M.S.C.

HENDRICK, T.D

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS.

VOL I

17. NOV. 1973

LONDON BOROUGH OF LEWISHAM
LIBRARY SERVICE

Author

Title

BOOK STORE

Books or discs must be returned on or before the last date stamped on label or on card in book pocket. Books or discs can be renewed by telephone, letter or personal call unless required by another reader. After library hours use the Ansafone Service (01-698 7347). For hours of opening and charges see notices at the above branch, but note that all lending departments close at 1 pm on Wednesday and all libraries are closed on Sundays, Good Friday, Christmas Day, Bank Holidays and Saturdays prior to Bank Holidays.

METROPOLITAN
SPECIAL COLLECTION

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/archaeologyofcha0001tdke

LEWISHAM PUBLIC LIBRARIES

FREDERICK CORBIN LUKIS (1788–1871)

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

BY

T. D. KENDRICK, M.A.

VOLUME I

THE BAILIWICK OF GUERNSEY

LEWISHAM PUBLIC LIBRARIES

METHUEN & CO. LTD.
36 ESSEX STREET W.C.
LONDON

LEWISHAM PUBLIC LIBRARIES.
CENTRAL LIBRARY, S.E.13
LENDING ACC. 45121
ISSUE No. B H194
CLASS No. 4 990.32
DATE 5 AUG 1948

First Published in 1928

MSC

VOL I
942.341
KEN

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

THIS BOOK

IS DEDICATED TO

THE MEMORY OF

LOUISA JANE DOWNING

AND OF

SUSAN DOWNING

PREFACE

IT was Dr. R. R. Marett who suggested to me the writing of this book, and, throughout all the work involved in its preparation I have enjoyed the constant benefit of his advice. This is an advantage that I most gratefully acknowledge, and it is one, moreover, of a special value in the instance of my book. For Dr. Marett is himself a Jerseyman, and was able to test my work, therefore, not merely with the sound judgment of a learned anthropologist and archaeologist, but in the light of his own intimate and expert knowledge of the Channel Island antiquities.

I might, indeed, confess that without Dr. Marett's never-failing encouragement I should not have completed even this much of my task ; but I think my principal duty in the preface to this first volume, as Dr. Marett would hasten to remind me, is to express my cordial thanks to those friends in the Bailiwick of Guernsey who have helped me continuously in collecting and sifting the material that is now published in these pages. These friends are Miss Edith Carey, Officier d'Academie de France and President of the Société Guernesiaise, the Honourable Marion Saumarez, the Honourable Gladys Saumarez, Miss Vera Carey, Colonel T. W. M. de Guérin, Major S. Carey Curtis, Colonel W. R. Thompson, and Mr. J. E. Ainsworth. I have tried to acknowledge their various kindnesses wherever they have given me photographs, plans, or information that I have used in this volume, but my obligations to Miss Edith Carey, Colonel de Guérin, and Major Carey Curtis are far too numerous for individual mention ; I must say plainly therefore, here and now, that the help they have jointly given me is no less than a solid contribution to the value of this book.

I want also to thank Judge Mellish of Alderney for showing me the megaliths in that island, and for giving me much information ; and I must likewise express my best thanks to Mr. Compton Mackenzie for

giving me permission to visit the Herm megaliths, and for many kindnesses to me while I was at work in the island.

I am, of course, unhappily aware of the many shortcomings of this book, and for these, as also for my few hesitating hypotheses and interpretations, I alone am responsible. I must, I am afraid, warn any reader who is athirst for archaeological enlightenment that he will not squeeze from these pages anything better than a thin and reluctant trickle of information. But I cannot offer my excuses here, and if I have made it manifest that I did not lack effective help, it only remains for me to say how very anxiously I hope that my friends in the Channel Islands will not be disappointed with this book.

I desire to express my thanks to the Officers and Council of the Société Guernesiaise for permission to reproduce various illustrations (Plates II and XVII, Figures 6, 11, 54, 73, 124) that were originally published in their Transactions and Reports, and for lending me the necessary blocks. For permission to reproduce other illustrations already published I have to thank the Council of the British Archaeological Association (Figures 32, 116, 131, that are taken from the *Journal* of the Association); Messrs. Valentine & Sons, Ltd. (Plate XVIII); the Ministère de l'Instruction Publique et des Beaux-Arts (Plate IV, Nos. 1, 4, 7, 8, 9, from the *Recueil général des Bas-Reliefs de la Gaule romaine by E. Espérandieu*); the Librairie Paul Geuthner (Figure 10, from *Questions de Chronologie et d'Ethnographie Ibérique* by L. Siret); the Librairie J. Gamber (Figure 9, from *L'Homme préhistorique*); and to the Librairie Ernest Leroux (Plate IV, Nos. 2 and 3, from the *Essai sur l'art et l'industrie de l'Espagne primitive* by Pierre Paris). Finally, I want to thank Mr. A. Dobrée for permission to reproduce five photographs taken by him, and Señor Don Francisco Alvarez-Ossorio of the Madrid Archaeological Museum for a photograph (Plate IV, No. 6), and for supplying me with much information.

T. D. Kendrick

20, Bramham Gardens,
London, S.W.
June 1928

CONTENTS

PAGE

PREFACE vii

LIST OF PLATES xv

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT xvii

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS xxiii

MUSEUMS xxiii

ANCIENT MONUMENTS xxiii

PART I.—INTRODUCTORY

CHAPTER

I. THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE BAILIWICK OF GUERNSEY . 3

II. PREHISTORIC SCULPTURE AND ENGRAVINGS IN THE BAILIWICK OF GUERNSEY 20

I. THE ST. MARTIN'S STATUE-MENHIR

II. THE CÂTEL STATUE-MENHIR

III. ENGRAVING ON CAPSTONE, LE DÉHUS

IV. ALDERNEY FIGURE-STONE

V. THREE-HEADED FIGURE, CÂTEL

III. STONE AND EARLY METAL TOOLS AND WEAPONS FROM THE BAILIWICK OF GUERNSEY 37

IV. MEGALITHIC TOMBS AND STONE CISTS: STRUCTURAL TYPES, SKELETAL MATERIAL, AND METHODS OF DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD 65

V. GRAVE FURNITURE FROM THE MEGALITHIC TOMBS AND SMALLER CISTS 82

PART II.—DESCRIPTIVE

GUERNSEY

PAGE

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATION IN GUERNSEY 99

PARISH OF THE VALE

PASSAGE-GRAVE ON LA VARDE, L'ANCRESSE COMMON . . 104

NOTE ON THE ANIMAL BONES FROM L'ANCRESSE MONUMENTS AND FROM LE DÉHUS 121

REMAINS NEAR LA PLATTE MARE, L'ANCRESSE COMMON . . 122

CIST NEAR LA MARE ÈS MAUVES 126

OTHER REMAINS ON OR NEAR L'ANCRESSE COMMON . . . 128

WEATHER STONE AT LA MOYE 131

LE DÉHUS (PASSAGE-GRAVE), PARADIS 131

LE TOMBEAU DU GRAND SARRAZIN (CIST), PARADIS. . . 155

BURIAL AFTER CREMATION AND CISTS, PARADIS . . . 159

KILN AT NOIRMONT 160

LA ROQUE QUI SONNE (? PASSAGE-GRAVE) 162

CISTS NEAR ROUSSE TOWER 165

HOUGUE ON PICQUEREL OR L'ISLET COMMON 167

MISCELLANEOUS SITES IN THE PARISH OF THE VALE . . 167

PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

CISTS-IN-CIRCLES SITE AT L'ISLET 168

OTHER REMAINS AT L'ISLET 171

HOUGUE AND CISTS NEAR PULIAS 172

LA GROSSE HOUGUE, LES TERRES DU DIS, AND LA CHAISE AU PRÊTRE, IN THE ST. CLAIR DISTRICT 172

LA ROQUE POINTUE, DELANCEY 173

RUINS IN DELANCEY PARK 174

MISCELLANEOUS SITES IN THE PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON . . 175

GUERNSEY—*contd.*

Parish of St. Peter Port

PAGE
RUINS NEAR LA GRANDE MARCHE 176
SITES OF SUPPOSED MENHIRS 176
DUG-OUT CANOE, COUTANCHEZ 177

Parish of St. Martin

CLIFF-FORT AT JERBOURG 177
LA HOUGUE HATENAI 179

Parish of St. Andrew

LES TRÉPIEDS 179

Forest Parish

LE PERRON DU ROI AT LE BOURG 180
LA ROQUE DES FAÏES 180

Torteval Parish

HOUGUE AT PLEINMONT 180

Parish of St. Peter-in-the-Wood

LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES (PASSAGE-GRAVE) AT L'ERÉE . . . 181
LE TRÉPIED, L'ERÉE 186
CIST ON LIHOU ISLAND 186
CIST AT LES ADAMS 186
LE CREUX DES FÉES, LES PAYSANS 187
LA LONGUE ROQUE, LES PAYSANS 187
BURIALS AT ROCQUAINE CASTLE 188

GUERNSEY—*contd.*

PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

PAGE

LE TRÉPIED (ENTRANCE-GRAVE) ON THE CATIOROC . . . 188
CISTS ON THE CATIOROC 190
LA LONGUE PIERRE AT LE CROCQ 194
RUINS, AND SUPPOSED MENHIR, AT LE CROCQ . . . 194
CISTS AT RICHMOND 194
CISTS, AND STONE PILLAR, IN ST. SAVIOUR'S CHURCHYARD . 195
CIST AT LES ISSUES, LE GRON 195
LA HOUGUE FOULQUE 196

PARISH OF THE CÂTEL

CIST AT LA HOUGUE AU COMTE 196

HERM

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATION IN HERM 198
1. CHAMBER ON EASTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU . . 201
2. CIST ON EASTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU . . 202
2a. CISTS AND CIRCLE NEAR SITES 1 AND 2 . . . 202
3. CIST ON THE EASTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU . 202
4. CIST ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU . 203
4a. CIST NEAR STRUCTURE NO. 4 204
5. CIST ON THE NORTHERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU . . 204
6. CHAMBER ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU . 204
7. CIRCLE ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU . 206
8. CIST ON LE GRAND MONCEAU 206
9. RUINS ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU . 207
10. RUINS ON THE EASTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU . 207

HERM—*contd.*

PAGE

11. CIST ON LE MONCEAU 207
12. BURIAL-CHAMBER (ENTRANCE-GRAVE) ON THE LOW GROUND BETWEEN LE PETIT MONCEAU AND LE GRAND MONCEAU 208
13. BURIAL-CHAMBER (ENTRANCE-GRAVE) ADJOINING STRUCTURE NO. 12 210
14. CISTS AND ALIGNMENT ON LOW GROUND BETWEEN LE PETIT MONCEAU AND LE GRAND MONCEAU . . 212
15. CISTS AND ALIGNMENT IN THE SANDY PLAIN . . . 212
16. DESTROYED BURIAL-CHAMBER IN THE SANDY PLAIN . . 214
17. SUPPOSED SUBMERGED MEGALITHIC CHAMBER . . . 214
18. OTHER SITES IN HERM 215
19. BRIQUETAGE DEPOSITS AND SHELL-MIDDENS . . . 216

OBJECTS FROM HERM IN THE LUKIS MUSEUM . . . 218

JETHOU 221

SARK 222

ALDERNEY

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATION IN ALDERNEY 224

1. CIST AT TOURGIS 227
2. LES POURCIAUX (ENTRANCE-GRAVES) 228
2. LES POURCIAUX, NORTHERN MONUMENT 229
3. LES POURCIAUX, SOUTHERN MONUMENT 233
4. CIST NEAR LES POURCIAUX 234
5. VAUX TREMBLIERS, STRUCTURE NOW DESTROYED . . 235
6. VAUX TREMBLIERS, A SECOND DESTROYED STRUCTURE . 236
7. NEAR LA ROQUE PENDANTE (? MEGALITHIC STRUCTURE) . 236

ALDERNEY—*contd.*

PAGE

8. PETER FOURNEAU'S COTTAGE, DESTROYED STRUCTURE . 236
9. LA HOUGETTE DE LA TAILLIE 237
10. TUMULUS NEAR LA HOUGETTE DE LA TAILLIE . . 238
11. TUMULUS ON LES ROCHERS 238
12. TUMULUS IN THE WESTERN PART OF ALDERNEY . . 239
13. TUMULUS AND OTHER REMAINS ON ESSEX HILL . . 240
14. TUMULUS NEAR CORBLETS 241
15. LA PIERRE DU VILAIN, MENHIR AND TUMULUS. OTHER TUMULI 242
16. BURIAL-GROUND AT CHATEAU L'ÉTOC 243
17. BURIAL-GROUND ON RAZ ISLAND 246
18. GRAVE NEAR THE NUNNERY 247
19. GRAVES NEAR LONGY POND 248
20. GRAVES NEAR LA PIERRE DU VILAIN 248
21. INTERMENTS FOUND ON LONGY COMMON IN 1905 . . 248
22. CISTS NEAR THE NUNNERY, FOUND IN 1924 AND 1925 . 250
23. GRAVE DISCOVERED NEAR CORBLETS 252
24. OLD TOWN AND THE NUNNERY 253
25. THE LONGY DUMP 259
26. FLOOR ON LONGY COMMON 259
27. MISCELLANEOUS SITES 260
28. ENCLOSURE AT MANNEZ 261
29. EARTHWORK ON ESSEX HILL 262

OBJECTS FROM ALDERNEY IN THE LUKIS MUSEUM AND GUILLE-ALLÈS MUSEUM 262

BURHOU 265

INDEX GENERALIS 267

INDEX VASCULORUM 273

LIST OF PLATES

PLATE		FACING PAGE
I.	Frederick Corbin Lukis . . . . . *(From a photograph in the possession of Miss Edith Carey)*	*Frontispiece*
II.	Court of the Fief de Gohiers, Guernsey . . . . *(Photograph by Miss Vera Carey)*	17
	Court of the Fief de Longues, Guernsey . . . *(Photograph by A. Dobrée)*	17
III.	La Gran'mère du Chimquière, Guernsey . . . . *(The flashlight photographs by Miss G. E. Pickford and G. E. Hutchinson)*	21
IV.	Continental Stone Carvings	24
V.	Statue-Menhir of the Câtel, Guernsey . . . . *(The photograph of the back by Miss Vera Carey)*	26
	Three-headed Figure, La Pouquelaie, Guernsey . . *(Photographs by the Hon. Marion Saumarez, the Hon. Gladys Saumarez, and A. Dobrée)*	26
VI.	Flint Arrowheads and Polished Stone Axes, Guernsey . *(Photographs by Major S. Carey Curtis)*	48
VII.	Part of Bronze Hoard, Longy, Alderney . . . *(Photograph by Major S. Carey Curtis)*	62
VIII.	Another part of Bronze Hoard, Longy, Alderney . . *(Photograph by Major S. Carey Curtis)*	64
IX.	Skulls from Megalithic Monuments, Guernsey and Herm	73
X.	Pottery from Megalithic Monuments, Guernsey . .	82
XI.	Pottery Vases, La Varde, Guernsey	86
XII.	Pottery Beakers, Guernsey and Herm ; Knife-dagger from Guernsey, and Pottery Vase, Jersey . . . . . *(Photographs of beaker-detail by Major S. Carey Curtis)*	88
XIII.	Pottery from Megalithic Monuments, Guernsey . .	90
XIV.	Pottery from Megalithic Monuments, Guernsey and Herm	92
XV.	Megalithic Remains, L'Ancresse Common, Guernsey . *(The photograph of La Mare ès Mauves by A. Dobrée)*	124
XVI.	Megalithic Remains, North-Eastern Guernsey . . .	130
XVII.	Cists-in-Circles Site, L'Islet, Guernsey	170

PLATE FACING PAGE

XVIII. Perron du Roi and Weather Stone, Guernsey . . . 180
(*Photographs by A. Dobrée*)

Le Creux es Faïes, Guernsey 180
(*Photograph by Valentine*)

XIX. Southern Monument, Les Pourciaux, and Enclosure at Mannez, Alderney 233

XX. The Nunnery, Alderney 256
(*Views of interior and south wall by Major S. Carey Curtis, view of west wall, with detail, by Colonel W. R. Thompson*)

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

FIG.		PAGE
1.	Map of British Isles and France	5
2.	Map of Channel Island Archipelago	6
3.	La Gran'mère du Chimquière, St. Martin's, Guernsey	22
4.	Statue-Menhir of Petra Pinzuta, Corsica	24
5.	Tomb-Carving from Cist at Bellehaye, Oise	27
6.	Carving on Capstone, Le Déhus, Guernsey	28
7.	Tomb-Carvings, Collorgues, Gard	29
8.	Tomb-Carving, Corao, Abamia, Spain	31
9.	Carved Stone, Moncorvo, Portugal	32
10.	Engraved Schist Plaques, Spain and Portugal	32
11.	Stone Carving, Alderney	34
12.	Flint Implements and Flakes, Guernsey and Alderney	38
13.	Microlithic Flint Points, Guernsey	39
14.	Flint Axes, St. Clair and Albecq, Guernsey	40
15.	Stone Implements, Guernsey and Sark	41
16.	Stone Axes, Guernsey	42
17.	Stone Axes, found together, Herm	43
18.	Stone Axes, Town Harbour and Chaise au Prêtre, Guernsey	44
19.	Stone Axes, Landes du Valle and Les Jeminies, Guernsey	45
20.	Stone Axes, Vale and La Grosse Hougue, Guernsey	46
21.	Polished Stone Pick-axes, Guernsey	47
22.	Stone Hammer and Axe-hammers, Guernsey and Sark	51
23.	Perforated Stone Hammers, Guernsey and Sark	51
24.	Flint Arrowheads, Guernsey and Herm	52
25.	'Anvil-stones' and Stone Rings, Sark and Herm	53

FIG.		PAGE
26.	Polished Stone Rings, Guernsey	55
27.	Stone Whorls, Sark	56
28.	Stone Rubbers and Mullers, Guernsey	57
29.	Grooved Stones, Guernsey and Alderney	58
30.	Copper and Bronze Implements, Guernsey, Sark, and Alderney	60
31.	Bronze Halberd-blade, Château L'Étoc, Alderney	61
32.	Grave-group, La Varde, Guernsey	76
33.	Grave-groups, Side-chamber C, Le Déhus, Guernsey	77
34.	Section, Side-chamber D, Le Déhus, Guernsey	78
35.	Map of Guernsey	98
36.	Plan of Passage-grave, La Varde, Guernsey	104
37.	Passage Grave, La Varde, Guernsey	105
38.	Elevation of South Wall, Interior, La Varde	106
39.	Interior, La Varde	108
40.	Sequence of Deposits, La Varde	109
41.	Pottery, La Varde	113
42.	Pottery and other Objects, La Varde	115
43.	Pottery, La Varde	116
44.	Cinerary Urns, La Varde	117
45.	Pottery, La Varde	118
46.	Pottery, La Varde	119
47.	Stone Quern, La Varde	120
48.	Plans of Megalithic Chamber, La Platte Mare, Guernsey	123
49.	Pottery, La Platte Mare, Guernsey	125
50.	Plan of Cist, La Mare ès Mauves, Guernsey	126
51.	Plan of Cist, La Mare ès Mauves	127
52.	Remains near Martello Tower No. 7, Guernsey	128

FIG.		PAGE
53.	Vase, Hougue Câtellier, Guernsey	129
54.	Plan and Elevations, Déhus, Guernsey	134
55.	Plan of Déhus	136
56.	Sections in Main Chamber, Déhus	139
57.	Elevation of South Wall, Déhus	139
58.	'Kneeling Skeletons,' Side-chamber B, Déhus	141
59.	Side-chamber D, Déhus	144
60.	Beaker from Déhus	149
61.	Pottery from Déhus	151
62.	Pottery from Déhus	152
63.	Bone Beads and Ring, Déhus	154
64.	Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin, Guernsey	155
65.	Pottery from Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin	157
66.	Burial after Cremation, Paradis, Guernsey	159
67.	Vase from Cremation-Burial, Paradis	159
68.	Plan of Kiln, Noirmont, Guernsey	160
69.	Dowel and Brick with Mortice, Noirmont Kiln	161
70.	Plan of La Roque qui Sonne, Guernsey	162
71.	Bronze Hoop, Jet Band, and Pottery, La Roque qui Sonne	164
72.	Plan of Cists near Rousse Tower, Guernsey	166
73.	Plan of Cists-in-Circles L'Islet, Guernsey	169
74.	Pottery from Cists-in-Circles, L'Islet	170
75.	Menhirs in Guernsey	173
76.	Pottery from Delancy, Guernsey	175
77.	Plan of Promontory Fort, Jerbourg, Guernsey	178
78.	Plan of Le Creux ès Faïes, L'Erée, Guernsey	181
79.	Elevation of South Wall, Creux ès Faïes	182
80.	Creux ès Faïes, Diagram showing Associated Stones	183

FIG.		PAGE
81.	Pottery from Creux ès Faïes	184
82.	Pottery from Creux ès Faïes and Le Trépied	185
83.	Cinerary Urn, Creux ès Faïes	185
84.	Le Creux des Fées, Les Paysans, Guernsey	187
85.	Le Trépied, Catioroc, Guernsey	188
86.	Plan of Le Trépied, Catioroc	189
87.	Cists on the Catioroc, Guernsey	191
88.	Plan of Cist, and Iron Sickle and Sword, Catioroc	192
89.	Iron Weapons, Cist No. 1, Catioroc	192
90.	Pottery Vases from Cists, Catioroc and Les Issues	193
91.	Pottery and other Objects, Hougue au Comte, Guernsey	197
92.	Iron Spearhead and Sword, Hougue au Comte	198
93.	Map of Sark	199
94.	Map of Herm and Jethou	199
95.	View of Petit Monceau, Herm	200
96.	Plan of Structure No. 1, Herm	201
97.	Plan of Structure No. 2a, Herm	203
98.	Plan of Structure No. 3, Herm	203
99.	Plan of Structure No. 4, Herm	204
100.	Plans of Structures Nos. 6, 8, and 11, Herm	205
101.	View of Structure No. 6, Herm	206
102.	Plans of Structure No. 12, Herm	208
103.	Plans of Structure No. 13, Herm	211
104.	Plans of Cist and Line of Stones, Herm	213
105.	Hand-bricks and Fire-bar, Herm and Guernsey	217
106.	Pottery Vase, Structure No. 8, Herm	219
107.	Pottery and Shale, Herm	220
108.	Pottery Fragment, Structure No. 12, Herm	221

FIG.		PAGE
109.	Map of Alderney	224
110.	Plan and Section, Cist at Tourgis, Alderney	227
111.	Plan of Northern Structure, Les Pourciaux, Alderney	229
112.	Interior of Northern Structure, Les Pourciaux	230
113.	Plan of Northern Structure, Les Pourciaux	231
114.	Section, Northern Structure, Les Pourciaux	231
115.	Plan of Southern Structure, Les Pourciaux	234
116.	Ruins at Vaux Trembliers, Tumulus on Les Rochers, and Cist near Les Pourciaux	235
117.	Plan of La Hougette de la Taillie, Alderney	237
118.	Plan of Tumulus in Western Alderney	239
119.	Plan of Ruined Chamber, Fort Essex, Alderney	240
120.	Plan of Cist, Essex Hill, Alderney	241
121.	Graves at Château L'Étoc, Alderney	243
122.	Section of Graves, Château L'Étoc	244
123.	Bronze Rings and Pottery Vase, Longy Common, Alderney	250
124.	Bronze Vessel from Cist near the Nunnery, Alderney	251
125.	Map of Eastern Alderney in 1757	253
126.	Plan of the Nunnery, Alderney	255
127.	Pottery from Cremation-Burial, Nunnery, Alderney	258
128.	Plan of Enclosure at Mannez, Alderney	261
129.	Vasses, Les Pourciaux and Longy, Alderney	262
130.	Mortarium and Two-handled Vase, Alderney	263
131.	Spindlewhorl and Stylus, Longy, Alderney	264

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Alderney Paper.—See p. 226 (F. C. Lukis, ' On the Antiquities of Alderney ').

Coll. Ant.—Collectanea Antiqua of F. C. Lukis, see p. 100.

B.S.J.—Bulletin of the Société Jersiaise (published at St. Helier, Jersey).

L.S.—Lukis Series (original Lukis catalogue numbers).

Oliver Report.—See p. 103.

S.G.—Transactions and Reports of the Société Guernesiaise, formerly the Guernsey Society of Natural Science and Local Research (published at St. Peter-Port, Guernsey).

S.J.—Société Jersiaise.

MUSEUMS

There are two museums in the Bailiwick of Guernsey, both in the town of St. Peter-Port, Guernsey. One is the Lukis Museum (see pp. 99, 102) in Grange Road, and the other the Museum of the Guille-Allès Library in Market Square. The Lukis Museum is in the care of a Committee of the States for the Preservation of Ancient Monuments, having Colonel T. W. M. de Guérin as President. Colonel de Guérin is also Honorary Curator of the Guille-Allès Museum.

ANCIENT MONUMENTS

Guernsey : The passage-graves of La Varde and Le Déhus, and the cists-in-circles site at L'Islet, are enclosed in iron railings, having a gate that is kept locked ; they can be visited only after the key has been obtained from a neighbouring house. Le Creux ès Faïes at L'Erée,

Le Trépied on the Catioroc, La Platte Mare and La Mare ès Mauves on L'Ancresse Common, and the two statue-menhirs, can be visited without formality.

Herm: The megalithic remains here are the scheduled property of the Treasury, but they are on private ground and can be visited only by permission of the tenant of the island.

Alderney: The few remaining megalithic structures are on common land. Visitors are not admitted inside the Nunnery unless specially authorized.

PART I

INTRODUCTORY

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

CHAPTER I

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE BAILIWICK OF GUERNSEY

ISLAND-ARCHAEOLOGY has difficulties of its own; for it is at least certain that too anxious an attempt to read the exact system of culture-changes of the mainland in a series of island antiquities is to risk error by a failure to make allowance for the special circumstances of an island population. Continental islands (that is, those lying near a mainland coast) must, it is true, reflect in general terms the successive civilizations that held sway in the adjacent country; but they may reflect these civilizations in what, for the archaeologist, are materially altered aspects, both as regards fashion (which is necessarily the favourite criterion of the student) and as regards chronology (the first objective of his study). Thus it is proper to state these possibilities of archaeological confusion that are inherent in islands.

In the first place, a comparative isolation may lead not only to a retardation in cultural progress, an obvious island-conservatism, or, worse, a sheer backwardness with a tendency to degeneration; but it may, on the other hand, lead to an accelerated cultural development. For partial seclusion in an island implies a freedom from the strain of border quarrels, and a fair measure of security against invasion; so that there is a favourable opportunity for substantial progress on the part of the necessarily compressed population. And in addition to this favourable opportunity, there is another factor to be reckoned with—namely, the innate love of adventure that is so often, though not always, characteristic of islanders, a spirit urging them to tempt the open sea, to traffic with distant territories unknown to the home-bound inhabitants of the mainland. An archaeological culture in an island, therefore, may be not a subsequent reflection of its mainland counterpart, but veritably its precursor. Or, since that would be clearly exceptional, it might more probably be a precocious and abnormal development,

representing an advance in some respects, or a change in others, perhaps due to special foreign influence acting in the island or island-group alone.

Together with this chance of an especially vigorous but contemporary development on the island of a given mainland culture, it must also be noted that the sea barrier may actually prevent, or notably minimize, the effect in the island of any subsequent culture that on the mainland changes or supplants the first. Thus Culture A on the mainland may be represented by a flourishing and long-lived Culture A on the island, but whereas on the mainland at a certain point of time Culture B supplants A, on the island Culture A may persist uninterruptedly, though no doubt a few articles representing the new B fashions may make their way across to the island in the course of ordinary barter and exchange. To state this in ethnographical terms, the island may resist some of the successive changes in population that occur on the mainland ; and it is therefore necessary to take into account not merely an island tendency towards conservatism, but the possibility that a culture on the island may altogether outlive its mainland counterpart. And this means that the island may during this longer period furnish unusual survivals and developments of ideas, customs, and fashions, that are abnormal and disconcerting if they are to be accounted for only according to the mainland chronological scheme.

To express these difficulties in their simplest manner, it may be said that island archaeology is governed by the two factors of precociousness and backwardness. On the one hand, there may be unexpected importations of new fashions, unusually vigorous expression of new customs and ideas, and general signs of a wealth and prosperity that cannot be explained in ordinary economic terms. On the other hand, the island may be a refuge for faiths and fashions that are losing ground on the mainland, it may resist innovation, and cling to its usages long after mainland folk have abandoned them. These are opposing factors, but none the less they do not cancel out. Their tendency, in fact, is to establish and extend one culture at the expense of another, for precocity is often frozen into a complacent conservatism that is the prelude to backwardness. And without the stimulus of the advent of a fresh people, the Culture A on the island may not only outlast B on the mainland, but C and D as well.

The Channel Islands are so near the coast of France (Figs. 1 and 2) that it might be imagined that they were susceptible to every continental fashion, even though the fifty miles of channel between their northernmost rocks and the coast of England were sufficient to guarantee an effective isolation from this country. The Normandy coast is at a distance of only 9 miles from Alderney, and 23 miles from Sark ; while

Jersey is 40 miles north of Brittany. Nevertheless, this proximity does not by any means discount the possibilities of island-isolation, and this partly because of the potent barrier of a sea-crossing, however short, and partly because the islands are set within the arms of two remote peninsulas that share many of the characteristics of an island by reason of their geographical position. In other words, the immediate mainland must itself be under suspicion of being archaeologically peculiar, as,

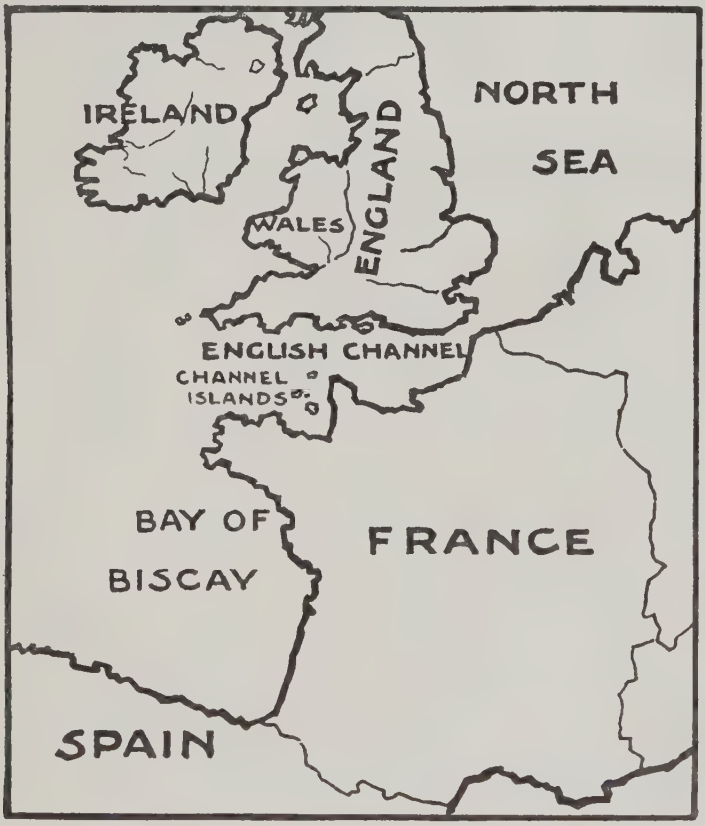


FIG. I
MAP OF BRITISH ISLES AND FRANCE

in plain fact, it certainly is. Thus the antiquities of the Channel Islands will clearly resist any attempt to press them into a rigid continental system of archaeological periods, and it is permissible, therefore, to deal on its own merits with the material described in these volumes. Indeed, such treatment is necessary if serious misconceptions are to be avoided, such as would result from labelling with too busy an eye on text-book schemes.

The present book is concerned with the Bailiwick of Guernsey, that

is, the islands of Guernsey, Alderney, Sark, Herm, and the lesser islets near them. The total area of land is about 30 square miles, and of this Guernsey itself occupies $24\frac{1}{2}$. The main islands of the Bailiwick were all inhabited in prehistoric times, and the number of stone axes found in

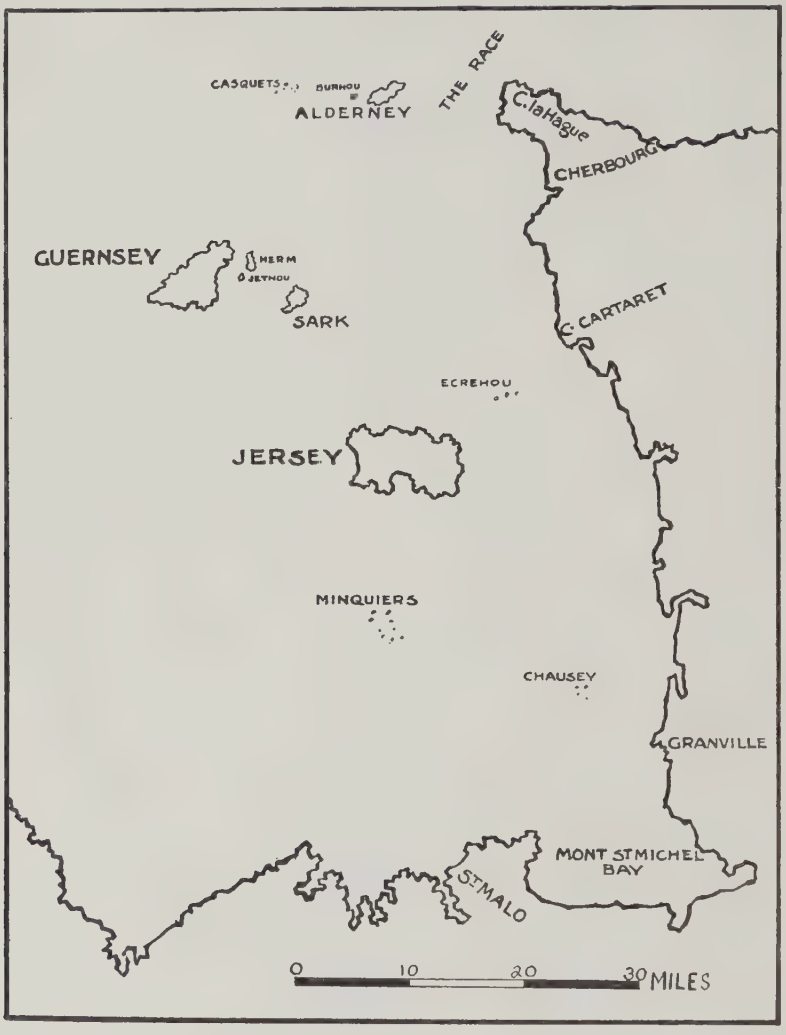


FIG. 2
MAP OF THE CHANNEL ISLAND ARCHIPELAGO

each perhaps provides a fair measure of the relative strength of their first population, the figures being 170 in Guernsey, 30 in Sark, 15 in Alderney, and 8 in Herm. But Alderney is a square mile larger than Sark, and although it has yielded only half as many axes, it has, or had, a considerable number of megalithic tombs. On the other hand, there

are records of few, if any, tombs in Sark, which sinks from second to bottom place on this counting (for Herm, like Alderney, can also show a large number of tombs). It is possible that this discrepancy between the ratios of the stone axes and the tombs may be squared, not by an appeal to the accidents of discovery and preservation, but by the possibility that Alderney and Herm were deemed to possess some special virtue as resting-places for the dead—a reputation that may actually have led to the ferrying over of corpses for burial from the much larger island of Guernsey and from the coast of France.

This reference to stone axes in connexion with the *first* population must at once be amplified by the remark that, so far as present knowledge goes, the first population of the Bailiwick was not that of the hunters of the Old Stone Age (Palaeolithic Period).[1] It is true that the special branch of these ancient folk known as Neanderthal man (Le Moustier date), cave-dwellers of a very primitive type, is represented, and well represented, in Jersey. But it seems that this branch alone of the palaeolithic peoples came there, just as, indeed, it seems that it was this branch alone that ventured into Brittany ; and Jersey marks the limit of their wanderings in this direction. For they did not set foot in the Bailiwick of Guernsey. Perhaps the explanation is that whereas Jersey may have been at that time a part of the Continent, the Bailiwick of Guernsey was still an archipelago of islands. This joining of Jersey to the mainland, by means of a land elevation of some 60 feet, at the time of the coming of Le Moustier man is postulated by the circumstance that a varied and extensive Pleistocene fauna appears in company with man himself.[2] But such an elevation, though this much would at least join Jethou to Herm and Herm to Guernsey, would leave Guernsey, Sark, and Alderney as independent islands ; indeed, an elevation of at least twice as much is needed to give land-access to them, for even the narrow Alderney Race is twenty to twenty-five fathoms deep.

It would be hard to prove that such an elevation had not taken place ; on the contrary, the finding of a single mammoth molar at Millbrook[3]

[1] This, I ought to say, was not the opinion of the late Mr. A. Collenette. See his paper ' The Pleistocene Period in Guernsey ', *S.G.* (1916), 337.

[2] I shall attempt a detailed study of Pleistocene man in the Channel Islands in the second volume. Here it will suffice to call attention to Dr. Marett's three papers in *Archaeologia* (LXII, 449 ; LXIII, 204 ; LXVII, 75), and Mr. J. Sinel's *Prehistoric Times and Men of the Channel Islands* (Jersey, 1914) as the principal authorities.

[3] *S.G.* (1924), 289. According to the finder this tooth was accompanied by some large bones, but these were unfortunately thrown away. The tooth was taken to the Guille-Allès Museum a few months after the discovery, and it was then ascertained that it had been found in a heap of clay extracted from a pit some years previously. The section in the pit showed four clay bands with a total depth of 11 to 16 feet beneath an upper layer of vegetable mould. The tooth was assigned to the top clay stratum; this was greyish, varied from 2 inches to 4 inches in thickness, and contained many root-fibres.

in Guernsey in 1924, may be held to prove that it did. But, in reality, this evidence is not decisive in so far as a land-bridge attractive to, or passable by, man is concerned ; and accordingly, in the absence of any artefact with reasonable claims to be considered as dating from the Old Stone Age, it seems legitimate to couple this absence with the doubt whether the islands of the Bailiwick could be approached except by sea at the time when Le Moustier man walked from France into Jersey.

To deny the chance that traces of palaeolithic, or even pre-palaeolithic, man may yet be found in Guernsey is, of course, unwarrantable ; for the mere absence of his handiwork proves nothing, and is in itself of little import. Therefore, the conspectus of Guernsey archaeology that is attempted in this preliminary chapter must not be offered without a full acknowledgment of its inadequacy as a definitive account. For it can be nothing more than the vague outline of events discernible in the general trend of the discoveries made up to the present time : an outline that will assuredly need, in the light of further research, all that alteration and amplification that is the customary lot of the preliminary sketch. Moreover, this introductory sketch is written with special reference to the Bailiwick of Guernsey, so that there will be something to be added as to the general system of Channel Island archaeology at the conclusion of the description of the Jersey antiquities.

So far as present knowledge goes, then, how, and at what period, did man first arrive in Guernsey ? It may be said, on this score, that as Le Moustier man evidently died out in Jersey, and was succeeded by no later palaeolithic folk,[1] the problem is the larger one of how the Channel Islands were repopulated after a long period during which they had remained uninhabited. Here again, it seems that the explanation may be partially geological ; for there is unmistakable evidence supplied by the submerged forests of the island coasts that there was a second elevation of the land, this, of course, taking place after an intervening subsidence following upon the Mousterian elevation, a submergence indicated in Jersey by a marine or estuarine gravel found below the bottom peat in a section made in Tunnel Street, in the town of St. Helier.[2] The second elevation, by reason of the surprising extent of the submerged forests, and the nature of the trees therein, must have been at least to the height of 60 feet, so that this new period found Jersey once more a part of the Continent. Now the bottom peat is the lowest horizon in which remains of neolithic man (the agriculturist of the *New* Stone Age) have been

[1] This was certainly my opinion after my last visit to Jersey, but I reserve the right to change my mind in the next volume, when I shall review, as well as the flint candidates for the upper palaeolithic cultures, the claimants for the epipalaeolithic period.

[2] *Archaeologia*, LXII, 473.

found ; and, judging by the pottery fragments found therein [1] this man is not older than the ' beaker-period ', or, to put this in another manner, he was a megalith-builder. The obvious hypothesis, therefore, is that after the Channel Islands had remained isolated and uninhabited during the later stages of the palaeolithic period, and after the dawn of a new civilization had broken over Europe, Jersey, becoming a second time part of the mainland, became almost automatically an outpost, just as it had done before, of the adjacent mainland civilization. But this time there was the difference that the new-comers were not bound by the coasts of the peninsula on which they had settled. More land was visible to the north-west across a mere 20 miles of water ; and they had boats. So man came to the Bailiwick of Guernsey.

There is, of course, no need to invoke a second land-bridge to account for the presence of a people who were seafaring. But the coincidence of a land-elevation at the time of the development of the megalithic civilization in Brittany (megalithic buildings now submerged, or partially submerged, attest this) invites the assumption that the first megalith-builders in the Channel Islands were not pioneer navigators, but represent (so far as Jersey is concerned) a single stage of ordinary and gradual territorial expansion. The further settlements in the Bailiwick of Guernsey would, therefore, constitute another minor advance of the same folk, a part of the normal spread of the new population. This hypothesis is offered with natural hesitation, as one unlikely to find any conspicuous support in archaeological discovery ; but it is an hypothesis eminently worthy of attention in the face of the alternative notion that the megalithic civilization was founded and inspired by colonists from a long distance who had arrived in search of metals or other commodities.

The problems of the present volume, then, if this view is correct, begin in the third millennium B.C. with the settlement of a megalith-building people in the islands of the Bailiwick, a people derived from the adjacent mainland. These first settlers were already possessed of considerable cultural attainments ; they were clever potters (though without the wheel), they could grind, cut, and polish stone, they could grow corn and prepare flour, they were familiar with a few simple metal tools, and they could build. Their architecture was chiefly concerned with the erection of big communal tombs, enduring houses of the dead ; and for their own dwellings they seem, at first at any rate, to have been content with huts of a very simple kind. But labour was unsparingly expended in the construction of the tombs that took the form of large stone chambers encased in earthen mounds ; and since the chambers are

[1] A group of sherds found at a depth of six feet in the lower peat in Upper Halkett Place, St. Helier, Jersey, includes a piece of beaker. These I shall describe in Volume II.

built of enormous boulders set on end, and roofed by a series of equally large boulders laid across the walls, the laborious and clumsy architecture that they represent is called *megalithic*, building with *great stones*. In the Bailiwick of Guernsey no dwelling-places have as yet been found, and it is from the contents of the tombs that the archaeologist gains most of his knowledge of the megalithic civilization.

The chief lesson is that this first civilization was both brilliant and long-lived. Thus the number of the big megalithic tombs is itself surprising ; for Colonel de Guérin, after a study of the Guernsey place-names, has suggested that there are still records of over 60 of them in Guernsey,[1] while in Jersey a Lieutenant-Bailiff of the seventeenth century vouched for the existence in his day of ' half a hundred ' of them.[2] Nor must the size and grandeur of some of those still visible, above all the magnificent Hougue Bie in Jersey, be overlooked ; and in this connexion it may also be observed that some of the early pottery from these tombs displays the highest qualities of its kind—thus several of the Guernsey beakers are as fine as any that have been found in Europe, while the contemporary round-bottomed vases are occasionally of an equal excellence. Again, from many of these tombs comes grave-furniture not only of the Early Bronze Age, but of the developed Bronze Age, and the Early Iron Age, and the Roman Period as well. Moreover, it is difficult to see that the civilization was interrupted by any profound outside influence until a point almost within historical times. A round barrow in Jersey with a small central cist containing a big cinerary urn full of cremated bones is obviously an indication of a new Bronze-Age burial-fashion, and suggests the arrival of new-comers ; but it has no parallel in Guernsey, where, when two or

[1] *S.G.* (1921), p. 30. According to Colonel de Guérin there must have been, including the existing remains, at least 68 megalithic chambers of one kind or another and 39 menhirs. The names which are thought to betray the former existence of a megalithic structure are La Pouquelaie, Le Trépied, and Le Déhus (with its variants Le Déhuset, Le Tus, Le Tuzet, and La Touzée). The name Le Trépied is sometimes applied to natural formations (one instance is a rock at sea), but in inland districts it is certainly probable that it betokened in most cases an artificial *tripod* of stones. As for La Pouquelaie, the association of this name with megalithic monuments is securely established, and Métivier translated it simply *cromlech*. Le Déhus is the name of only one surviving monument, but the probable meaning of the word (p. 132) favours the view that it was usually applied to megalithic structures. This name, or its variants, occurs seven times, Le Trépied sixteen times, and La Pouquelaie nineteen times.

As for the menhirs, there is greater room for doubt, because naturally prominent blocks of stones may have acquired the same nicknames as were also applied to the true artificially erected menhirs. However, such natural blocks are themselves comparative rarities, and as thirty or more of the favourite nicknames are recorded (La Longue Pierre, La Longue Roque, La Blanche Pierre), it is reasonable to assume that a proportion of them must have been attached, as in some cases such names are still attached, to standing-stones erected by man. Indeed, Colonel de Guérin has observed that the names in question are usually to be found in districts where there are no natural outcrops of rock.

[2] Jean Poingdestre wrote about 1682. See *Caesarea, or A Discourse on the Island of Jersey*, ed. W. Nicolle, 10e pub. Société Jersiaise, p. 8.

three big cinerary urns appear, they are found in the large megalithic passage-graves. Jersey, again, has a cremation-cemetery or urn-field dating probably from the beginning of the Early Iron Age, but the people concerned do not seem to have established themselves (at any rate as a colony with independent customs) in the sister Bailiwick, where the small amount of pottery that is possibly of the same culture comes, once again, from the megaliths. Indeed, so far as the islands of the Guernsey Bailiwick are concerned, it may almost be said that the megalithic civilization is, in fact, the sum of the prehistoric archaeology, and that the few signs of alien cultures represent little more than the occasional passage of strangers.

It cannot, of course, be maintained that the great length of the Bronze Age saw no changes in the general culture level. There is, for one thing, the inevitable influx of bronze tools and weapons of many varieties, together with evidence of a substantial foundry in Alderney (p. 62).[1] Moreover, there is no doubt that tomb-forms tended to alter, the big passage-grave being succeeded by smaller structures without approaching corridors, while simple cists and even single graves were built at the same time as the larger—and true megalithic—types. But there is little sign of the presence of new people with new burial customs. Perhaps the most unusual phenomenon in this respect (though it is attributed only doubtfully to the Bronze Age) is the little cremation grave found in the sand at Paradis in Guernsey (p. 159).

The vigour and the persistence of the megalithic culture are reflected in more than one way. It is important, for instance, to remember that island-precocity to which allusion has already been made, and to be prepared for the discovery of more than one surprising fashion that it is hard to match on the mainland. Thus in this volume there is encountered a class of pottery (p. 86), and a type of polished stone pick-axe (p. 48), both peculiar to Guernsey and very difficult to explain except on the ground either of abnormal local development or of unusual enterprise in the way of voyage and traffic. It is not to be forgotten, moreover, that the Channel Islands are conveniently situated as temporary lodgments for traders on their way between France and Britain ; and though such cross-channel trade was rare in the earliest period of the settlement, in the full Bronze Age and onwards it must have been frequent and important. Thus, it is not surprising that there should be certain resemblances in architectural details between the megaliths of the Channel Islands and those of the south-western counties of England, and it is beyond doubt correct to look upon the islands as active participants in what

[1] Alderney, moreover, has several round barrows containing small cists ; and, though there is no means of telling their dates now, they might well be Bronze Age.

may be termed the Atlantic megalithic province. However, in the early Bronze Age the British market exercised but little effect on the Channel Island antiquities, though perhaps a V-bored jet button found in a Guernsey passage-grave came from the north side of the Channel ; but at the end of the Bronze Age the barbed spearhead, and many other bronzes, in the Alderney hoard (p. 64) provide proof of connexion with Britain. In another direction there are curious survivals, evidence of island-isolation and its consequent conservatism, to be reckoned with, the most notable being the long life of what is known as the neolithic mother-goddess, who is represented in Guernsey by the statue-menhirs (p. 20) ; indeed, these by reason of their peculiar character and uncertain age must be deemed to present the most fascinating of the many puzzles of Channel Island archaeology. In these instances both of novelty and of survival no satisfactory verdict is at present possible ; and one must perforce remain content with the record of their existence.

Again, the introduction of the use of iron was not, so far as can now be ascertained, the work of invaders ; yet a cemetery of Hallstatt character in Jersey makes it likely that some new stimulus was at hand in the neighbourhood of 1000–800 B.C. In the Bailiwick of Guernsey, however, while there is much that will pass as of a very late date in the Bronze Age, there is little that can be assigned with any probability to the Hallstatt division of the Early Iron Age, the only candidates being some sherds (p. 119) and a pot (p. 249) with finger-tip ornament ; and it seems that the first positive incursion of a new folk dates from the La Tène period in the first century B.C., that is to say, at the close of the prehistoric era when the Romans were already in Gaul. Then, certainly, there appears in Guernsey a group of stone graves [1] (p. 70) on the north coast, of a people whose iron weapons and other grave-goods distinguish them absolutely from the folk of the megaliths. Yet, even here the graves are, in one instance, on the same small hillock as a little megalithic burial-chamber, while pottery of the same period (for instance the feet of pedestal urns) has been found in one of the big passage-graves (p. 118). The same folk, however, are also represented by a cemetery in Alderney (p. 243), so that whether their presence be initially due to an invasion or to use of the islands as a refuge against foes upon the mainland, there is no doubt that their advent heralds a decisive change in culture. However this may be, the coin evidence, that is to be presented in the next volume, will make it abundantly plain that in the first century B.C. the islands were taking an active part in both continental and cross-Channel trade.

[1] Colonel de Guérin estimates that in all thirty-four of these La Tène graves have been discovered in Guernsey (*S.G.*, 1918, p. 136).

It may well be that there are more remains in the Channel Islands of this period—the first few centuries before Christ—than have hitherto been suspected. Thus it is likely that a number of the numerous shell middens may be of this, or even later, time; and a La Tène date is almost certain—if it is fair to judge by the analogy of the English 'red hills'—for the *briquetage* deposits (probably saltings) such as occur on the north coast of Guernsey and in Herm (p. 216).[1] Frequent finds of hand-bricks (Fig. 105) have been made in all the larger islands of the Bailiwick, and doubtless belong to saltings or kilns of the same period; but of the discoveries of this nature undoubtedly the most interesting is the kiln (p. 160) at Noirmont in Guernsey that was excavated by Major Carey Curtis.

The Romanization of the Bailiwick proceeded slowly, nor are the antiquities of the period of any great account, except in Alderney, where there is reasonable evidence of an actual occupation by a Roman garrison. From the rest of the Bailiwick there is nothing but a small stone carving of a three-headed god (p. 36), though this is only doubtfully attributed to the Gallo-Roman period, some twenty coins,[2] mostly of the second century, several hand-mills of Roman type, and some trifling fragments of Samian pottery from the megaliths. In Alderney, however, Roman pottery occurs in large quantities (a dump of broken sherds excavated by Baron von Hügel represented at least a hundred vessels) and the foundations of Roman dwelling-places have been described close to a building called the 'Nunnery' (p. 254), a rectangular fort with round corner-bastions that is itself in all probability a structure of late Roman date, perhaps a naval base of one of the fleets patrolling the Saxon shore in the fourth century A.D. This probable Roman origin of the 'Nunnery' must give the building rank as the oldest (disregarding the megaliths here) and most interesting in the Channel Islands; it is unfortunate, therefore, that it should be in danger owing to the inroads of the sea, and it is to be hoped that some endeavour will be made to prevent any other part of the ancient fort sharing the fate that has already overtaken the south-east bastion and most of the southern wall.

Even in Alderney there is very little of the Roman pottery or other material that can be dated, but most of the few finds available for this

[1] Most of these are unpublished and await excavation. I have not thought it proper to indicate unexcavated sites in this work, but I may remark that the best example of a *briquetage* deposit I know is at the extreme end of the Le Crocq promontory in Guernsey.

[2] Nine were found together in digging the foundations of St. Sampson's Harbour in Guernsey; the coins represented Faustina (3), Commodus (2), Antoninus Pius (1), Marcus Aurelius (2) and Trajan (1). The coin of latest date hitherto found in Guernsey is a brass of Aurelian (A.D. 270–275) (*S.G.*, 1923, 159), but it is said that fourth-century coins, including those of Constantine, have been found in Alderney (*S.G.*, 1923, 195). I shall deal with the Gallic coins, including those of the so-called Channel Island type, in the next volume.

purpose can be assigned to the second and third centuries A.D. One burial after cremation (p. 258) has been found accompanied by pottery fragments suggesting a date in the first century.

With the beginning of the Romanization, and the dawn of history in the Bailiwick, the limits of the present survey of Channel Islands archaeology is reached. But even if the inquiry were pushed to the period of Norman aggrandizement in early mediaeval times there would be little archaeological material for study. There are, however, hut-circles on the Île Agois in Jersey that can be shown, on the evidence of coins, to have been in use in the ninth century ; and it is not unlikely that the few earthworks in the islands were either the retreats of the natives, or the strongholds of invaders, during the period of the Saxon and Scandinavian aggression. Thus the two cliff-castles, of the usual Cornish and Breton type, one in Jersey and one at Jerbourg in Guernsey (p. 177), suggest themselves as refuge-places in times of raid and piracy, while the fine earthwork in Jersey known as Les Catiaux may very well be a Norman castle of exceptional size.

There is one remaining matter on which a word must be said here. Neighbouring Brittany is a Keltic province with its own Keltic speech, and this skeleton account of Channel Island archaeology will be incomplete if it is not asked to what degree, if any, the Channel Islands are Keltic too. As to the opportunity of becoming Kelticized there are clearly two possibilities : firstly, the La Tène invaders of north-western France in the fifth or fourth century B.C.—no doubt a Keltic-speaking people—may have imposed a Keltic tongue on the native population of their new home. At any rate, it is clear that the known traffic between the mainland and the Channel Islands in pre-Roman times might be sufficient to account for a partial Kelticization, and it is clear that the La Tène invaders who are present in the islands themselves in the first century B.C. could no doubt have completed, or at least effectively continued, the conversion of the islanders to a Keltic tongue. Secondly, since the Breton tongue is of British extraction and the Keltic element in Brittany is thought to be due not to continental La Tène invaders, but to the settlement in the fifth century A.D. of Keltic-speaking refugees from Britain who had fled across the Channel before the Saxon invader, it is plain that all that is Keltic in the Channel Islands can equally be ascribed to the possible influence of such settlers ; for as there is no doubt of the intimate bond between Armorica and the islands up to early mediaeval times, there is no reason why the islands should be supposed unaffected by the British refugees either at the time of the emigration or in the succeeding centuries of Breton expansion.

Thus there is the double difficulty of Gallic, that is pre-Roman,

Kelticization, or British or Breton Kelticization at a later date ; and it must be confessed that archaeology can give but little assistance towards the resolution of the problem as to whether one or both, or neither, of these operated in the Channel Islands. It is, however, certain that there are late La Tène graves here as witness to the arrival of the Keltic culture of pre-Roman and Roman Gaul ; but they are not graves of the earliest La Tène I invaders of northern France, and it would be hard to say that the presence of La Tène III strangers necessarily bespeaks the imposition of a Keltic tongue in the Bailiwick ; while as for the British refugees or the eighth and ninth-century Bretons, there is at any rate no archaeological trace of them, though, historically, the early bond between the islands and Brittany can be discovered.

The test then must lie with the philologist, and it will be his first duty to say plainly whether there are survivals of a Keltic tongue in the language and place-names of the islands. To this he will probably answer, after some hesitation, that few of the supposed Keltic words and names survive a rigorous test. Thus, it is clear that the megalith-name *Pouquelaie,* so often adduced as being of Keltic derivation and said to mean Puck- or Goblin-Stone (the second element being derived on this view from *llech*), is in reality much more likely to be of Norse origin ; for the first element is obviously the ON *pukí* (goblin) and the second, possibly, ON *leið* or OFr. *laie* (path or track), the whole word, therefore, meaning Goblins' Path, an apt and likely term for the dark stone-lined gangways leading in to the burial mounds of a forgotten people.[1] And in the same way another megalith-name *Déhus*, sometimes supposed to be Keltic, is best derived from the ON. *dys*, meaning cairn or barrow (p. 132). It may be observed also, at this point, that the names of the Channel Islands themselves cannot easily be explained as partly Keltic

[1] It is surprising that Pouquelaie should so persistently be described as a Keltic word, for it is not found in Keltic Brittany, nor in other Keltic countries, whereas it does occur in Normandy (E. Le Héricher, *Jersey Monumental et Historique, Jersey,* 1862, p. 16 ; Amélie Bosquet, *La Normandie Romanesque et Merveilleuse, Paris,* 1845, p. 166). Old spellings of the word are to be found in G. Métivier's *Dict. Franco-Normand* (s.v. *Pouquelâie*) and include Pouquelâie (1640), Poquelayée (1662), Poquelaye (1694), and Pouquelée (1695), while the Normandy form is given by Mlle. Bosquet (*loc. cit.*) as Roches-Pouquelas or Pierres-Pouquelées ; Poingdestre (1682) gives the word as Poquelaye (10e *pub., S.J.*, p. 8) and Colonel de Guérin has found Pouquelaye in several fifteenth century documents (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 31). Professor Allen Mawer, whose help I most gratefully acknowledge, observes in a letter to me that it is certainly difficult to connect the second element in forms such as *las* and *lez* with *lei*, but he remarks that Scandinavian sounds often proved awkward to adapt and thus may have given rise to more than one form in the French. At any rate, *llech* (stone) is unlikely as the source of this second element (cf. A. Longlon, *Noms de lieu de la France, Paris,* 1920, p. 144, who gives Pierre-Levée, Pierrelée, Pierrelez, and Pierrelaye, amongst others, as names of megalithic monuments in central and northern France). Of the first element there is no doubt, and it is this ON *puki* that has given the Irish *púca* (goblin) which is likewise found as an element in the names of megaliths and other antiquities in Ireland. For the second element see also M. J. Loth's article on the Breton and Irish *lia* (*Revue Celtique*, XLIV, 283),

words, despite several efforts to do so; rather are they Germanic or Norse throughout, as may plainly be seen in the instance of Alderney, Jersey, one may hazard, must be Geirr's Island, Geirr being a common Norse personal name; Guernsey is probably Warn's (or Wern's) Island,[1] and it seems unnecessary with such solutions available to assume that the obviously Norse *-ey* (island) is merely part of a Keltic hybrid.

M. J. Loth, it should nevertheless be observed, has derived the name Guernsey from the Breton *guern* or Welsh *gwern* (alder), the word that is to be found in Wearne in Somerset and Werneth in Cheshire, plus the English or Norse *ey*, together with a possessive suffix, thus Guern-es-ey,[2] and another suggestion is, in view of the triangular shape of the island, that the first syllable is the Breton *korn* or *kern* (horn)[3], though this is in the highest degree improbable. A more recent hypothesis is that the names of Jersey and Guernsey incorporate the river-name of Ger flowing into the sea at Carteret, the nearest mainland port, and Legué the port opposite Guernsey.[4]

If Keltic elements are thought to be absent in the present names of the islands, it may be added at once that there is no trace of older and indubitably Keltic names existing before the advent of Saxon and Scandinavian. Before the period of the raids, Jersey and Guernsey were called—or so at least it has been inferred from the seventh-century biography of Saint Sampson of Dol—Angia and Lesia [5]; moreover, it may be possible to go further back with these Roman names, for in the Antonine Itinerary there is an island Lisia—doubtless the Lesia of Saint Sampson—while the Andium of the Itinerary is perhaps Angia, though, it must be added, that does not exclude the possibility of a native name being used concurrently with the Roman title, as in the instance of the Isle of Man.

It will be seen, however, that it is impossible to speak with any confidence on the subject of the Kelticization of the islands, though one

[1] Mr. G. F. B. de Gruchy has suggested *Varin*. *The Settlement of Normandy, Occasional Publications*, III: Jersey Society in London (1911), p. 36.

[2] *Revue Celtique*, XL (1923), p. 4, n. 4 and cf. R. Largillière, *ib.*, XLI (1924), 367, s.v. 'Guern.'. The hybrid derivation, as Professor Allen Mawer has pointed out to me, is difficult to accept, in as much as the earlier forms of the name seem to be Gerneroy or Garneroy; Keltic etymology cannot explain the second *r*, whereas the Germanic *Wernar* or *Warnar* are regular genitive forms.

[3] Rev. R. H. Tourtel in *S.G.*, III (1895–9), 299.

[4] Major J. H. L'Amy, quoting Mr. E. T. Nicolle, in *Jersey Folk-lore* (Jersey, 1927), pp. 60, 61.

[5] The popular Caesarea and Sarnia—as ancient names for Jersey and Guernsey—are due to mistaken attributions from the Antonine Itinerary. The identification of Caesarea with Jersey is fortuitous and improbable, and so too is the assumption that Guernsey is Sarmia; *Sarnia* in any event is wrong as it is a misreading of *Sarmia*, a fact pointed out by the Jerseyman, Jean Poingdestre, in the seventeenth century (*S. J. Publ.*, 10e, 1889, 86). M. Gustave Dupont, however (*Le Cotentin et ses Îles*, I, p. 42) argues that Lesia was not Guernsey, but one of the Scilly Islands.

COURT OF THE FIEF DE GOHIERS, ST. SAVIOUR'S

COURT OF THE FIEF DE LONGUES, ST. SAVIOUR'S

SITES OF OPEN-AIR FIEF COURTS, GUERNSEY

may, while admitting the possibility of a strong Breton influence after the Saxon raids, profess serious doubts as to the significance of the alleged Keltic elements in the Channel Island place-names, this hesitation being obviously justified by the fact that the common descriptive terms in the Keltic lands (Plou, Lok, Ker, Tre, Pol or Pwll, Pen, Bod or Bos, and the like) are not discoverable.[1] In addition it has to be confessed that physical anthropology gives but little aid here, and it might be hazarded that the supposed resemblance between the Bretons, the Channel Islanders, the Cornish, and the Welsh are in as large a degree due to the survival in all these people of the old megalith-building race of Mediterranean origin as they are due to common membership of the Keltic-speaking brotherhood.[2]

Finally, this chapter would not be complete without a short reference to the open-air feudal courts [3] of Guernsey, though, clearly, so far as their function and apparent origin is concerned, they lie altogether beyond the scope of this work. These courts, established for the performance of various feudal duties such as the collection of *chef-rente* and the preservation of boundaries in the sub-fiefs of the manors, are remarkable in that several of them meet, not in the manor-house nor in a special court-house, but in the open, at a site distinguished only by a few rough stone blocks that served as seats for the seneschal and vavasseurs. In some instances, as in the Fief la Cour in the Câtel parish, where the court meets in the open, these stone seats are carefully made, and are not of ancient construction ; but in others it is still possible to visit the antique and unaltered court-place, and to find nothing but a primitive arrangement of boulders in a field or by the roadside. A court of this kind is that of the Fief de Gohiers in the Champ de l'Église in St. Saviour's parish (Pl. II, above), which consists simply of two recumbent granite slabs, untouched by the hand of man, except for some lettering done in the last century; and another is the court of the Fief de Longues at Les Piques, also in St. Saviour's parish (Pl. II, below).

[1] De Gruchy, loc. cit., p. 21. I myself have collected some information concerning the rich place-name material to be obtained in Guernsey, but I cannot publish any opinion as to the principal linguistic elements found in the various types of names until my list is long enough to make it worth while my asking for the aid of Keltic and other scholars in its analysis. The reader will find a useful list of the names of bays, creeks, and rocks in the Bailiwick of Guernsey compiled by the Rev. R. H. Tourtel and published in *S.G.*, III (1895–9), 299 ; IV (1900–4), 135 ff., 208 ff. Mr. Tourtel gave Keltic origins for many words that seem to me to be purely French or Scandinavian, but his lists are extraordinarily interesting. I ought, finally, to mention in this connexion that Colonel de Guérin has observed to me in a letter that he would name two creatures of Guernsey folklore, the Dogs of Death, Tchico and Bodu, as evidence of Keltic influence in the islands.

[2] For a discussion of this and kindred problems see Andrew Dunlop : ' A contribution to the Ethnology of Jersey ' in *Jour. R. Anthropological Inst.*, XX (1893), 335 ; also cf. Dr. R. R. Marett in A. J. Herbertson's *Oxford Survey of the British Empire, I* (*British Isles*), 1914, esp. pp. 480–1.

[3] Sir Lawrence Gomme : *Primitive Folk-Moots* (*London*, 1880), p. 129.

The interest of these courts here lies only in the possibility that they are held upon sites of long traditional sanctity, that the megalithic character of some of these seats in the open country-side, betrays the pre-Christian origin of the court-site. It would be bold to affirm this, for positive evidence, such as the actual coincidence of a court-site with a megalithic structure or other prehistoric antiquity, is lacking ; but at least the theory of pre-Christian origin deserves tolerant consideration. Miss Edith Carey, for instance, observing that justice is a divine prerogative, has remarked [1] that these courts are often held in sacred places. The old court of Alderney sat in the cemetery ; the Cour St. Helène in Guernsey is supposed to have sat in the churchyard of St. Andrew ; St. Michel, Vale, met in the Priory close to the Vale Church ; the Court of Lihou, it is believed, met in the churchyard of the Câtel Church, where the statue-menhir was found ; and the Court of the Royal Fief met in St. Peter-Port Church. Churches may certainly have been built upon venerated pre-Christian sites, and thus it may be, as Miss Carey supposes, that the bond of sanctity between the court and the church is but a sign of the pre-Christian intimacy of religious and judicial activity on the one and selfsame sacred spot. Such conjecture can scarcely be ignored, though it is clearly no easy task to explain how it comes about that an imposed and alien feudal procedure can stand as witness to pre-Christian custom.

Perhaps a word may be added as to the manner of the presentation of the material contained in these two volumes. Enough has been said in these few pages to suggest, though in the vaguest terms, the nature of the prehistoric remains that are to be described in this present book, and it will be possible to proceed immediately to the study of a group of prehistoric carvings in the Bailiwick that seem to represent almost the whole length of the megalithic civilization (Chapter II). With this done, it will be convenient to note the leading types of stone and bronze implements recovered in Guernsey (Chapter III), and then to turn to the megaliths themselves, noting first their form and the method of the disposal of the dead within them (Chapter IV), and next their contents (Chapter V). This will complete the introductory section (Part I), and it will be no longer necessary to delay in presenting the evidence by means of a seriatim description of the sites (Part II). In this second section no attempt will be made to preserve the chronological order of the antiquities, and they will simply be catalogued in territorial groups. Finally, the second volume, devoted to a description of the Jersey antiquities, will provide opportunity for a discussion of several matters perforce

[1] Miss Carey's views are well expressed in *B.S.J.*, VIII (1915–18), p. 246 ff., and also in her papers on the Chevauchée (refs. on p. 174) ; but cf. Mr. E. T. Nicolle, *B.S.J.*, VIII, p. 117 ff.

neglected here—the palaeolithic period, for example, and the Channel Island coinage. Moreover, it will be advisable to delay, until the examination of the whole evidence is complete, a considered judgment upon the story to be deduced from this mass of material; it is for this reason that nothing but the briefest sketch is attempted as preface to this volume, and any statement is made subject to the reserve that it may be modified in the final review of the Channel Island antiquities.

CHAPTER II

PREHISTORIC SCULPTURE AND ENGRAVINGS IN THE BAILIWICK OF GUERNSEY

THE art of the prehistoric peoples of the Channel Islands is represented by four examples of their work as stone-carvers, namely, two statue-menhirs in Guernsey, a figure cut in outline on the roof of the passage-grave at Le Déhus, also in Guernsey, and a curious little carved stone from Alderney. Here in the Channel Islands, as elsewhere, achievement in pictographic and plastic representation falls far short of the aesthetic excellence of many fictiles. But in prehistoric times sculpture itself was not primarily a matter for satisfying the eyes of man, and when attempted it was more often a traffic with the supernatural; for this reason it is common to find it either a piece of hasty symbolism (as is the roof-carving at Le Déhus), or a laborious experiment in an unpractised art. Only once in the Channel Islands does the sculptor achieve an effect comparable with finest examples of pottery and weapons, and that is in the second (Câtel) of the two statue-menhirs that are now to be described.[1]

These two statues present a problem too difficult for any satisfactory solution until more is known as to the chronology of the mass of clumsy work representing the attempts of barbaric Gaul to adapt themselves to what was to them the novel classical system of sculpture. The French museums contain a surprising quantity of excessively crude sculpture which represents a half-way house between prehistoric schematic representation and normal Gallo-Roman art. For the Guernsey figures, then, a preliminary is to decide how far these sculptures lean to one or other extreme. These may roughly be defined as (i) a *later* understandable naturalistic sculpture, and this, of course, includes the careful attention to form that is characteristic of Greek and Roman art; and (ii) an *earlier* purposeful and schematic engraving, or bas-relief, *not* sculpture in the round, that is familiar in tomb-carvings and paintings in France and Spain and on many small cult-objects from these countries. The statue-menhirs of south France belong to this school, but some at least are under suspicion of being Gallo-Roman or Graeco-Gallic date,

[1] For the two statue-menhirs in Guernsey see Col. de Guérin, *S.G.*, 1910, p. 177; 1918, p. 133; 1919, p. 217. Other references to them are *Archaeologia*, XLVIII, 430, Pl. XXXII; *L'Anthropologie*, V (1894), 30; *L'Homme Préhistorique* (1910), pp. 171 and 286; *Antiquaries Journal*, V (1925), 429.

LA GRAN'MÈRE DU CHIMQUIÈRE :
STATUE-MENHIR AT ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH, GUERNSEY. HT. $5\frac{1}{2}$ FT.

and as a chronological index they should be treated warily. Nevertheless, many of them reflect very plainly the artistic system that is known to be of the date of the megaliths (since it appears in tomb-carvings and tomb-furniture), so that the expression 'statue-menhir style' naturally suggests this pre-classical art, and it will be used here in that sense.

A conspectus of the early sculpture in Gaul, such as that provided in the admirable volumes of M. Espérandieu, shows very clearly, then, the signs of a difficult and laboured advance from one extreme to the other. The immediate problem therefore is to state the probable position in this gradual movement of the two Guernsey carvings.

LA GRAN'MÈRE DU CHIMQUIÈRE,[1] PARISH OF ST. MARTIN

This delightful object (Pl. III), a stone pillar of rectangular section terminating in a carved human head and shoulders, now stands as a gatepost between the two gates of the churchyard on the southern side of the parish church of St. Martin.[2] Formerly the carving stood within the churchyard, somewhere between its present position and the church door, and it is said that at its foot there was a flat slab of stone on which were two cup-like hollows. There is no record of the discovery of this statue, so that it is reasonable to suppose that when it was removed to do duty as a gatepost it was taken from the site in which it was originally erected.[3]

As it stands to-day the stone is 5 feet 6 inches high, 1 foot 7 inches broad, and 1 foot thick. The height from the ground to the bottom of the chin is 4 feet 6 inches, and the head itself is 9 inches wide and 10 inches thick. The stone is of the grey granite of the island.

The head had been formed by carving away the sides of the block until a tongue-like projection as thick as the block itself remained, but although the sides of the head are perfectly straight the shoulders have a life-like curve. The face is distinguished from the head by a furrow at the forehead and sides, and at the bottom by a massive projecting chin.

[1] = Cemetery.

[2] In full St. Martin-de-la-Bellouse (or Beilleuse).

[3] La Granmère du Chimquière held a peculiar place in the affections of the people of St. Martin's parish. Even in the nineteenth century it was 'lucky' to place a little offering of fruit or flowers, or to spill a few drops of wine at the foot of the statue—'*c'était une pierre sainte*', Miss Carey was told (*Guernsey Folklore*, p. 133, and Miss Carey's note, p. 134). In fact, the statue suffered on this account, for in the same century it was broken in two and removed by a zealous churchwarden who feared that La Gran'mère might become an idol again. The parishioners, however, protested vigorously at this outrage, and La Gran'mère was mended and set up once more. Even in quite recent years she was found decorated with an ivy chaplet on May Day morning. Note that Sir Edgar MacCulloch merely says that the churchwarden *threatened* to break the carving (*Proc. Soc. Ant.*, VIII, 33); but it nevertheless was broken in two at some period, as can clearly be seen.

In profile this face is almost flat, for the features are indicated in very low relief—in fact, rather by mere channelling than by modelling; these features consist of two arched eyebrows, big oval eyes, a long, broad-ended nose, and a deep upper lip descending to a small pit that marks the mouth.

Against the furrow at the side of the face (but now only visible at the

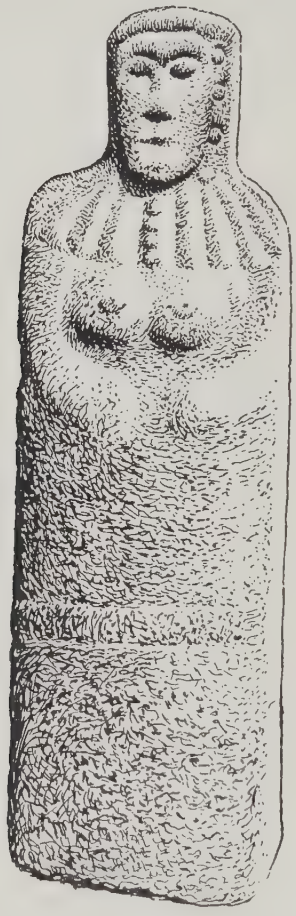


FIG. 3
LA GRAN'MÈRE DU CHIMQUIÈRE, ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH, GUERNSEY. (HT. 5½ FT.)

left side), and continuing on the neck following the curve of the chin, is a series of low discs about the size of a penny, and in the centre under the chin four such discs descend vertically to a semicircular ridge that runs across the front of the statue from shoulder to shoulder. This ridge is the lower boundary of an area that is slightly sunken, leaving in relief not only the line of the four central bosses, but also six raised mouldings or bars, three on each side of it (Fig. 3). In each set of three the innermost is

vertical, but the two on the outside slant fanwise across the shoulder. Immediately below the semicircular ridge, and in the centre of the stone beneath the chin, are two large flat-topped breasts in high relief. These are set so close together that they touch one another, and both are so close to the ornament above that the swelling of them begins actually at the ridge itself. On the top of each breast is a faint circular groove. Beneath the breasts are the hands and arms, raised mouldings, now so worn that it was not until 1925 that their existence was revealed in a set of clever flash-light photos by Miss G. E. Pickford and Mr. Hutchinson, some of which are reproduced on Plate III. And at a depth of twenty inches from the bottom of the breasts there is an horizontal band running round the stone. This concludes the certain elements of the original figure, but it is to be noted that there is a broad vertical groove on the back of the statue on its right-hand side ; this groove is nearly 3 feet long, and has been filled up with plaster, now partly broken away.

It is not easy to interpret this figure, but the general impression suggested by the upper portion of the stone is that of a female wearing a tightly fitting head-dress from under whose sides protrude a row of curls, while from the head three tresses of hair hang down across each shoulder. If the round bosses or discs at the sides of the head represented a mere ornamental fringe to the head-dress, then the probability is that such a fringe would also be continued across the forehead ; so that its absence in that region favours the notion that the discs do represent hair. And as for the bars on the shoulder, the supposed tresses, it can be observed that their rounded ends stop short of the raised semicircular ridge, so that they do not merge into the body itself, as they would be likely to do were they the folds of a cloak or some other garment. On the other hand, the four bosses under the chin that descend to the ridge must certainly be an ornament of some kind.

But with this much as an attempt at detailed sculpture, the figure passes into a brief and schematic representation of the body that is only as it were, indicated on an unshaped stone by two naked breasts, two clumsy hands beneath them, and an encircling girdle lower down. This contrast between the body and the bust furnishes a very curious mingling of styles ; and whereas the juxtaposed breasts, the feeble arms, and the girdle, all carved on what is after all a mere slab of stone, prove a relation with the prehistoric statue-menhirs and tomb-carvings of France, the head and shoulders, on the contrary, suggest the influence of a different art. This can hardly be any other thing than that early Mediterranean plastic art of the sixth century B.C., of which the Greek archaic school is typical—an art that is represented among the sculptures from Marseilles (Pl. IV, 1) and therefore not entirely out of reach of Guernsey. Such a relationship

is scarcely capable of proof if only the extremes of these two different styles be compared, though it is easy to discover the general scheme of the head and shoulders of the St. Martin's statue in the rigidity, the stare, the tresses, the crimped hair and disc ear-ring (are the Guernsey discs a mere multiplication of this ?) of many examples of Greek archaic art. However, at the best the Guernsey carving can only be a remote reflection of this art—a reflection far fainter than that discernible even in the nearest of those other sculptures of the school that have been found in the Western Mediterranean world. These are the Iberian

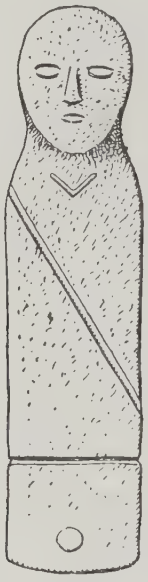


FIG. 4
STATUE-MENHIR OF PETRA PINZUTA, CORSICA. (HT. 6 FT.)

carvings from Cerro de los Santos in Spain,[1] of which many now in the Madrid Museum do suggest a relationship with La Gran'mère du Chimquière, both as regards mere shape and in such detail as the tightly fitting head-dress with a marginal row of lobes (Pls. IV, 2 and 3). But the principal interest of the Cerro de los Santos group is the curious tendency seen on so many of the figures to revert to the old schematic art that is characteristic of the French statue-menhirs (Pl. IV, 6).

The St. Martin's stone, then, may be a development of the old statue-menhir art, a development chiefly remarkable because of the attempt to carve the head, and the attempt to portray the whole bust in the spirit of Aegean and Mediterranean archaic art. But in so far as the carving of the head is concerned, Guernsey is not the only place where such

[1] The most convenient publication is Pierre Paris, *Essai sur l'Art et l'Industrie de l'Espagne primitive* (Paris, 1903), I, 162 ff.

CONTINENTAL STONE CARVINGS

1. Fragment of statue, Marseilles (Ht., 2 ft.)
2. Bust from standing figure, Cerro de los Santos (Ht. of full figure, $4\frac{1}{2}$ ft.)
3. Head from Cerro de los Santos (Ht., 9 in.)
4. Statue menhir, Saint Sernin, Aveyron (Ht., $3\frac{1}{2}$ ft.)
5. Statue-menhir, North Italy (Ht., 3 ft.)
6. Figure in Madrid Museum, probably from Cerro de los Santos (Ht., 14 in.)
7. Statue-menhir, Bragassargues, near Nîmes (Ht., 20 in.)
8. Statue-menhir, Pousthomy, Aveyron (Ht., 4 ft.)
9. Statue-menhir, Maurels, Aveyron (Ht., $6\frac{1}{2}$ ft.)

development took place in this same statue series. The island of Corsica is another. Here the statues are of various kinds [1]—one a rude monolith with a feeble and only clumsily carved head, another much better sculptured showing distinct features and also a baldrick and girdle on the body (Fig. 4), and another notable for finer carving and the presence of large protruding 'ears'. A second group comes from the valleys of the Magra and Vara in North Italy, a district shut in by mountains and almost as isolated as a veritable island.

The most interesting is a small funerary stele found in 1827 in the Vara valley in north Italy and now in the Museo del Palazzo Bianco at Genoa. The stone (Pl. IV, 5) is a rectangular slab a little over 3 feet in height that ends in a head that is unshaped, but separated from the body by a broad and deep groove; on this is carved a face consisting of eyes and nose in relief, and it is curious to observe how exactly the arch of the eyebrows and the length of the nose repeat these features in the Guernsey figure. On the slab is a vertical inscription in Etruscan characters, and for many years the carving itself was supposed to be of Etruscan origin; but in 1908 Sr. Ubaldo Mazzini published [2] four other carvings from the neighbouring valley of the Magra, and, as these were clearly related morphologically to the stele previously discovered and were equally obviously not Etruscan work, the whole group was then assumed to be the product of a prehistoric native art probably derived from southern France. Indeed, on one of the stones there appears a face carved in precisely the same style as that of the figure on the roof-slab of the Collorgues tomb (Fig. 7, I) in the Gard department, and also the same arrangement of arms and hands, so that there was a very definite link with the sculptures of the French Bronze Age. However, a later date for the group seems probable, since other stones bore recognizable representations of weapons of the Iron Age. Nine more carvings from the same district were published by Sr. Mazzini in the following year,[3] and the whole group of the fourteen Ligurian 'statue-menhirs' was then recognized as a continuation in north Italy throughout the Bronze into the Iron Age of the megalithic art of southern France.

Although in Guernsey there is the additional complication of the influence of an alien art, the St. Martin's statue-menhir is likely to be just such a survival of a prehistoric cult as those of Corsica and Liguria. But the Guernsey stone cannot be considered entirely by itself, for it has an important neighbour in the same island.

[1] Ét. Michon: *Res. des mem. Soc. des Antiquaries de France, Centenaire*, 1904, p. 299; and L. Giraux: *L'Homme préhistorique*, 1e ann. (1903), 174; 13e ann. (1926), 246.

[2] *Giornale storico e letterario della Liguria*, IX (1908), p. 393; cf. *Bulletino di Paletnologia Italiana*, S. iv, T.V. (1910), 32.

[3] *Bulletino di Paletnologia Italiana*, S. iv, T.V. (1910), 65.

STATUE OF THE CÂTEL

The statue-menhir at the Câtel (Pl. V) which now stands in the churchyard of the parish church was found buried in 1878 [1] inside the church itself about one foot beneath the floor, inside the chancel and about half-way between the north and south walls. The menhir had been placed on its left side with its head towards the west, and its total length was found to be 6 feet 6 inches, the width across the shoulders being 2 feet 3 inches and the width across the head 1 foot 3 inches. After its discovery the statue was removed from the church and set up in its present position under the trees near the west end.

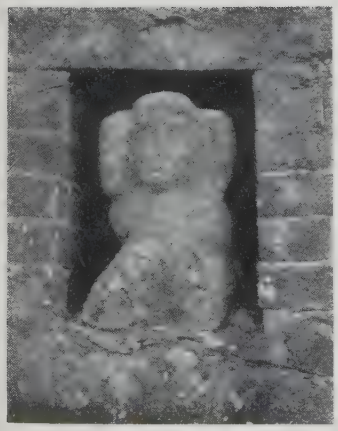
The stone is a boulder of the local granite with a carefully flattened front bearing sculpture in relief; moreover, an attempt has been made to give it some suggestion of human form by carving at the sides of the block until two shoulders and an attenuated and conical upper part with a low dome-shaped top were produced. Immediately beneath this dome a clearly defined ridge or raised band runs round the head, which gives the top the appearance of a crown or head-dress.

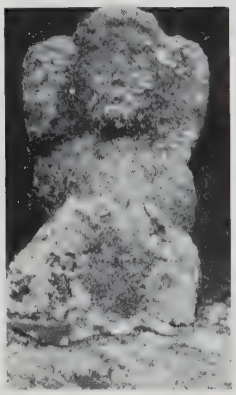
Centrally placed on the front of the stone, and with the middle of its length set at the level of the shoulders, is a long and symmetrical U-shaped band, and just below the curve of the U are set, very close together, the two breasts. One of these has been smashed away, but the other still remains, a hemispherical boss in high relief. Across the back of the statue there can be seen a slightly raised band about 1½ to 2 inches broad running horizontally at a depth of 6 inches beneath the shoulders. Above the two arms of the U there are obvious signs of deliberate damage to the statue, and Sir Edgar MacCulloch supposed that this explained the absence of a recognizable face. Beneath these chisel marks and the crown, however, there is a smooth area of some size without any definite trace of sculpturing, so that if there was a carved face it must have been set very close to the top of the ' necklace '.

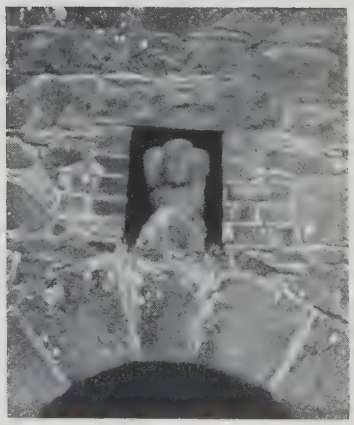
Two comments upon this carving suggest themselves at once. In the first place, the stone represents once again an attempt to model in the round, for it has shaped shoulders and a tapering head that is crowned by some sort of fillet or diadem; and in this respect it is an achievement of prehistoric sculpture without parallel among the French statue-menhirs. Secondly, it is exactly the same arrangement of a collar above two breasts (sometimes closely juxtaposed, as in this instance) that is sufficient to represent the presiding deity in the megalithic cists of the Seine and Oise valleys; and as these features are there executed in a

[1] *Proc. Soc. Ant., London*, VIII, 32.

STATUE-MENHIR (BACK AND FRONT), CÂTEL CHURCH, GUERNSEY
HT. 5 FT. 9 IN. ABOVE GROUND







THREE-HEADED FIGURE, LA POUQUELAIE, NEAR SAUMAREZ PARK, GUERNSEY
HT. 15 IN.

similar style, it is hardly possible to doubt that the Guernsey and Paris carvings are in some way related.

These cists are to be found in the departments of the Oise, Seine-et-Oise, Eure, and Seine-et-Marne ; they are long, rectangular galleries built of big, unhewn blocks of stone, usually chalk, and roofed with similar slabs. The tombs in which the carvings occur are three in number,[1] and two of these contain more than one sculpture, but it will be sufficient only to illustrate that which most clearly shows relationship with the Câtel stone, a carving (Fig. 5) in a cist at Bellehaye, near Boury, Oise, that consists of a collar about 15 inches in length formed

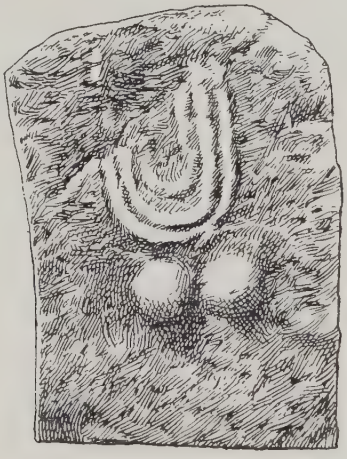


FIG. 5
TOMB-CARVING FROM CIST AT BELLEHAYE, OISE. ($\times \frac{1}{12}$)

of three U-shaped bars, beneath which are two large hemispherical breasts in high relief ; these are set only three-quarters of an inch apart, and each projects 2 inches from the field. The other carvings are of much the same character, though it is to be noted that one shows a feebly-executed but distinct face, and is associated with a crude pictograph of a man and a carving of an axe ; while in two others the two breasts are set very much farther apart than in the sculpture illustrated.

A comparison of this carving near Paris with the necklace and breasts on the statue of the Câtel shows very plainly that the tomb-sculpture and the symbols of the menhir are of the same school. But the shaping

[1] (*a*) Dampmesnil (Dolmen d'Aveny), Ecos, Andelys, Eure—Vicomte de Pulligny : *L'Art préhistorique dans l'Ouest, Evreux* (1879), p. 151 ; A. de Mortillet : *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr.* (Paris, 1893), p. 662.

(*b*) Bellehaye (Dolmen de Boury), *Oise* ; Pulligny, loc. cit., p. 220 and Pl. III ; A. de Mortillet, loc. cit. p. 664 ; P. de Mortillet : *L'Homme préhistorique* (1911), p. 36.

(*c*) Le Trou-aux-Anglais, now in the fosse of the St. Germain Museum and formerly at Aubergenville, Seine-et-Oise. A. de Mortillet, loc. cit. p. 657 ; S. Reinach and E. Cartailhac : *L'Anthropologie*, V (1894), 25, 147, 186. P. de Mortillet, loc. cit. p. 73.

of the block is a complication. The tapering head-portion is not exact enough, not life-like enough, to suggest that it represents the same effort to cut a semi-naturalistic bust like that of the St. Martin's statue. The sculptor of the Câtel stone was content with expressing the head-and-shoulder effect in its simplest, though none the less forceful, terms. He was entirely engrossed in schematic representation, and for that reason,

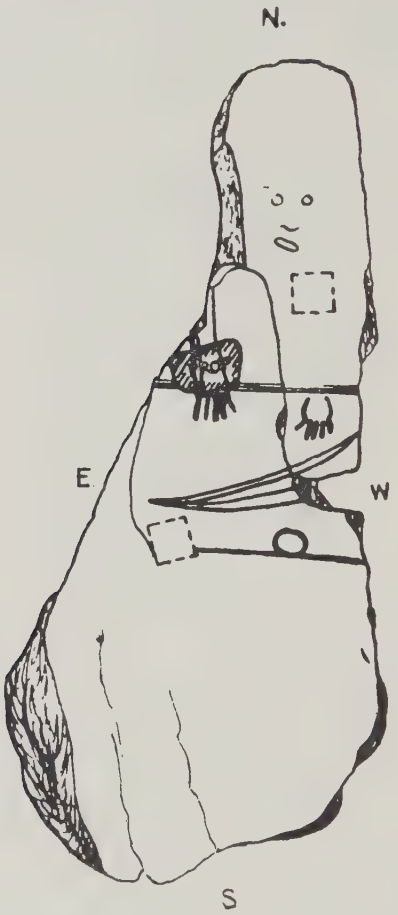


FIG. 6

CARVING ON UNDER-SURFACE OF SECOND CAPSTONE, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY. (L. OF STONE 13½ FT.)

and because the U-shaped collar is so plain a link with tomb-carvings, it is natural to assume that the Câtel stone is the earlier of the two. But it is a mistake, because of its purely conventional treatment of the human form, to lose sight of the fact that the rough and mutilated Câtel statue is really an exceedingly noble work, grander in many ways than La Gran'mère du Chimquière. And as for the French statue-menhirs, it is immeasurably their superior both in dignity and in sheer technical

achievement. It is hard, therefore, to believe that it is of a very early date, that it is the exact contemporary of the Bronze Age carvings of the Paris area,[1] and it seems wisest to take both the Guernsey statue-menhirs to be survivals many generations later in date of this cult of the mother-goddess so well exemplified on the mainland. The St. Martin's carving, it has been said, is probably not earlier than the sixth century B.C. ; and it seems to be reasonable to suppose that the Câtel statue is an elder sister by a matter of perhaps only three or four hundred years.

LE DÉHUS

The human figure incised on the under-surface of the second capstone at Le Déhus is the work of an artist who was satisfied with a mere outline made by a light furrow in the stone, and who attempted neither modelling

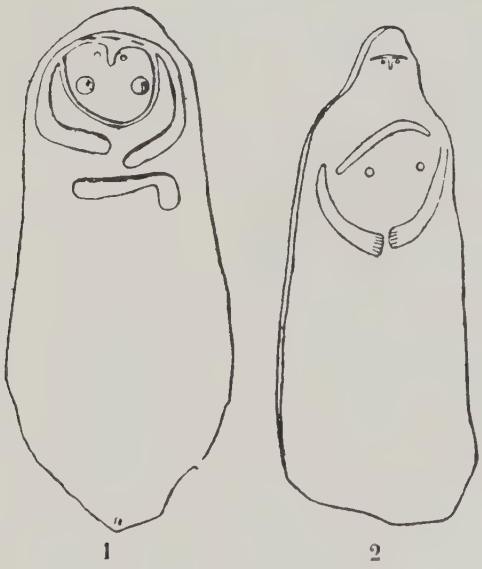


FIG. 7
TOMB-CARVINGS, COLLORGUES, GARD. (HT. ABOUT 5 FT.)

nor work in relief. The figure consists of a face, arms and hands, and a crescent-shaped symbol, beneath which runs a straight line that has a small circle resting upon it in the centre. It has been fully described by Colonel de Guérin,[2] (cf. p. 146), and is illustrated in Figure 6.

There is no figure of this kind in France, and the only tomb-carving that can be compared with it at all is on one of the roof-slabs (Fig. 7)

[1] They are, of course, always called neolithic, but the full Bronze Age is much more likely.
[2] *S.G.* (1919), 214.

of the Collorgues [1] monument in Gard, where face and arms and fingers form part of the representation just as they do at Le Déhus. There is a difference, however, in the manner of execution, particularly in the face, which at Collorgues is sculptured in relief. But a general affinity with the prehistoric sculptures of the south of France is likely enough, especially as the horizontal line with the attached small circle on the Guernsey figure may represent the baldrick with the central loop that is to be seen on several of the famous statue-menhirs. It would then follow that the crescent is a form of the well-known collar of concentric loops, and it could also be urged that the treatment of the face at Le Déhus can be roughly matched on one or two of these menhirs. It must be remembered, however, that, though the evidence is not conclusive, at present it seems highly probable that these menhir-carvings of southern France are really later in date than the Guernsey tomb-engraving. It can be proved, for instance, that the figure on the capstone of Le Déhus was cut before the beaker interments were deposited in the chamber (p. 147) ; indeed, it is very likely that it was finished before the monument itself was built, so that it is obviously an early feature of the megalithic culture of north-western France ; while, on the other hand, one of the statue-menhirs is known to have been found at the head of a small rectangular cist, and another (Pl. IV, No. 9), found at Les Maurels,[2] has an ornament on the back, and a fibula on the shoulder, that certainly will not pass as neolithic.

The Breton tombs show a number of incised designs that recall the method employed at Le Déhus, but there seems to be no example of similar symbols or of human features. In Spain and Portugal, however, a more direct approach can be made to the style of the figure itself. Thus, schematic representations of the human form on more or less the same scale as the Guernsey carving, and with faces that really justify a comparison, have been found in the Asturias, in the north-west corner of Spain, on natural rock at Peña Tu,[3] and on a stone (Madrid Museum) from the destroyed dolmen of Corao near Abamia (Fig. 8).

On a smaller scale there are two little carvings in the Ethnological Museum of Lisbon [5] that belong to the same school, and at the same time suggest the origin of the multiple crescent at Le Déhus. The first is a small oval-ended block just under a foot in height ; the face consists

[1] *Assoc. Française pour l'avancement des Sciences*, 18e S. (Paris, 1889), p. 627. Lombard-Dumas : *Sculpture préhistorique du Gard*, Nîmes, 1900.

[2] For references see Espérandieu : *Recueil Géneral des Bas Reliefs de la Gaule Romaine*, II, *de la Gaule Romaine*, II, 1645.

[3] *Trabajos de la Comision de Investigaciones paleontologicas*, etc., Num. 2. *Las Pinturas Prehistoricas de Peña Tu*, Madrid, 1914.

[4] *Mitt. Anthr. in Wien.*, 50 (1920), p. 129. Incised representations of the face are rare in tomb-carvings ; the face in the Dolmen de Soto (*Bol. Soc. Española de Excursiones*, XXXII, 14) is carved in relief.

[5] *L'Homme préhistorique* (1912), p. 86.

simply of a short vertical groove with two cup-marks—one on each side of it—for eyes, and under this runs a horizontal line from which depend three concentric U-shaped curves. The top and sides of the block are ornamented with an incised diamond pattern. It was found at Crato in the Alemtejo province of Portugal. The second stone (Fig. 9) resembles it in size and appearance, but there is an additional feature in the shape of a short horizontal line above the nose. This comes from the Moncorvo district in Traz-oz-Montes.

FIG. 8
TOMB-CARVING FROM CORAO, ABAMIA, SPAIN. (HT. 5½ FT.)
MADRID ARCHAEOLOGICAL MUSEUM

Further, it is not necessary to turn to the statue-menhirs for a parallel to the rudely scratched arms ending in a fringe of fingers that appear on the Guernsey stone, for similar arms are to be seen, though once more on a much smaller scale, on two of the familiar schist idols that have been found in such large numbers in the dolmens and passage-graves in the west of the Peninsula. One of these from Garrovillas de Alconetar in Estremadura, near the Portuguese frontier, and now in the Madrid Anthropological Museum, is illustrated here (Fig. 10), together with another from Spain that is now in the Archaeological Museum at Madrid.

The relation between the Guernsey tomb-carving and the sculptures of the south of France is therefore likely to be a mere cousinship ; for

FIG. 9
CARVED STONE, MONCARVO, PORTUGAL. (HT. I FT.)

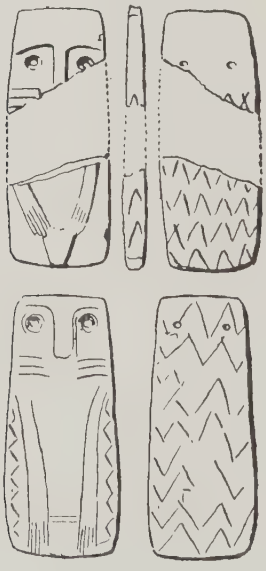


FIG. 10
ENGRAVED SCHIST PLAQUES FROM SPAIN (ABOVE) AND PORTUGAL (BELOW). ($\times \frac{1}{6}$)

the closer links with Spain and Portugal suggest the conclusion that the figure on Le Déhus is an integral part of the earliest megalithic culture

of the Channel Islands, an independent development of a ceremonial art that had flourished in the Peninsula before its expansion into north-western Europe.

A carving that presents a very close parallel to the Guernsey slab is to be found on the Clackmarras (Ardkeiling) menhir near Elgin in Scotland.[1] It is a stone between 4 and 5 feet in height, and bears a schematic representation of a human figure on one face ; three little pittings represent the features and in the lower portion of the stone is the crescent-shaped ornament with a tiny detached circle just above it. There is also a slanting incision, reminiscent of the baldrick of the statue-menhirs above this, and at the bottom of the figure is a chevron-symbol with its apex turned to the side. The other face of the menhir is covered with cup-markings.

THE ALDERNEY STATUETTE [2]

The fourth carving to be considered presents a sharp contrast in respect of size with the large statue-menhirs and the engraving, for it is a little lump of stone only $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches in height. This curious object (Fig. 11) is a roughly cylindrical pebble of the white grit of Alderney,[3] and it has been carved by the simple process of pecking shallow grooves in the surface of the stone. The design upon it therefore stands out in a very low relief, but it is certain, none the less, that the stone has been deliberately carved and is not a natural formation. Both extremities are slightly cupped, and there is no clear indication that any portion of the carving is missing ; the stone, however, is clearly waisted, and this led the Guernsey archaeologist, Mr. F. C. Lukis (see p. 99), in whose possession it was, to call it an ornamented stone hammer.

The stone seems to represent some strange creature whose most prominent features are two round eyes, lateral ribs, two arms in a praying attitude, and a curly tail. Or perhaps it is a headless female, and the eyes are meant for breasts.[4]

There is no account of the finding of this stone, although there is a drawing of it in Lukis's *Collectanea Antiqua*. It bore,[5] however, a glued label attesting in Lukis's writing that it was found ' in a cromlech in Alderney ', a statement that was repeated under the drawing of the stone in the *Collectanea*. The discovery can hardly have been made when any member of the Lukis family was in Alderney, as there is no reference

[1] *Reliquary and Ill. Arch. N.S.* III (1897), p. 41, and *IPEK*, 1926, p. 257.

[2] *Antiquaries Journal*, IV (1924), 407.

[3] I have to thank Dr. G. H. Plymen for the identification of the material.

[4] But if the creature had to be named I should call it a devil-fish—a startling reminder of Siret's theory of the extended cult of the polypus.

[5] It bore this label until 1924, but in 1927 I noticed it was not to be seen. It was probably detached when casts of the stone were made.

to the stone at all in the copious and complete series of letters and notes now preserved in the Lukis Museum, and it is highly probable that the stone did not come into Lukis's possession until after the completion of the text of the *Collectanea* about 1850. It is also probable that it was found in one of the megalithic chambers known as Les Pourciaux (p. 228), the only remaining structures in the island that are likely to have been called cromlechs.

FIG. 11
STONE CARVING FROM A MEGALITHIC MONUMENT, ALDERNEY. (HT. 6¾ INCH.)

The object is unique. In north-western France the only stone of this size sculptured into animal or human shape is a little idol from Crach in the Vannes Museum.[1] But this has a distinct head with eyes and a nose, and has been chiselled instead of pecked ; in fact, apart from size, there is little agreement except that the raised gable on the front of the Vannes carving is faintly reminiscent of the praying arms on the Alderney stone. Searching farther afield, Colonel de Guérin has pointed out [2] that the eyes and ribs on this carving seem to be matched on some

[1] No. 1669. This very interesting figure bears a cross of late date scratched on its breast. It is of granite and is 8½ in. in height.
[2] *Antiquaries Journal*, IV (1924), 408.

of the little bone and stone idols or cult objects from Spain ; and on a slightly larger scale it must be added this same series of ribs can be seen on a stone carving in the south of France, namely, the statue of Bragassargues,[1] Gard (Pl. IV, 7), which measures 20 inches in height. This is a fairly satisfactory analogy to support the claim of the Alderney stone to be a carving of prehistoric date ; but as a matter of strict fact, the nearest approach to finds of the character of this Alderney stone in a megalithic monument occurs in that unhappy group of dolmens in Traz-os-Montes, Portugal, that yielded the collection of stone dolls, inscriptions and animal engravings, and other unusual objects, that were so soon under suspicion of being forgeries.[2]

It is possible that Lukis was not far from the truth in calling the object a hammer, despite its cupped ends. Various grooved pebbles have been found in Alderney, and this stone may owe its decoration jointly to an accident in its shape and the caprice of its maker, after the waist had been pecked for purely utilitarian purposes. Thus the character of the ornament might be in a large measure accidental, and the fact that its ' ribs and eyes ' recall those found in the Spanish phalange-idols and marble cult-objects is only another instance of those general affinities with the Peninsula that are apparent in various aspects of the megalithic civilization in Brittany and the Channel Islands. In so speaking, the underlying assumption is, of course, that the carving dates from an early period in the megalithic civilization ; but it is always possible to maintain that it is a freak carving of later times—as late, at any rate, as the Gaulish and Roman periods, when deposits were still being made in the Alderney megaliths (p. 92). The curly tail might lend some likelihood to the chances of a Gaulish (La Tène) date ; but in itself this feature is probably insufficient to justify the attribution of the whole object to a people whose art was developing in an entirely opposite direction to that displayed in this small carving. Whatever its age may be, however, it is worth adding that as a hammer, partially anthropomorphized, the object has a special interest in the light of the possibility [3] that it might be an early manifestation of the hammer-god who figures on Gaulish monuments under the name Sucellus.[4]

As to its purpose, it is clear that the discovery of the stone in a megalithic grave suggests that, even though its origin as a piece of carving were accidental in the sense that the sculptor may not have begun his

[1] *L'Homme préhistorique*, 4e ann. (1906), 243 ; cf. Espérandieu : *Recueil Général des Bas-Reliefs de la Gaule Romaine* (Paris 1908), II, 1699.

[2] I have never seen the originals, and so I cannot express a definite opinion ; but at least I may say that the case against them is not proved. They are published in *Portugalia*, I, 4e, fasc. 707 ; and cf. *Journ. Brit. Arch. Ass.*, N.S., X (1904), 49, 103.

[3] This was first suggested to me by Dr. A. B. Cook.

[4] See S. Reinach : *Revue Celtique*, XVII (1896), 45.

work with the intention of making a cult-object or idol, the carving must at least have come to possess certain talismanic qualities and to have attained to an equal significance to that of the engraved stones deposited with the dead in the Spanish and Portuguese graves. To call the Alderney stone an idol (a shape, an image) is justifiable in the exact sense of the word, but the term must not be held to imply that the little stone was a focus of public worship.

THREE-HEADED FIGURE, LA POUQUELAIE, PARISH OF THE CÂTEL

As an appendix to this chapter it is worth while recording the existence of yet a fifth carving that is likely to be of an early date. It is a small, three-headed bust of grey granite projecting from a gabled plinth, the whole measuring about 15 inches in height (Pl. V). This is now set in a niche above a doorway on the property of Mr. Le Tissier of La Pouquelaie, immediately to the west of Saumarez Park, and it was found near its present home by Mr. Le Tissier's father. The rear of the carving cannot be inspected, but it seems that the base, which has a girth of 36 inches, is 11 inches in depth from front to rear, and that a rounded back slopes upwards to the top of the heads. The figure is certainly not a normal example of the Gallo-Roman sculpture representing the three-headed deity either in respect of the arrangement of the heads or the fact that the faces are beardless ; but it may well be suggested that the faces are executed in the Gallo-Roman tradition, particularly as regards the short forehead, the eyebrow lines, and the hair ; and it may be observed that the same gabling effect, though on a smaller scale, can be seen on the little carving from Crach already noticed (p. 34). A much later dating might, of course, be preferred, but it is not, nevertheless, easy to accept this Guernsey sculpture as a mediaeval finial, perhaps representing the Trinity.

CHAPTER III

STONE AND EARLY METAL TOOLS AND WEAPONS FROM THE BAILIWICK OF GUERNSEY

FLINT IMPLEMENTS

THERE is no flint to be found *in situ* in the Channel Islands, though there is chalk not far from the neighbouring coast of the Cotentin; but such flint as was locally obtained, at any rate in the Bailiwick of Guernsey, must have been derived from beach-shingle, wherein pebbles of this material may be found not infrequently. For this reason, the existence of rich flint-industries is not to be expected; and it is a fact that such debris as has been recovered from local chipping-sites in Guernsey suggests that most of the implements made in the island were of small dimensions, and not of a very high level of workmanship. A good serviceable flint blade 3 to 4 inches in length, such as was doubtless used as a knife, was a valued possession, or so, at least, the finding of one (Fig. 12, x) in a passage-grave (p. 153) seems to indicate; and only two other such blades have been found. These (Fig. 12, vi, vii) come from Albecq in the west of Guernsey, and are of a dark fawn flint, each with scaling at the butt. But as an excuse for such a paucity of what seems to be so very simple a tool, it is perhaps worth mentioning that in reality the faceted flint blades are very difficult to make except with good fresh flint. This means that the one really fine flake implement that has been found in Guernsey must in all probability be an import; it is a long faceted blade of grey flint (Fig. 12, iv) that may once have had a curved point with re-chipping along its edge; the point is broken, but there is still a short length of the retouched edge to be seen, and this bears two shallow notches. The bulbar face of the flake is unworked; the butt, though much battered, is not faceted. This fine implement, now 16 cms. in length, was found on L'Ancresse Common in 1915 during the digging of some trenches. At first glance it has a palaeolithic character, but it is really in the school of that big flake-industry of the Early Bronze Age that was developed to such a high pitch of excellence by the knappers at Grand Pressigny in Central France. Several flakes like this, and not in the characteristic yellow flint of Pressigny, have been recovered from the megaliths in Brittany.

FLAKE IMPLEMENTS

A much smaller pointed flake of grey flint, having one edge re-chipped, was found in Alderney (Fig. 12, viii) ; this is 7·3 cms. long. From the same island comes a pale grey end-scraper with a patch of white crust on the back ; this measures 9·2 cms. in length, and is made from a thick flake (Fig. 12, ix). Alderney has also furnished a fabricator of pale waxy brown flint with an unworked bulbar surface underneath (Fig. 12, xi) ; its downward-curving tip is unused, but the butt is battered and worn. Another fabricator (Fig. 12, xii), of rather rougher character, but of the same pale waxy flint, this time with a faint bluish patina, comes from a cist at Le Crocq (p. 194) in Guernsey ; here both the tip and the butt are unused.

FIG. 12.
FLINT IMPLEMENTS AND FLAKES, GUERNSEY AND ALDERNEY. (ALL $\times\frac{1}{4}$)

One of the most beautiful flint implements in the Bailiwick is a pointed flake (Fig. 12, v), 15·4 cms. long, of the familiar golden-brown wax-like Pressigny flint. This has a bulbar face that is unworked except for one or two flake-scars at the bulb-end, where there is a naturally formed hole through the flint ; a median ridge runs along the back of the flake, which tapers in a finger-shaped point that is steeply dressed in the finest Pressigny style. This implement was found at Mont Cuet[1] in the Vale Parish of Guernsey in 1868. It is the only piece of flint found in the

[1] According to Lukis's *Collectanea Antiqua*, ' near Les Landes du Valle on the Hougue des Hougues '.

Bailiwick that is unquestionably imported from Pressigny, though the broken tip of a point of much paler flint (Pl. VI, 5, and Fig. 42, 1), found in the passage-grave on La Varde (p. 120), is obviously in the tradition of the Pressigny school. In Jersey more than one implement of Pressigny flint has been found, two of them coming from the site of megalithic monuments.

Several chipping-sites are known in Guernsey, and quantities of small splinters of flint have been scattered over these localities. La Corbinerie in the Forest Parish is one of these, and here may be found a number of small blades an inch or less in length ; amongst these, however, only one showing secondary work has so far been recovered. This is a ' pygmy ' point of grey flint 1·7 cms. in length (Fig. 13), having one edge steeply dressed ; the only other ' pygmy ' of which there is yet record in the Bailiwick is a microlithic point of translucent fawn flint (Fig. 13) 2·2 cms.

FIG. 13
MICROLITHIC FLINT POINTS FROM LA CORBINERIE (LEFT) AND L'ISLET (RIGHT), GUERNSEY. (×1)

long that was found in the central cist in the megalithic remains at L'Islet (p. 171). The industry at La Corbinerie is represented almost entirely by tiny flakes, but at Le Mont Durant near St. Peter Port, where there is another of these chipping-sites, a number of small cores and discs—the last perhaps intended for button-scrapers—were found together with little flakes. Yet another site is at Crève Cœur, where many tiny blades and points have been found, but none with secondary work. A quantity of small chips have also been found on the island of Lihou off the north-east of Guernsey, where there were also many small cores, some as much as 3 to 4 inches in length.

A chipping-floor of considerable interest was discovered in Alderney, in 1853. There is no information as to its position, and it is merely recorded [1] that when the ground was broken in a certain part of the island flint chippings and ' blocks ' of flint were found in great abundance, and that amongst this debris were ' several flint celts in the first stage of construction '.

FLINT PICKS

These are three picks of grey or creamy flint that vary in length from 12·9 to 9·8 cms. (Fig. 12, i–iii). The two larger picks have irregular oval

[1] Lukis's MS. *Collectanea Antiqua*, V, 137.

sections, but one, that is broken, has a thick crust-covered butt, and the other a thin butt and an under-cut cutting-edge. The third and smallest has a triangular section and a triangular patch of crust at the butt. There are no other picks from the Bailiwick, other than these three; but in Jersey two have been found in passage-graves, and fragments of one or two others have been picked up. Flint picks are not very hard to make from beach flint, and the Alderney series shows that the section and character of the butt depend simply on the nature of the pebble or nodule selected.[1]

FIG. 14
FLINT AXES FROM ST. CLAIR (LEFT) AND ALBECQ (RIGHT), GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{2}$)

Two rough flint axes deserve immediate notice as having much in common with the picks, the chief distinction being merely that in these instances the intention is clearly to fashion an implement with a fairly regular and flattish pointed oval section.

STONE AXES

The first (Fig. 14) was found near Albecq in Guernsey (No. 87 : Lukis Series). It is of dark fawn flint, roughly flaked all over, but there are traces of polish at the cutting-edge and on the flake-ridges leading from this up the body of the axe. The edges are battered, and the butt is a thick fracture-surface; the length of the implement is 14·5 cms. The second axe is of a reddish brown flint with light yellow and ochreous stains; it has a square butt (very like the characteristic pick butt) that is covered with a cream-coloured crust. Here there is no trace of polish, and the edges are sharp and slightly

[1] I have tested this for myself on several occasions.

irregular by reason of the flaking from alternate sides. It was found at St. Clair in St. Sampson's Parish, Guernsey (Fig. 14).

There is very little to be said about the numerous polished stone axes found in the Bailiwick, except perhaps to emphasize their diverse natures. As is nearly always the case with these implements, there are few chronological data concerning the different types, and in the absence

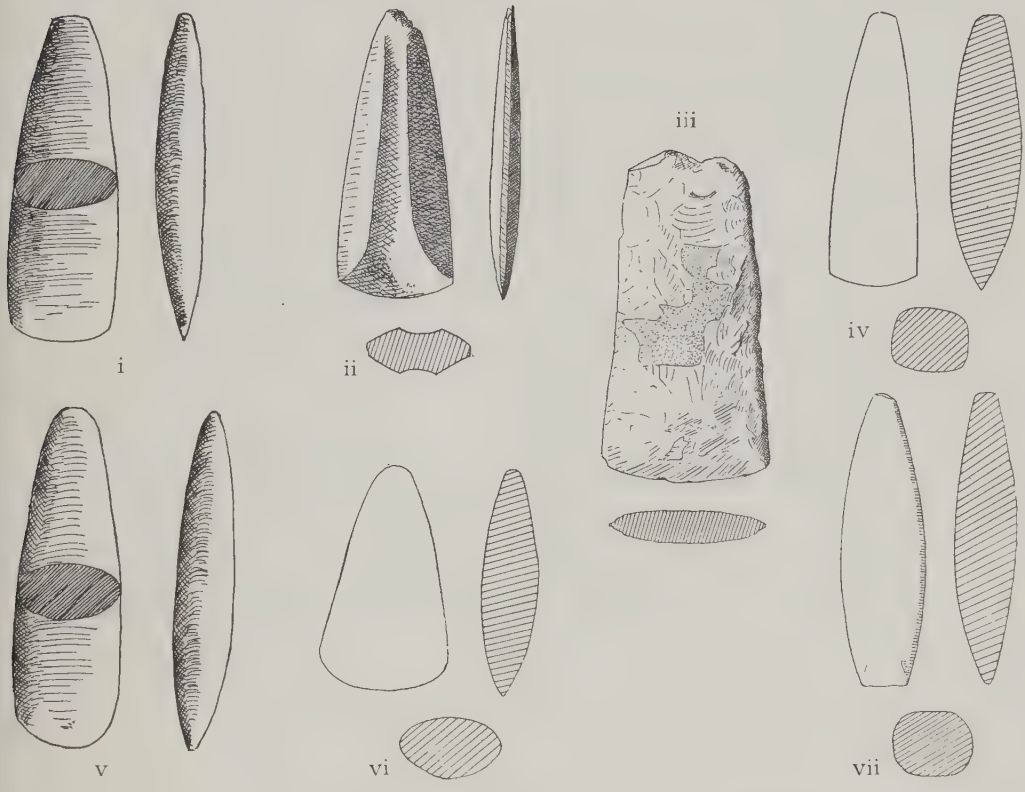


FIG. 15
STONE IMPLEMENTS, GUERNSEY AND SARK. (ALL $\times \frac{1}{3}$)

of such information little is gained by an attempt to discover a morphological series. Three axes, however, have been found in megalithic chambers, one coming from the side-chamber of a passage-grave (p. 153) and the other two having been found together on the floor of a structure (p. 124) that is perhaps later in date than the big passage-graves. There is a probability, therefore, that these three axes (Fig. 15, i, iv, v) at least do not belong to the earliest stage of the megalithic civilization. They are all three small, measuring from 10·8 to 13·5 cms. in length, but they vary considerably in section and in type of butt ; nevertheless, the three axes have much in common on account of their narrow width, and the

fact that all three are made of highly polished hard stones like serpentine. In Jersey, little stout triangular axes of diorite and other coarser stones are associated with the site of a passage-grave. These are about 9 cms. in length ; they have thick, rounded butts, thick sides that are sometimes flattened, and cutting-edges both curved and straight ; sometimes they are polished only at the cutting-edge. One or two small, thin, triangular flint axes come from the same site ; these have squared sides and a thin butt.

An exceedingly rough stone axe (Fig. 16, top right) with occasional polish and a natural pebble-end for butt was found during the excavation

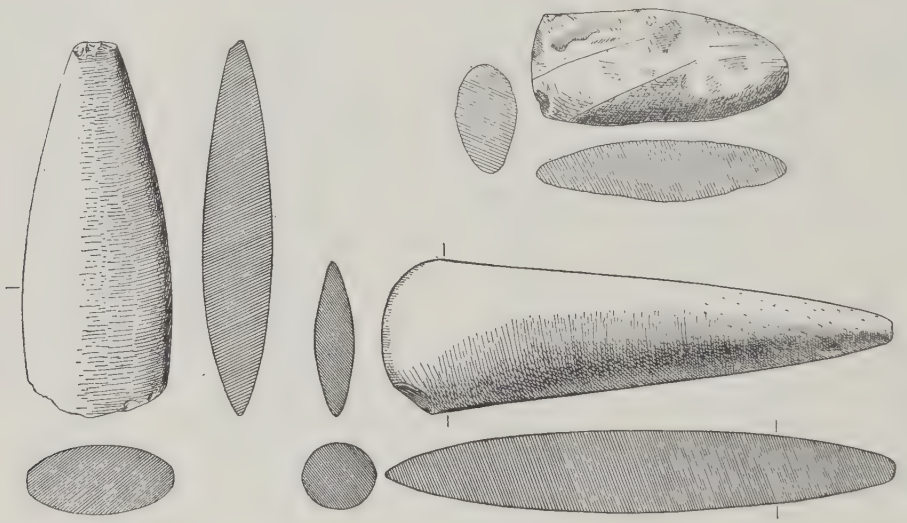


FIG. 16
STONE AXES FROM GUERNSEY : TOP RIGHT, TOMBEAU DU GRAND SARRAZIN ; BOTTOM RIGHT, LES ANNEVILLES. (ALL × ¼)

of a cist in Guernsey (p. 158), and a fragment of a sandstone axe, used as a rubbing-stone, comes from a passage-grave in the same island (p. 120). And on the floor of the same passage-grave was a long implement of polished diorite 25 cms. in length, now known only by a drawing, that was possibly an axe with a rounded cutting-edge and thin, tapering butt.

Two very fine axes and the pointed tip of a third [1] were found together in Herm in 1846. The site was a short distance west of the old mill on the top of the island, and it is known that the two complete axes (Fig. 17) were found mixed with a quantity of ashes beneath a small slab of granite. The first (No. 64 : Lukis Series) is 28 cms. in length, and weighs 2 lb. 14 oz. ; it is an elongated triangle in form, though the cutting-edge, which is

[1] Picked up by another workman and not necessarily part of the same deposit. It is of a light-coloured serpentine that Lukis (*Coll. Ant.*, V, 101) thought was derived from Sark.

blunt, is generously rounded ; the butt is pointed, and its tip is flattened ; the section is a rounded oval. It is made of a dark greenstone studded with inclusions of black pyrites bearing a high polish, in marked contrast with the rest of the surface, which is now corroded. The companion axe (No. 65 : Lukis series), of a fine-grained greenstone, is 23.5 cms. in length ; but though it is shorter it is slightly thicker, so that its weight is only an ounce less ; in appearance it is very like the first, except that

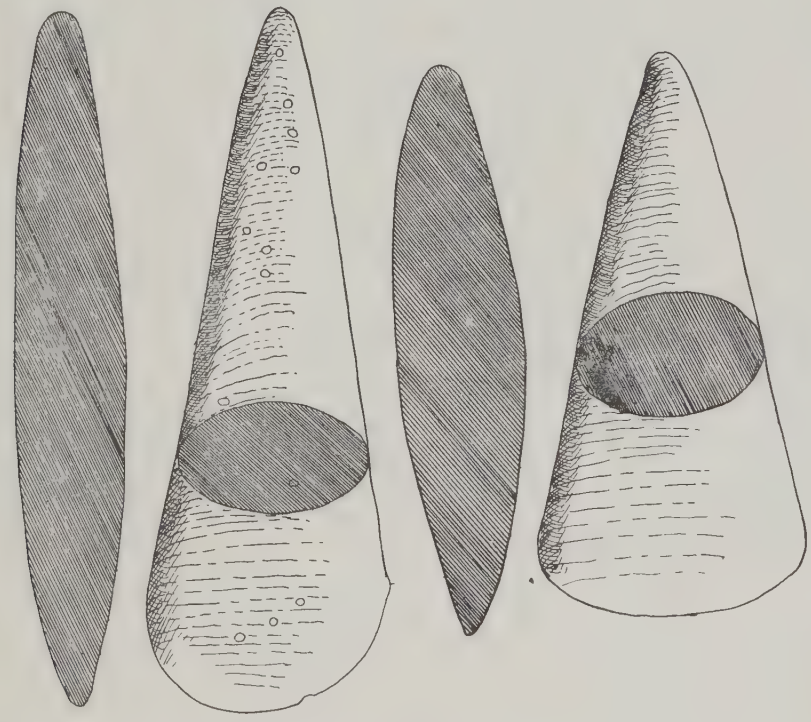


FIG. 17
STONE AXES FOUND TOGETHER, HERM. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

its sides are very much flatter. In this instance the cutting-edge is sharp, and it is curious to note that one face at this end of the axe is worn flat by frequent use. In both instances the material used was a stone such as may be found in the Bailiwick.

Two axes from Guernsey were also found together (Fig. 18). These (Nos. 76 and 77 : Lukis Series) came from the foot of the hougue in St. Sampson's Parish upon which stood the stone known as La Chaise au Prêtre (p. 172). Both are made of the same material—a fine grey grit—and both are of an elongated triangular shape with curved cutting-edges and oval sections. The larger axe is 17·6 cms. in length, and has a

thickish domed tip to its butt ; the second axe is 16·4 cms. long, and has the tip of its butt flattened.

Three axes with button-heads—a well-known Breton type—have been found in the Bailiwick, one coming from Sark and the other two from Guernsey. The finest of these (Fig. 19, right), though it was the smallest of them, was picked up some time before 1864 at Les Jemenies in a field west of the menhir at Le Crocq (p. 194). It is made of a beautiful hard, greenish stone with black markings, and must have been imported into the island from Brittany (No. 177 : Lukis Series). Its length is 16·5 cms., and it has a pointed oval section, though the narrow edges are rounded and not sharp. Its cutting-edge is finely ground, and the implement does not seem to have been used.

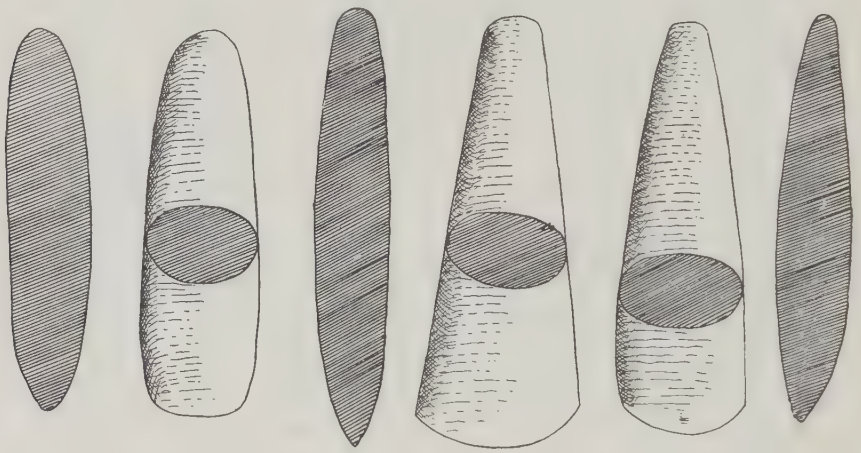


FIG. 18
STONE AXES FROM TOWN HARBOUR (LEFT), AND LA CHAISE AU PRÊTRE (CENTRE AND RIGHT), GUERNSEY. (× ⅓)

The most remarkable axe from all the islands is of flint, and of only modest dimensions ; but it is distinguished by being deeply fluted on either face (Fig. 15, ii). This was found at La Hougue Bouillon, St. Clair, in the parish of St. Sampson, Guernsey. It measures 11·4 cms. in length, has narrow, squared edges, and a rounded butt that now bears some scars said to be due to ill-usage after it was found. It is dirty fawn in colour, but is highly polished, and down the middle of each face runs a broad, shallow groove that expands towards the cutting-edge. The channelling of flint in this manner represents a large expenditure of labour, so that it is not surprising that axes of this kind should be rare. The Guernsey archaeologist, Mr. F. C. Lukis, seems to have known of another—a shorter triangular implement with a pointed butt—but he does not say where it was found, nor where he saw it. A diorite axe, 14 cms. long,

with three short, vertical grooves on the lower part of one face, was found with a skeleton and two flint chips in a narrow stone cist in Plonéour, Finistère ; [1] and a diorite axe, 11 cms. in length, with three flat facets running from butt to cutting-edge, comes from Plédéliac, Côtes du Nord ; [2] but the work involved in grinding the diorite is slight compared with that of channelling flint. Sir John Evans, however, called attention to a flint axe, 15 cms. in length, that was found with skeletons, pottery, flint-flakes, and stone beads in a cist near Poitiers, because the illustration of this implement [3] suggests that it was either grooved or

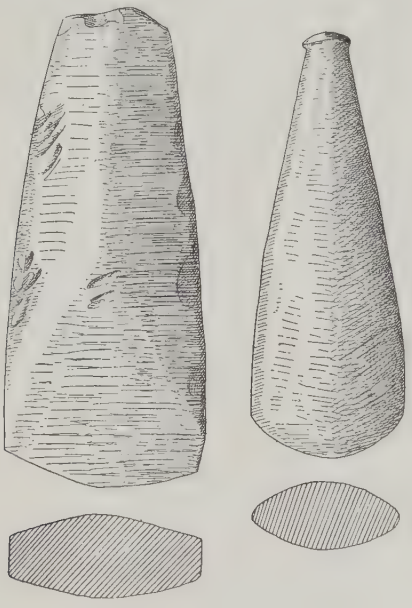


FIG. 19
STONE AXES FROM LANDES DU VALLE (LEFT) AND LES JEMINIES (RIGHT), GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

faceted ; but the effect is in all probability due to the clumsiness of the drawing. Sir John Evans has given a picture of the Guernsey axe, made from a cast, in his *Ancient Stone Implements* (2nd ed. (1897) p. 141, Fig. 90).

Another flint axe (Fig. 19, left) from Guernsey is of interest as being of a Scandinavian character. It was found in the Landes du Valle in the eighteenth century, and is one of the most conspicuous axes in the Lukis Museum on account of its deep ochreous patina. It is 18·7 cms. in length, is highly polished, and has edges that are still keen. The section is a flattened oval with squared sides, and the broad flat butt is also

[1] *Matériaux pour l'histoire primitive et naturelle de l'homme*, 18e ann., 3 S.T., I (1884), 242.
[2] *Ibid.*, 243.
[3] P. A. Brouillet : *Indicateur Archaeologique de Civrai* (1865), p. 271 (fig. 3 of Plate).

squared. The axe has been battered at the butt end, where there are some small grey flake-scars, but the few chips and scars on the body are all patinated to a deep golden-brown. The axe is certainly an importation into Guernsey, but others sufficiently like it occur in Britain and in France to make it impossible to affirm that it was in reality obtained from Scandinavia. It is No. 26 in the Lukis Series.

A not uncommon form of axe is that illustrated on the left in Figure 16. It was found in Guernsey, and is now in the British Museum, having first passed from the collection of M. Leon Morel into that of Dr. Allen Sturge. It is of a dark mottled greenstone and is finely polished ; the

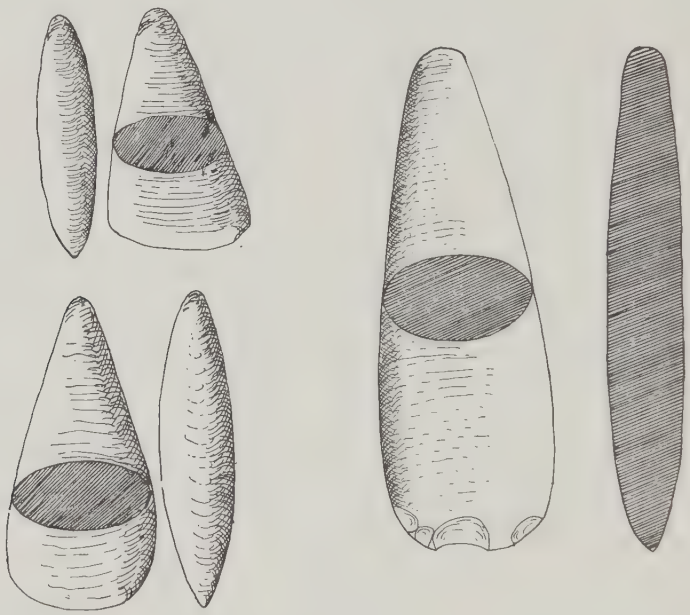


FIG. 20
STONE AXES FROM GUERNSEY : BOTTOM LEFT, VALE ; RIGHT, NEAR LA GROSSE HOUGUE.
(× ⅓)

butt is thin, but broad-ended ; the section is oval with a slight flattening of the sides, which are faintly ridged, and the cutting-edge is rounded. This implement measures 20 cms. in length. Perhaps the commonest type of all is the smaller variety represented here by an instrument of serpentine (No. 28 : Lukis Series), 8·8 cms. long, found close to the passage-grave of Le Déhus in Guernsey ; this has a rounded butt, an oval section, and a slightly curved cutting-edge (Fig. 15, vi) There are several other axes of this form and size, sometimes in hard, finely-polished stones and sometimes in diorite and diabase, in the Lukis Museum.

There is little to be said of most of the other axes selected for illustration. The beautiful tiny axes, all of highly-polished hard stones, show a surprising variety in form (Pl. VI) ; the materials of which they are

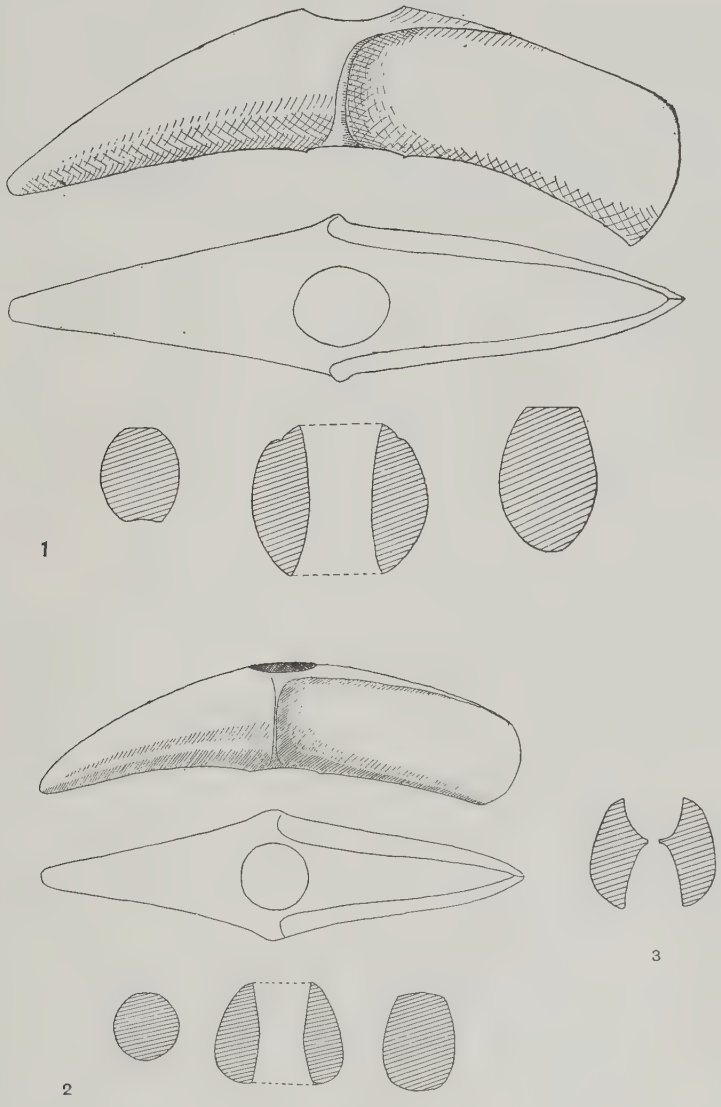


FIG. 21
POLISHED STONE PICK-AXES, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

made include tremilite, serpentine, and fibrolite, the last no doubt obtained from Brittany. Their average length is only about 4 to 6 cms., so that they possibly had religious rather than utilitarian significance ;

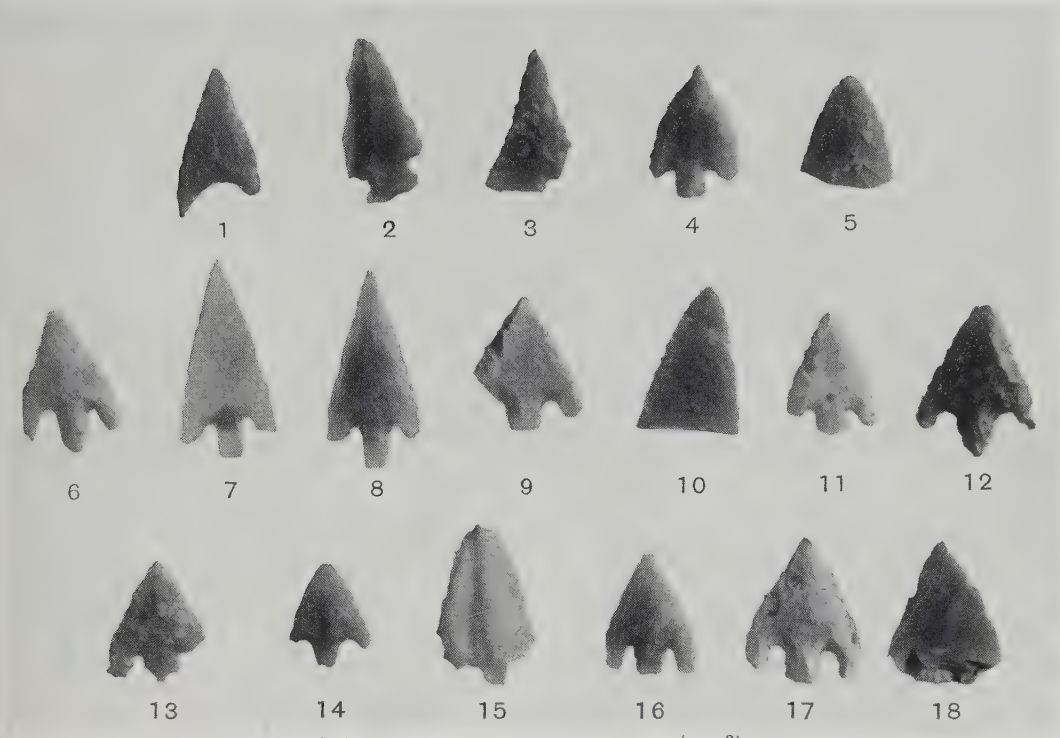
but there is no example in the Channel Islands of the minute axes, sometimes under 2 cms. in length, that are well known in France, and that attest the importance of the axe as a symbol. Two of the small axes from Guernsey, however, deserve notice on the score of the high level of craftsmanship displayed in their manufacture. One is pear-shaped and the other triangular, but both have pointed butts ; they measure 12·4 cms. and 10 cms. in length, and are both made of serpentine (Fig. 20, left). Of the bigger axes illustrated, that on the right of Figure 20 (No 8 : Lukis Series) is 20·5 cms. long ; this is made of diorite, and has an oval section and a tapering, but blunt, butt ; it is one of several that were found from time to time in the neighbourhood of La Grosse Hougue, St. Sampson's Parish, Guernsey. That on the left of Figure 18 (No. 89 : Lukis Series) is of porphyry, and comes from the Town Harbour ; it has an oval section with flat sides, and measures 15·8 cms. in length. The last of the large axes figured here is an exceptionally fine specimen (Fig. 16, bottom right), 27 cms. long, now in the Guille-Allès Museum. It comes from Les Annevilles in the parish of St. Sampson's, Guernsey, and is remarkable on account of its slightly splayed cutting-edge and the fact that its long, pointed butt, with an almost circular section, is ' pecked '— as though to roughen it for the purposes of hafting. It is of a fine-grained blackish stone whose real colour is revealed by a chip on the cutting-edge, the surface being a dull greyish fawn.

The cigar-shaped chisel of a hard grey stone (Fig. 15, vii) was found on La Vieille Hougue, St. Sampson's Parish, Guernsey. It is 11·5 cms. long, and has a narrow and straight cutting-edge that is now quite blunt ; the upper and lower faces are flattened, but the section is otherwise nearly circular. No other instrument of the kind has been found in the Bailiwick. The flint axe-blade or knife (Fig. 15, iii), polished at the cutting-edges and side edges, is also the only implement of its kind. It was found in Sark, and is of dark bluish flint with patches of brown crust ; its section is a flattened, pointed oval, and it is 13 cms. long.

PICK-AXES

The pick-axe heads found in Guernsey are probably the most interesting of all the stone implements of the Channel Islands ; for as an achievement of craftsmanship the larger of them rival, if they do not excel, the best of the implements of the pick-axe and axe-hammer class found in the neighbouring mainland and in Britain too ; and, in addition to this, they represent a fashion in implements that was peculiar to the Channel Islands. The finest of them [1] (Fig. 21, 1,) is 29·1 cms. in length, and is made of a highly polished dark serpentine ; its weight is 2 lb. 10 oz. It consists of a downward-curving axe-blade with a rounded cutting-edge,

[1] Evans : *Ancient Stone Implements*, 2nd ed. (London, 1897), p. 189, fig. 121.



FLINT ARROWHEADS, GUERNSEY (× $\frac{2}{3}$)

SMALL STONE AXES, GUERNSEY (× $\frac{2}{3}$)

a thickened perforated centre with ridged shoulders, and a long, pointed butt that slopes downward to balance the blade. In section the blade-end is oval with a flattened top, and the section of the butt, or pick-end, is oval with a slight hollowing on the underneath face. The perforation is 3·5 cms. in diameter at the mouth, but it is appreciably narrower in the middle, where the walls curve inwards hour-glass-wise. This implement (No. 40 : Lukis Series) was discovered in 1846 in a field called La Trappe [1] near Tintelais in the parish of St. Andrew ; a half of another implement of the same shape was found close to it at the same time, and ten years later the missing half of this second pick-axe was turned up in the same field. The pieces fit accurately together, and the broken implement is now in the Lukis Museum, with its companion. It is made of a dark greenstone, obtained locally, but its surface is now somewhat corroded. In form it closely resembles the larger pick-axe, though the pick-end is slightly keeled on the top. It is 19·5 cms. in length (No. 139a : Lukis Series).

Two other pick-axes were also found together, part of a deposit of four, two of which were broken and lost shortly after discovery. These come from a field known as the Roque à l'Or,[2] possibly the name of a formerly existing menhir, on the estate of the Vauquiédor, and situated near the border-line between the two parishes of St. Peter Port and St. Andrew. The site was probably within a quarter of a mile of that of the first find. One of these two surviving implements is illustrated here (Fig. 21, 2) ; it is of a highly polished greenstone and is 18·7 cms. in length. In appearance it is very like the first illustrated, but the blade-end is slightly domed on the top, and the section of the pick-end is circular. The perforation is waisted, the walls sloping inwards from each orifice to a central ridge ; and it is interesting to note that these walls, although not cylindrical, have received as careful a polish as that on the exterior surface of the implement. Its companion from the same field measures 18·5 cms. in total length, and is of a similar stone and identical in appearance ; but in this instance the sides of the perforation are only gently curved inwards, just as they were in the large pick first described.

A fifth pick-axe was discovered at Anneville in the parish of St. Sampson, Guernsey ; it is made of the same highly polished greenstone. The point of the pick-end is broken, and the cutting-end seriously chipped, the result of ill-use after its discovery. Its length is 18·1 cms., and it is of the same type as the others, except for the trifling difference that the

[1] It was found at a depth of 15 to 18 inches at a spot about 60 feet from the road ; the field was on the south side of Bailiff's Cross Road between Bailiff's Cross and the Rue des Pointes.

[2] Colonel de Guérin (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 34) says that the Roque à l'Or stood in the Courtil de la Longue Pierre, a field to the north of the cricket ground of Elizabeth College.

blade-end is flattened on the top and on the bottom, and has very steep sides. The perforation (Fig. 21, 3) is interesting, for it narrows to a tiny hole in the middle of the shaft, thus demonstrating that, although the intention was doubtless to produce a cylindrical hole, the boring was done from both sides.

There are fragments of at least three other pick-axes of this same type in the Lukis Museum. Two unmistakable blade-ends were found in Sark (cf. Fig. 22, bottom right), and both have a perforation that was never complete, the section only showing two deep cups in the top and bottom of the central portion of the implement. There is also a fine pick-end of one of these axes, but in this instance there is no information as to where it was found.

Of the series in general it may be said that there is no doubt that all these implements were made in the Channel Islands, and that they represent a purely local development of the perforated axe.

AXE-HAMMERS AND PERFORATED HAMMERS

There are no complete axe-hammers, and the only fragment that suggests the entire implement is the boat-shaped specimen found in the vicinity of Saint's Bay, Guernsey, in 1845 (Fig. 22, top right). This is of a greenish diabase, and has a hollowed upper face and a cylindrical perforation; the length of the fragment is 9 cms.; and, judging by Breton analogies, it was doubtless completed by another head of just the same shape as that remaining. The cutting-edge of another broken axe-hammer, perhaps a pick-axe of the class described above, is also illustrated (Fig. 22, bottom right). This comes from Sark; it is of a grey grit and has an incomplete perforation. The length of the fragment is 8·5 cms. Amongst the other broken pieces of perforated implements are two small hammer-ends (Fig. 23), both with cylindrical perforations, one of granite coming from the Vale Parish, Guernsey, and the other of a hard greenstone from a site known as Le Trépied in St. Andrew's Parish. This last is only 5·6 cms. in length; it was found with a ring of polished serpentine (Fig. 26). Another hammer-end of a thicker and heavier implement is also illustrated (Fig. 23, bottom centre); this is of grey grit, and comes from Sark. A more interesting implement is the unfinished double-headed hammer of diabase found near Jerbourg, St. Martin's Parish, Guernsey (Fig. 22, left); this is hollowed on the upper and underneath faces, but for some reason or other was never perforated; it is 15·2 cms. long. Another hammer-head (Fig. 23, top) was found about 1850 on the Hougue des Pères, in the Vale Parish; this is a heavy instrument with a pointed end and a wide, rounded butt; the perforation is not complete, but there is a deep cup in either face of the stone. This instrument, which is 20 cms. long, is now in the Guille-Allès Museum. All

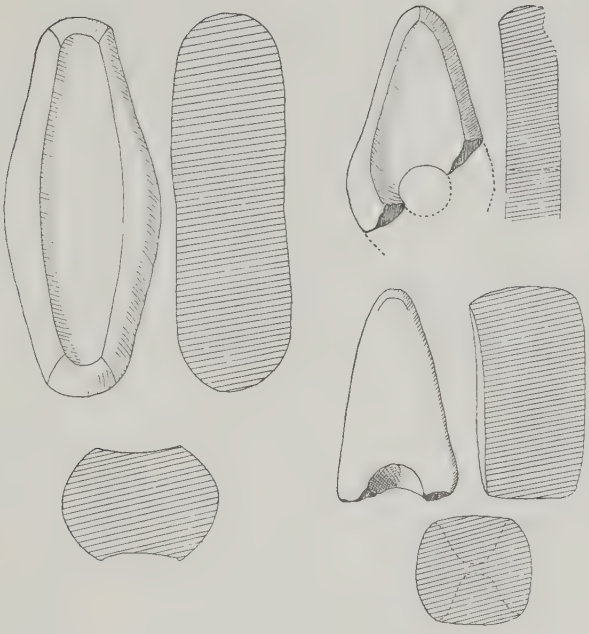


FIG. 22
STONE HAMMER FROM JERBOURG (LEFT), AND AXE-HAMMERS, SAINT'S BAY (TOP RIGHT), GUERNSEY, AND SARK (BOTTOM RIGHT). ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

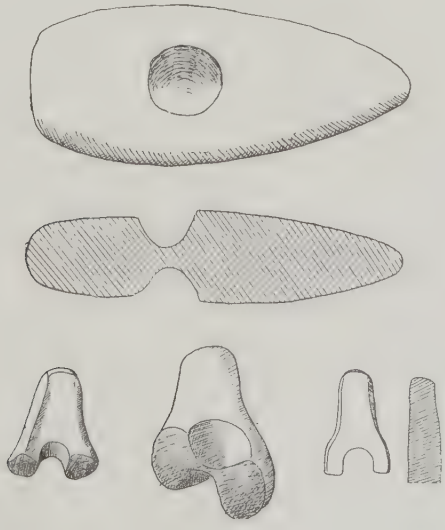


FIG. 23
PERFORATED STONE HAMMERS FROM HOUGUE DES PÈRES (TOP), VALE PARISH (BOTTOM LEFT), AND LE TRÉPIED, ST. ANDREW'S (BOTTOM RIGHT), GUERNSEY; AND SARK (BOTTOM CENTRE). ($\times \frac{2}{3}$)

these axe-hammers and hammers are of types represented in Brittany, where they are especially common in the Côtes-du-Nord.[1]

FLINT ARROWHEADS

Only about twenty to twenty-five flint arrowheads have been found in the Bailiwick. Of these two are of the broad-ended type (Fig. 24, i and iii); the last (No. iii) was found in the material of the mound covering the L'Islet megalithic remains in Guernsey (p. 171), and the first—of blue flint—was picked up near Fort Pembroke by Mr. W. D. Renouf in 1925. Both these arrowheads are steeply dressed along the sides. A third arrowhead of this type, also dressed at the sides but made from a small unfaceted flake, was found on the site of a passage-grave in

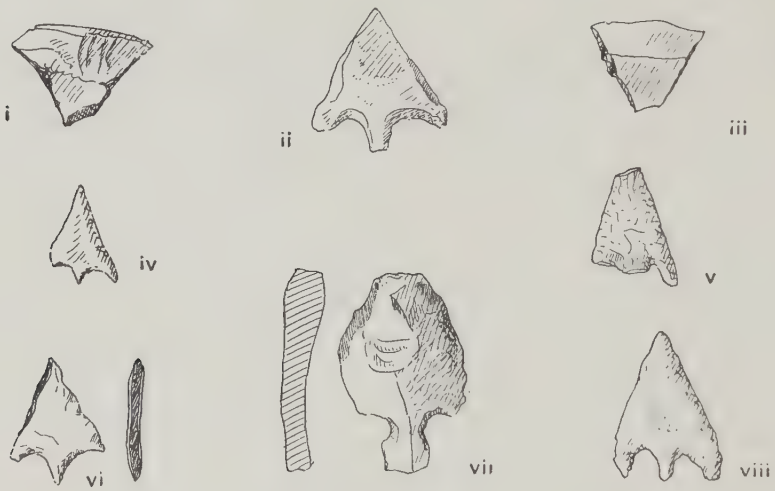


FIG. 24
FLINT ARROW-HEADS, GUERNSEY AND HERM. (× ⅔)

Jersey. Of the other arrowheads from the Bailiwick of Guernsey the most remarkable are a pair of tanged and barbed tips in the form of an elongated triangle 3·85 cms. in length, and they are notable because they are made of a highly polished, translucent flint of a pale yellowish colour (Pl. VI, 7 and 8). Unfortunately, nothing is known as to the circumstances of the discovery of these very beautiful arrowheads, and there might be some doubt as to their origin were it not that a third (now in the Lukis Museum) was found on the site of the same passage-grave in Jersey that yielded the broad-ended arrow-tip. These arrowheads therefore represent a luxurious and peculiar development of the ' fine arrowheads ' that are characteristic of a phase of the Bronze Age in Brittany. But though the

[1] See the useful inventory of the Breton axe-hammers, etc., by Comte Aveneau de la Grancière, *Bull. Soc. Préhist. Française* (1916), and *Bull. Soc. Polymathique du Morbihan* (1910).

best of the Brittany examples are more remarkable in respect of delicate workmanship, there is little on the mainland to rival these polished tips from the Channel Islands. Such arrowheads must, of course, have had a purely ceremonial significance, for otherwise the labour involved in their preparation would be wasted on an article so likely to be lost or broken on the ordinary shaft-tip. Polish was not infrequently applied to flint lanceheads, or rather large arrowheads, in Portugal, and also in Ireland, and it is not unknown in England [1]; moreover, it occasionally happens in this country and on the Continent that arrowheads were made out of chips from polished flint axes. But nowhere except in the Channel Islands were smallish barb-and-tanged arrowheads polished, as in these instances, into the semblance of glass or amber.

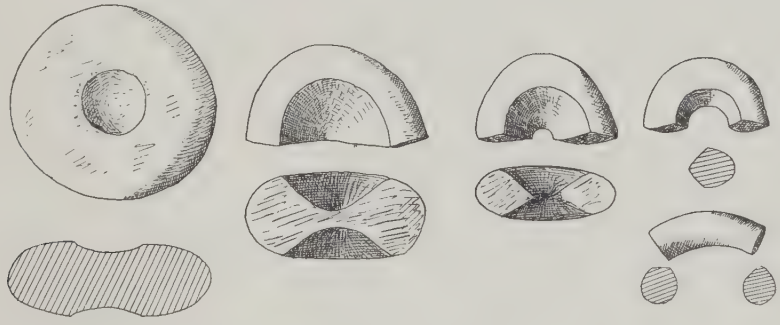


FIG 25
'ANVIL-STONES' AND STONE RINGS, SARK AND HERM. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

The commonest type of arrowhead is a small, thickish, tanged and barbed tip rather roughly worked on both faces. In shape it is approximately an equilateral triangle, and an average length is 2·5 cms. Eleven such arrowheads have been found, and of these two come from a passage-grave (p. 186) and three from smaller megalithic chambers (pp. 126, 190). These five, and four others, come from Guernsey; and two were found in Herm. From Herm also come two arrow-tips of the same shape, but made simply from flakes and worked at the edges only; in one instance (Fig. 24, vi) the flake had a white patina before it was converted into an arrowhead, for the crust is broken away at the edges where the re-chipping has exposed the dark core of the flint-chip. Another Herm arrowhead, now broken but originally of a more elongated shape than these others (Fig. 24, v), was found by Dr. Leith Adams in a midden. A stout flake of flint from this island (Fig. 24, vii) is interesting as it represents a stage in the manufacture of an arrowhead.

Two other arrowheads from Guernsey are of the hollow-base asymmetrical or single barbed variety (Pl. VI, Nos. 1 and 3) that are comparatively

[1] The British Museum has a small tanged and barbed arrowhead of dark flint that is highly polished. This was found in Derbyshire.

common in England, but rare in northern France. The lateral barb is broken in one specimen, but there is no doubt of the type to which they belong.

Two little notched flakes (Pl. VI, Nos. 2 and 15), found in Guernsey, are also included among the arrowheads; one of these is faceted, but the other is simply a scrap of flint detached by thermal fracture from the nodule.

MACEHEAD STONES OR 'ANVIL-STONES'

Pebbles with small indented cups on either face are very common objects in the Channel Islands, as in very many other parts of the world. It is usual to call such objects 'anvil-stones', on the presumption that they were used in the manufacture of flint implements in the capacity of stands on which to rest the flint that is to be chipped. It is quite true that it is possible to produce such cups in a soft stone by the pressure of a pointed flint that is being chipped, and it is also true that such cups, when made, are convenient for supporting a small flint across the mouth of the cavity so that it can be flaked without exerting a corresponding blow or pressure on the opposite edge. Such a stone which may perfectly well have been used in the manufacture of small flint implements is the sea-worn diorite pebble from Sark (Fig. 25, left,) which is provided with two small cups that have bruised edges and that were obviously produced by a pecking process. This stone is 8·2 cms. in diameter. But many of the other 'anvil-stones' must surely be misnamed, because the cuts become deeper and deeper, and are manifestly produced by grinding; and finally they meet in a central perforation that is sometimes of considerable breadth. This is illustrated by three examples from Herm (Fig. 25), all diorite pebbles. There is hardly room for doubt, then, that many of the so-called anvil-stones are a preliminary stage in the fashioning of small stone rings or maceheads; indeed, they have been found associated with pieces of the finished maceheads on the site of the Mont Ubé passage-grave in Jersey. Small stone rings—the alternative objective—are also known in the Channel Islands, a fragment of one found in Guernsey being illustrated here (Fig. 25, bottom right).

It is interesting to note that three 'anvil-stones' (not identified) were found in Sark in 1845 in a pit 3 feet deep by 5 feet broad containing a mass of ashes; they were discovered at a depth of 18 inches from the surface, and were placed upon a flat stone 15 inches long by 6 or 7 inches in width that was rubbed smooth on one face; in the pit were a number of hammer-stones, some pottery fragments, two flints described as 'arrow-points', and the broken cutting-edge of a bronze axe (p. 61).

The maceheads are always in a relatively coarse-grained and soft

stone, so that they obviously are not connected with the few large rings of hard stones that have been found. Such rings are well known in Brittany, where they are usually of the type of broken circlet of highly polished serpentine (Fig. 26, bottom) that was found in 1805 below the tide-level, and at a depth of 10 feet, in the peat in Vazon Bay in Guernsey. This measures 13·5 cms. in diameter, and has a flat section with rounded ends ; the width of the band is 3·3 cms. The only other ring of fine stone is an unbroken circlet of a dark greenstone, also highly polished (Fig. 26, above outside). This is 10·6 cms. in diameter, and is almost square in section, the band being 1·2 cms. wide

RINGS

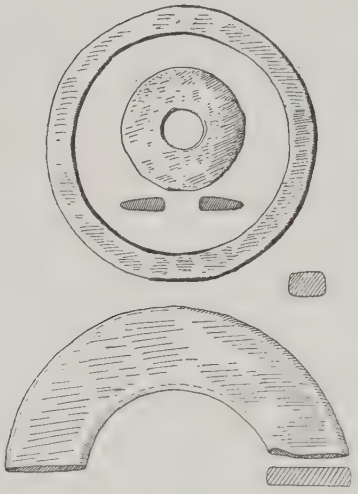


FIG. 26
POLISHED STONE RINGS FROM LE TRÉPIED, ST. ANDREW'S (ABOVE OUTSIDE), LA VARDE (ABOVE INNER), AND VAZON BAY (BELOW), GUERNSEY. (× ⅓)

and 0·9 cms. thick. It was found in the field known as Le Trépied in St. Andrew's Parish, where the broken end of a small, perforated hammer (Fig. 23) was also discovered. The name of the field, of course, suggests that there had been formerly some kind of megalithic structure on the site.[1] A small flat ring of polished serpentine (Fig. 26, above inner), 4·8 cms. in diameter, was found in one of the Guernsey passage-graves (p. 120), and a tiny fragment of a narrower ring of a similar stone was found in a cist (p. 158). Other fragments, perforated as though for use as a pendant, have been found in the Jersey megaliths. In this group it is convenient to note the small stone rings, beads, and spindlewhorls, known popularly as *rouettes des faitiaux* (*roulettes des fées*). Sark is one of the best hunting-grounds for these small whorls and beads, and three from that island are illustrated here (Fig. 27). The largest whorl

[1] See Colonel de Guérin, *S.G.* (1921), p. 35, No. 10, and cf. p. 31.

shown is 3·8 cms. in diameter, and has a countersunk perforation ; it is ornamented on both faces by broad incisions radiating from the perforation, and its edge is grooved. Whorls of this character are probably of an Early Iron Age date, but some of the rings and beads of the simple varieties, also shown, may easily belong to earlier periods.

MULLERS, HAMMERS, RUBBERS

Little time need be wasted on a description of the manifold varieties of hammer-stone, rubbing-stone, and stone muller found in the Bailiwick.[1] The commonest form of hammer and muller is a spherical granite pebble, evenly battered, or having a face worn smooth and flat by grinding ; the usual rubber is an elongated pebble, generally of a fine-grained stone, with a bevelled end. One of these (Fig. 28, left centre) is illustrated here ; it is an oval water-worn pebble of hard grey-green stone speckled with white crystalline inclusions and it measures 10 cms. in length ; it is worn at one end into two highly polished facets that are separated by a narrow

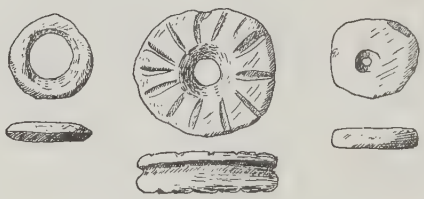


FIG. 27
STONE WHORLS, SARK. (× ½)

battered ridge. Another rubber (Fig. 28, top right), found in a passage-grave in Guernsey (p. 186), has four grinding-facets at either end ; while another (Fig. 28, top left) is simply a finger-shaped pebble of diorite with a bevelled tip. An exceedingly common type of implement is the sea-worn pebble of pink granite (Fig. 28, right centre) with one end faceted by rubbing, the opposite end slightly battered, and a small hole, that is probably a thumb-grip rather than an anvil pit, in the centre of one face. The length of this implement is 10·5 cms. That these pittings were intended to provide finger-purchase while the stone was in use as a grinder is suggested by their frequent occurrence on spherical pebbles ; two pitted rubbers of this kind are illustrated (Fig. 28, bottom). The second of these, of a dark grey granite, is cupped at both ends ; the first is of a light-coloured grit and has double pits in its flattened faces, while its rounded sides have been clearly used for grinding. All the mullers and rubbers illustrated, with the exception of that from the passage-grave in Guernsey, are now in the British Museum ; all of them were found in Guernsey.

[1] Granite querns, nearly all of the saddle-back variety, are very common. There is excuse, however, for deferring a description of the various types from the Bailiwick of Guernsey until a remarkable find of querns in Jersey introduces the subject in the next volume.

There is little to be described under this heading, but the few stones to be mentioned, though of an ordinary character, deserve inclusion on the score that they are connected with the sites of megalithic monuments.

GROOVED STONES

The first—an oval granite pebble 10 cms. in length—has a single encircling groove (Fig. 29), and was considered by Lukis, who found it in the passage-grave known as Le Creux-ès Faïes in Guernsey (p. 186), to be a plummet or weight rather than a hammer. Another grooved stone of the same character was found in the same chamber.[1] The third stone comes

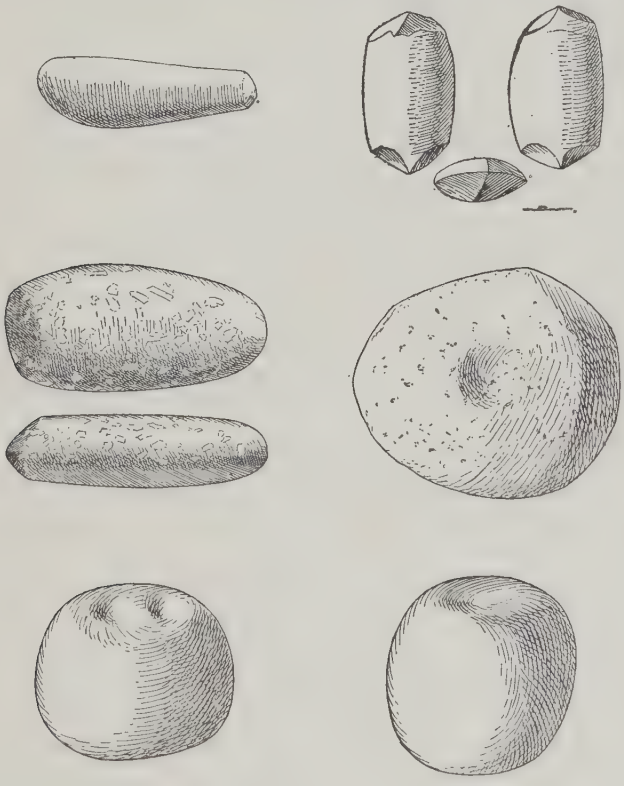


FIG. 28
STONE RUBBERS AND MULLERS, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

from Alderney, and was found, also with a companion but larger stone, now lost, on a site (p. 237) where there was no doubt some sort of megalithic structure had at one time existed ; indeed, the surviving stone (Fig. 29, bottom) is definitely said to have been found in a small cist that was a part of the destroyed remains. It is a pebble of pink grit 12.2 cms. in length ; and its surface is divided into eight sectors by three encircling

[1] I reproduce Lukis's drawing of one of the stones, but I have not succeeded in identifying either of them.

grooves—one around its edge and two running centrally across the body, one vertically and the other horizontally. Such stones occur over a wide area, and are usually called ' net-sinkers '.

The lithology of the stone implements, particularly the axes, found in the Bailiwick is a subject of considerable importance, but it is clearly one that must await the study of an expert geologist well acquainted with the rocks of the Channel Islands and of Normandy and Brittany. In the meantime, however, it seems safe to assert that by far the greater part of the stone implements were made in the islands and were of local stone. In the choice of materials for axes there is a curious preference

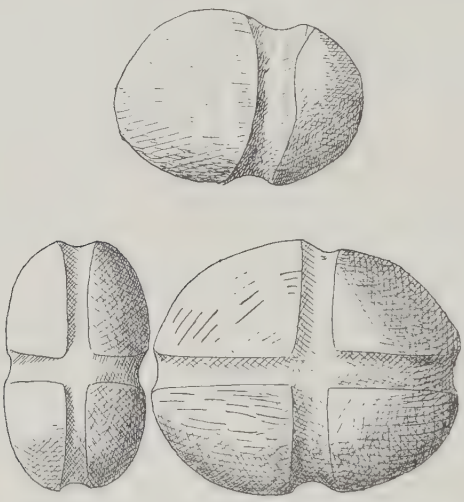


FIG. 29
GROOVED STONES, GUERNSEY (TOP), ALDERNEY (BELOW). (× ⅓)

for comparatively coarse granitic stones, although plenty of stones of hard finer textures that would give a much keener edge were available. According to the Guernsey archaeologist, Mr. F. C. Lukis, a favourite material was a special porphyry only obtainable in Sark, and he remarked on the strangeness of the fact that this stone should have been selected in an island so abundantly rich in stones that one imagines better suited for the purpose. Lukis was also of the opinion that a great deal of the porphyry used for the Guernsey axes was derived from Normandy, but this is probably a questionable matter, and it may be that much of the material comes from the neighbourhood of Pulias Point in the north of Guernsey. The only convincing imports are the axes of specially attractive hard stones, such as jadeite and fibrolite, which were doubtless obtained in Brittany.[1]

[1] There are supplies of jadeite and fibrolite at Port Navalo in the Morbihan, and a quantity

The folklore of the axes is another subject beyond the scope of this work, but it may not be amiss to record here some opinions concerning these implements that were expressed in the hearing of Captain Francis du Bois Lukis on the occasion of a visit to Alderney in 1853. In general these remarks support, of course, the common belief that the axes were thunderbolts, a belief that was on another occasion charmingly confirmed by a Guernseyman who had discovered [1] that when the broken pieces of these bolts were rubbed together their origin was thereby demonstrated, in as much as one could ' smell lightning ' ; he referred, of course, to the curious chemical phenomenon of an empyreumatic or ozone-like odour, accompanied by luminosity, that is often a result of the rubbing together of pieces of quartz, flint, and chert.[2] Only two people did not share the popular belief ; one was a labourer who recognized the axes as implements because he had seen them taken out of the ' Druids' Vaults ' in Herm, and the second was a man who knew that axes were used by the ' old people ' to throw at one another when fighting. The following are examples of the orthodox belief : A labourer found a thunderbolt near L'Êtac, and said that he thought these thunderbolts must hit the ground very hard as they were so often broken. Another man knew what a thunderbolt was, but he had never found one himself, although he had often seen the holes that they made in the ground. Another islander stated that he had found a thunderbolt that had actually knocked down his wall ; he had had the prudence, however, to cover it up at once with big stones to prevent it doing further mischief. This is a departure from the usual custom of preserving the axe in or close to the house as a certain protector against lightning.

In the same notes Francis Lukis also records a remark of an Alderney man about ' cromlechs ', or megalithic monuments ; this informant had told him that they were erected by the Catholics as sites for the performance of human sacrifice ; but this was a long time ago, since his family, the oldest in the island, had no recollection of it.

Another and different belief about stone axes was to the effect that they had been thrown to the earth by fairies and hobgoblins, and for this reason it was sometimes the custom, when an islander found an axe on his land, that he should immediately smash it to pieces upon a larger stone. This information is contained in some remarks by Dr. Frederick Lukis that were quoted by Lieutenant Oliver.[3]

of the raw material from this source can be seen in the museum of the Société Polymathique du Morbihan at Vannes (see *Bull. Soc. Polymathique du Morbihan*, 1895, p. 154). In Guernsey there are only one or two small axes of jadeite, but several very fine axes of this material have been found in Jersey.

[1] *Quarterly Journal of Science*, Vol. 7, XXVI (1870), 164.

[2] This was discussed in *Nature*, CVI (1920–21), 310, 376, 409.

[3] *Quarterly Journal of Science*, Vol. 7, XXVI (1870), 164.

There is very little native metal in the Channel Islands, and there is no need to rank them as a possible source of bronze, copper, tin, or lead in prehistoric times. There were formerly a few lead veins in Sark, and silver was also obtainable in the same island; in fact, workings for silver (found in an argentiferous galena) were begun in Little Sark in 1825, but they were abandoned a few years later owing to the heavy costs of the enterprise. The claim that there is native copper in Alderney is probably entirely mistaken, and there is little evidence of the reputed copper ores in Herm, though borings

METAL

FIG. 30
COPPER AND BRONZE IMPLEMENTS, GUERNSEY, SARK, AND ALDERNEY. ($\times \frac{1}{4}$)

for this metal have been made on the island. In Guernsey there are no metallic ores likely to attract the notice of early man,[1] and the same may be said of Jersey.

There is a strong probability, therefore, almost a certainty in fact, that all the metal implements found in the islands were imported. Of those coming from the Bailiwick of Guernsey the earliest must be two

[1] For the alleged metallic resources of the Bailiwick of Guernsey, see Duncan, *History of Guernsey*, London (1841), p. 512; but cf. J. MacCulloch in *Trans. Geological Society*, I, Series 1 (1811), p. 19, where he reports his failure to discover anything about a reputed boring for copper made by the De Carterets in Sark; and Inglis, *The Channel Islands* (London, 1834), p. 245, for the failure of the Herm copper boring. For an authoritative verdict on metallic ores in Sark, see G. H. Plymen in *Geological Magazine*, LXIII (1926), 263.

flat axes of copper and the knife-dagger from Déhus (pp. 95, 154). The first of these two axes (Fig. 30, ii) is a small, thin implement 6·9 cms. long with straight sides and a butt that has been hammered flat ; this was found on or near the Hougue du Pommier in the Câtel Parish in Guernsey. The second (Fig. 30, v) is a much larger axe with hollowed sides and expanding cutting-edge, and is slightly, but definitely, flanged ; it is 16·2 cms. in length, and was found on Little Sark in 1863. A similar but better preserved implement (Fig. 30, ix) was found in Alderney.[1] A bronzed winged axe (Fig. 30, xiii) of a common continental type is another of the few implements coming from Guernsey itself ; this measures 13·3 cms. in length though it is broken, and a piece of the butt, in addition to the greater part of the wings, is missing. The broken tip of what

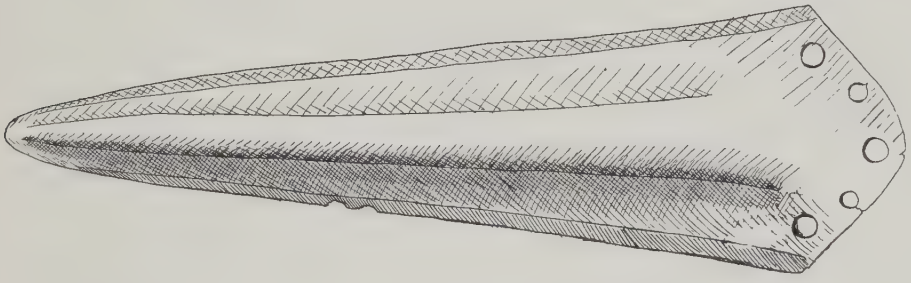


FIG. 31
BRONZE HALBERD-BLADE, CHATEAU L'ÉTOC, ALDERNEY. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

was possibly a similar implement was found in Sark in 1845 in company with three ' anvil-stones ' (p. 54). The only other axe among the isolated finds is of the socketed, square-sectioned, straight-sided type that was manufactured in immense quantities in Brittany in the Bronze Age ; in this implement (Fig. 30, viii), which is 12·3 cms. in length, the cutting-edge is blunted, and there is a sharp spine running down the centre of each side ; it was found in 1846 at the base of a wall on Longy Common in Alderney. From this island come all the other implements to be noted here. The finest is the splendid halberd-blade (Fig. 31) that looks like an importation from Ireland ; it is one of two found by men working under the direction of ' Chinese ' Gordon (then Lieutenant Gordon, R.E.) in 1853, at Château L'Étoc, a promontory in the north of Alderney, and the site of a prehistoric burial ground (p. 243) ; it is 36 cms. in length and has a broad rounded midrib extending to its point, and faceted edges ; the stave end is curved and has five rivet-holes in its edge. Although the site is a cemetery, the two halberd-heads were

[1] It was given by General J. le Mesurier to M. Charles de Gerville of Valognes and was included in the sale of M. de Gerville's effects (*Coll. Ant.*, II, 273).

not in a grave, but ' side by side, not far below the surface ',[1] and there were no ashes or limpet shells, such as were found in the graves, with them. The second halberd was given by Gordon to his friend Mr. Malcolm, of Elton, Middlesex.

There are also two socketed spearheads ; one of these (Fig. 30, vii) is 15 cms. long, and has a leaf-shaped blade and a tapering socket extending to the point of the blade ; the other (Fig. 30, i) is less elegant, as the socket is only prolonged a very short way beyond the blade-wings ; but it is notable because there is a finely engraved ornament on the wings, consisting of curved parallel lines and, where the wings are widest, two tiny concentric circles with a dot in the middle ; this spear-head is 10·8 cms. in length. The only other object is the broken end of a small and narrow rapier or dagger (Fig. 30, xi) ; this has a broad, square tang with a single rivet-hole and a sharp projecting shoulder.

It is very probable that these spearheads from Alderney—the broken dagger, the loop (Fig. 30, x), and two pieces of copper cake from the same island, all in the Lukis Museum—are really part of the founder's hoard of bronze implements and fragments discovered in Alderney [1] that is now lodged in the Guille-Allès Museum ; indeed, it is known that the larger of the two spearheads was given to the founder of the Lukis Museum by the one-time owner of the hoard. This hoard was discovered by John Herivel on Longy Common in Alderney in 1832 ; it passed later into the possession of Judge Gaudion of Alderney and was bequeathed by his widow to the Guernsey Mechanics' Institute, who in turn handed it over to the Guille-Allès Museum. It consists of about 200 pieces, including ' jets ' and waste metal scraps, and the entire hoard (except for some pieces of scoria and copper-cake) is shown on Plates vii and viii. It will be seen that the axes include a palstave with a side-loop and square stop-ridge, a winged celt (and fragments of two others, one shown on the plate between the sickle and the palstave and one in the bottom right-hand corner), and five socketed celts with side-loops ; of these five, one is a narrow, straight-sided specimen of the Brittany type, while four, with obvious fragments of others, have expanding curved cutting-edges. In addition there is a small number of axe-ends that are probably pieces of palstaves or winged celts. A small chisel with an expanding and slightly curved edge, and gouge, both socketed, are shown next to these axes, and just above the chisel is a socketed sickle ; this is a very curious implement as it has a large eyelet in the angle between the blade and the socket, and it is to be noted that the socketed type of sickle is found only in Britain and Ireland. Under the sickle is a knife

[1] Letter from Gordon to Captain Francis Lukis, 15 February, 1854.
[2] For this hoard see *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III (1848), 9, and *S.G.*, V (1906), 161.

PART OF BRONZE FOUNDER'S HOARD, LONGY, ALDERNEY
(*see also Plate VIII*)

with a curved blade and a perforated 'hog-back'; it is figured again and accompanied by a section in Fig. 30 (iv). Half another knife of the same kind is also shown on the plate, and there are one or two other pieces of similar implements. The broken broad faceted blade with a curved end (Fig. 30, xii) below the sword-hilts in the lower half of Plate VIII should also be noticed. The spearheads make another interesting group; ten of these—some represented by fragments only—belong to the leaf-shaped socketed class, but they are not all of the same shape, as in two instances the outer edges of the wings are faintly hollowed, this giving the blade the semblance of an elongated pear; in every instance the socket tapers in the form of a midrib almost to the very point of the weapon. It will be noticed that the sockets have a simple peg-hole for fastening purposes, and are without loop-attachments. The most interesting of the spearheads are two fragments representing the barbed variety, one of which is illustrated by a line drawing (Fig. 30, vi). There can be little doubt that these fragments were imported into Alderney from Britain, where the barbed spearhead is well known though it is judged only to have been in use at the close of the Bronze Age [1]. Fragments of four daggers or knives with broad flat tangs perforated by one or two rivet-holes will be seen near the right-hand corner of the lower half of Plate VIII; and above these, on the right of the upper row of sword-hilts, is a fragment of a narrow tapering dagger with one rivet-hole through its elongated broad head; the double-notched head of a rapier or dagger below it must also be noted. There are in addition over 40 broken pieces of bronze swords and rapiers; these show considerable variety in type, the blade being sometimes leaf-shaped, sometimes almost parallel-sided (third from top left-hand corner, Pl. VII), and in one instance (upper right-hand corner, Pl. VIII) there is a 'carp's tongue' point. The method of mounting the handle also is of more than one kind, varying from three rivet-holes in a simple rounded end of a rapier to the sharp-shouldered tang with central slot or rivet-holes for hilt-plates and a splayed extremity for the attachment of the pommel. A neat bronze hilt-fitting, possibly for a dagger, is also part of the hoard, and is shown in a drawing (Fig. 30, iii) as well as on Plate VIII (against the two looped tubes). In addition, the hoard contains a small fragment of a narrow tapering sheath of thin bronze plate. There is a number of broken penannular bronze armlets, several having terminals expanding into flattened discs, and various pieces of small bronze rings, and wire bracelets, two segmented; the minor objects also include a fragment of a pin with ornamental flat-topped head. Two of the curious looped tubes with

[1] See R. A. Smith in *Proc. Soc. Ant.*, XXIII (1908–11), 167; W. Greenwell and W. Parker Brewis in *Archaeologia*, LXI (1909), 454.

collared ends, objects whose use has yet to be explained, are with the hoard in the Guille-Allès Museum, and there is a third specimen (Fig. 30, x), doubtless of the same origin, in the Lukis Museum. The hoard, of course, includes number 'jets' of metal, two pieces of copper cake [1] (Lukis Museum), and miscellaneous broken castings of various shapes and sizes. Among these is a well-made ornamented hemispherical fitting with a bar across the interior and a looped top (top row, centre, Pl. VIII); there are also several pieces of a vessel of thin bronze plate with rolled riveted lip, and two fragments of more substantial vessels with thick walls and a bevelled rim.

In general, it may be said of this founder's hoard from Longy that it dates from the very close of the Bronze Age, perhaps as late as 800 B.C., and that it is, on the whole, British rather than continental in character. The British origin of many of the pieces can be demonstrated with some confidence, and these include the barbed spearheads, for, apart from this instance, the type is unknown outside England, Wales, and Scotland, the socketed sickle, a form of the implement that is unknown on the Continent (where the tanged variety is the rule), and the 'looped tubes' and 'hog-back' knives that are common in the south of England. It is not, of course, likely that the whole hoard was derived from the north side of the Channel; indeed, one tiny axe is of the well-known Breton type, and was either imported from the mainland, or, since others of its kind have been found in Jersey,[2] itself manufactured in the islands. But the Alderney hoard, nevertheless, must clearly rank as an important instance of cross-Channel traffic at the close of the Bronze Age, and it may not be out of place to add that a gold torque [3] found at St. Helier in Jersey is probably additional proof of the trade at this period uniting France, Britain, and Ireland.

[1] Lukis says this contains to the pound 12 oz. copper, 3 gr. gold, and 3 gr. silver (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III (1848), 10).

[2] For Jersey bronze implements see E. T. Nicolle in *B.S.J.*, VIII (1915–18), 386.

[3] *B.S.J.*, VII, 247.

ANOTHER PART OF BRONZE FOUNDER'S HOARD, LONGY, ALDERNEY
(*see also Plate VII*)

CHAPTER IV

THE MEGALITHIC TOMBS AND STONE CISTS: STRUCTURAL TYPES, SKELETAL MATERIAL, AND THE METHODS OF DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD

THE first duty is to provide some sort of analysis of the stone monuments that are going to be described. But though there is reason to believe that there was once a respectable number of them, for this purpose we can only consider those that remain in something like their original form, and this immediately reduces our material to a mere handful. The difficulty, then, is to frame a classificatory scheme that is sufficiently detailed to be instructive, and yet not so precise that we are forced to string out our few monuments each under a separate type-heading.

An obvious preliminary is to divide the structures into (*A*) *houses*, that is dwelling-places of the living, and (*B*) *tombs*. This leaves us merely with *menhirs*, which must clearly be classed apart (*C*), and some curious *lines of little stones* that go into a fourth category (*D*). The first category does not concern us until we have to find room for the beehive hut in Jersey, and it is with the tombs that we shall be principally concerned here. These fall fairly easily into two major groups, firstly the structures large enough for communal burial (Class I), and secondly the smaller graves that are seemingly designed for a single individual [1] (Class II). Both these classes will demand subdivision; but without carrying this process to excess it is possible to accommodate the material from all the islands. Indeed, in order to avoid tedious repetition later on, it will be as well to indicate at once the place of any aberrant Jersey types in this scheme. Thus we can indicate here, of course in the briefest outline, the principal features of the whole field of megalithic architecture in the Channel Islands.

A. DWELLING-PLACES

Circular hut, 11 feet in diameter, built of dry walling with beehive roof, and encased in a mound. Two stout upright blocks of stone form the jambs of a door; this is approached by a narrow alley edged by low upright slabs. One example only (Jersey).

[1] The distinction is one of size only and does not exclude the possibility of more than one interment in these small cists. Cf. P. du Chatellier, *Les époques préhistoriques . . . dans le Finistère*, 2nd ed. (Rennes, 1907), pp. 17, 19.

B. BURIAL-CHAMBERS

Class I.—Communal Burial-chambers

type *a*.—PASSAGE-GRAVES

Sub-type i.—Burial-chambers built of large, unhewn blocks of stone and consolidated by a systematic rubble packing between the blocks ; they are approached from the east by a narrow passage, and roofed by a series of capstones, placed directly across the uprights, that decrease in size from west to east. The chamber is an elongated oval, or horseshoe-shaped, though the end wall at the west is generally straight ; it is from 4 to 7 feet in height, 10 to 12 feet in width, and 20 to 30 feet in length. Occasionally one or more supplementary chambers are present, either built separately as outside adjuncts placed against the walls or formed by the opening of recesses in the walls themselves. The length of the whole structure, including the passage, varies from 30 to 70 feet. If built on level ground it is encased in a tumulus of earth and rubble, but alternatively it may be *partly* built into the side or summit of a natural hillock. A circle of stones usually edges the tumulus.

Examples in Guernsey are the passage-grave on La Varde (p. 104), Le Déhus (p. 131), and Le Creux ès Faïes (p. 181). The finest monument of this sub-type in the Channel Islands is the passage-grave in La Hougue Bie, Jersey ; here the mound is still 40 feet high and 180 feet in diameter, and the total length of the chamber and passage is 67 feet. As regards chamber alone, that on La Varde has the distinction of being the biggest in all the islands.

Sub-type ii.—Burial-chamber of similar appearance and size, but having a series of large cells or compartments *inside* the main chamber against its walls, and having no exterior side-chambers. The passage-grave on Mont Ubé in Jersey is the only example.

Sub-type iii.—Burial-chamber of similar size consisting of a normal western chamber adjoined by an area, probably not roofed, whose walls are broken up into a series of *low* cists, each with its own capstone. This is approached by an ordinary passage. La Pouquelaie du Faldouet in Jersey is the only example.

Sub-type iv.—Circular chamber about 27 feet in diameter, probably not roofed, containing inside it, against its wall, a series of cists of the same height as the wall, each with its own capstone. It is approached by a narrow passage whose sides are formed by

horizontal courses of small stones; this is roofed by capstones in the ordinary way. The Mont de la Ville structure from Jersey, now at Henley-on-Thames, is the only example.

TYPE *b*.—CHAMBERS WITHOUT APPROACHING PASSAGES OR 'ENTRANCE-GRAVES' [1]

These are small oval or oblong chambers built in the same fashion as the passage-graves. They are from 16 to 25 feet in total length, 4 to 5 feet in interior height, and from 6 to 7 feet wide at the west end. At the eastern end the side walls approach one another, narrowing to an entrance 2 to 4 feet wide; this has either no passage leading to it, or merely a vestigial one, formed by turning outwards the two end props. The chambers were probably encased in a low mound surrounded by a circle of stones.

An example in Guernsey is Le Trépied on the Catioroc (p. 188); others are Les Pourciaux, Alderney, and Herm, Nos. 1, 6, 12, and 13 (pp. 205, 208, 211, 229, 234). This type of structure is not represented in Jersey.

TYPE *c*.—COMMUNAL CISTS

Sub-type i.—These are narrow, rectangular structures roofed by approximately equal-sized capstones. The length is from 30 to 35 feet, the interior width from 3 to 4 feet, and the height of the walls only from 2 to 3 feet. There are two structures of this kind in Jersey. The first (on Le Couperon) is a simple cist, as described, set in a rectangular enclosure of stones that doubtless edged a now-vanished mound; it is notable on account of its 'porthole' slab.[2] The second (at Ville-ès-Nouaux) is said to have had lateral chambers at its eastern end. In appearance these cists are very much alike; they are both so low in height that they could not have been used as a corridor, or thoroughfare. It is misleading, therefore, to call the structures 'covered ways' (*allées couvertes*).

Sub-type ii.—Narrow, rectangular structures roofed by capstones, but having side walls built of horizontal course of small blocks of stone. Their length varied from 10 feet to 18 feet, and they were encased in a tumulus. They were two examples of this sub-type and both are now destroyed. One was among Les Hougues de

[1] This name is suggested to me by Mr. H. O'Neill Hencken, who has been faced with the problem of finding a convenient descriptive title for structures of the same kind in south-west England.

[2] I have described it elsewhere, *The Axe Age* (London, 1925), p. 22, fig. 3.

Millais in Jersey, and the other was Le Creux des Fées in Guernsey (p. 181).

Before passing to the single graves in Class II there are a few general observations to be made about the communal burial-chambers.

The most important point is that the true *dolmen*, a polygonal or circular chamber roofed by a single capstone, seems to be unrepresented. There is, however, one single structure that might be classed as a dolmen, a ruined chamber near La Platte Mare on L'Ancresse Common in Guernsey (p. 122). But it can be proved that this was seriously modified in form in the last century, so that it is almost valueless as an instance of a structural type that is not found elsewhere in the islands. Moreover, its contents (a beaker with pendent-triangle ornament, and a stone axe of the kind found elsewhere in the side chamber of a passage-grave) are not the grave-furniture one would expect from the earliest megalithic monument in all the islands. For that, according to the current archaeological system, is what it would be if one could justly class it as a dolmen. Also one must always remember that tomb-types degenerate, as well as evolve into more complicated forms ; and the established decline of passage-grave forms into mere cists must have included the erection of many half-way structures that might easily be mistaken for dolmens. On this view La Platte Mare would properly be included in our Type *b* above ; and it is reasonable, therefore, to insist that the dolmen does not occur in the Channel Islands.

The sites of the monuments in Class I do not call for any detailed comment. A commanding position is general, and there is usually a considerable view in the direction of the entrance, that is, to the east. In this respect, however, the Mont Ubé passage-grave is one of the exceptions, for in that instance the ground rises immediately to the east, of the entrance. For Type *a* the rule seems to be that the structures are either on the main table-land of the islands, or, if the surrounding land is low-lying, are perched on the top of a fairly imposing hillock. The smaller structures of Types *b* and *c*, are variously situated on the top of a low hillock (Le Trépied, on the Catioroc, Guernsey), on the shoulder of a hill-slope (Les Pourciaux in Alderney), or even on the flat ground at the foot of a hill into which they face (Herm, Nos. 12 and 13). La Platte Mare, which we have said may be a structure of this kind, stands on a low-lying and flat stretch of common.

The long axes of the structures in Class I are set approximately on an east to west line, the entrance being always on the east side. The passage-grave in La Hougue Bie has the distinction of being set exactly on the true east to west line, but in the other monuments the axes lie

within the limits of 30° N. of E. and 30° S. of E. The elevation of the horizon opposite the entrance varies generally between $-\frac{1}{2}°$ and $+3\frac{1}{2}°$, but this does not take into account two structures in Herm where the entrances face into a steep hill.

Normally the structures of this class are isolated, though a passage-grave on Les Monts Grantez in Jersey is said to have been formerly one of a group. At La Varde in Guernsey, obviously in connexion with the passage-grave, occur some of the multiple lines of small stones that will be described later. In Herm and Alderney two of the entrance-graves are found together—in Herm 30 feet and in Alderney 60 feet apart. Moreover, in those two islands the tiny single cists are sometimes found close to the larger monuments. In Herm this is not remarkable, for single cists and communal burial-chambers are crowded together in the same small area ; but in Alderney the ruins of a cist are to be seen close to the two entrance-graves, Les Pourciaux, on a hill-side where there are no other remains. One site in Herm, however, calls for remark since its excavators suggested (p. 211) that an entrance-grave was erected on a site already partly occupied by a single cist-burial. One of the communal cists in Jersey (Ville-ès-Nouaux) has a single cist within 20 feet of it, and there is little room for doubt that both structures were set up at much the same time.

Class II. Single Graves

Type 1.—Cists-in-barrows

These are small cists hidden in the centre of *large,* round tumuli *over 20 feet in diameter.* The hougue at Les Platons in Jersey is typical of the remains of this type, now mostly destroyed. It is a circular mound of earth, 27 feet in diameter and 5 feet in height, surrounded by a ring of stones, and covering a small cist roofed by a single capstone ; in the interior this cist measured 30 inches in length and breadth, and 14 inches in height ; in it was found a formal Bronze Age burial, after cremation, deposited in a large cinerary urn. Several large barrows in Alderney also contained central cists varying from $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet in length to little stone boxes about 12 inches square (these last may have been secondary interments). Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin in Guernsey (p. 155) may also belong to this type, and possibly, too, the Jersey hougues with a ring of dry-walling inside the edge of the mound.

Type 2.—Cists-in-circles

These cists are surrounded by small oval or circular enclosures

of stones set close together and *about 10 to 20 feet in diameter*; they were probably covered by low mounds. The cists are simple rectangular structures 4 to 7 feet in length, 2 to 4 feet in width, and a foot or so in height; they are covered by a single capstone; each wall is usually formed by one slab of stone, but very occasionally two or three stones were employed. There is no rule in the orientation of these cists, which may be set east to west or north to south. An example in Jersey is to be seen at Ville-ès-Nouaux near the communal cist. Examples in Guernsey are at La Mare ès Mauves (p. 126) and the cists at Rousse (p. 165) and L'Islet (p. 168). In Herm, structures Nos. 2, 3, 4, 7, 8 (?), 11, and 15 are of this type.

Actually, the dividing line between these two types of single graves is not so arbitrary as the use of such a criterion as tumulus-size might suggest. It is true that the cist-form itself does not vary much, but the tumuli of Type 1 must in all instances have been originally of imposing dimensions; in Type 2 they could never have been so, since the limiting circles are too small to have permitted a great elevation of the mound (if any) inside.

TYPE 3.—ISOLATED CISTS

These are not enclosed by a circle or covered by an artificial mound. They are from 3 to 7 feet in length, sometimes of very simple construction, but sometimes the side walls each contain several stones, and the cists are roofed either by several flat slabs or by a rough corbelling. In this more complicated variety, where the cists are about 6 to 7 feet in length the orientation may be either east to west or north to south; the best examples are those on the Catioroc (p. 190) and La Hougue au Comte (p. 196) in Guernsey, and Château L'Étoc (p. 243) in Alderney. The Guernsey examples are proved by their contents to be of La Tène date. The simpler cists may be either earlier (Bronze and Iron Age) or later (Roman period); there are examples of both kinds in Alderney (pp. 244, 252).

The larger barrows of Type 1 stand on high and level table-land. Agricultural operations have been responsible for the disappearance of most of them, but there is evidence that there were once *groups* of such tumuli at least in two places—the south-western plateau of Alderney and the La Moie district in Jersey. The cist-and-circle sites, on the other hand, are usually found on low-lying ground not many feet above sea-level; but there is a notable exception in Herm, where one small structure of this kind (No. 11, p. 207) is perched on the summit of Le Monceau.

Various instances of association between cists-in-circles and the larger burial-chambers have already been indicated. It is only necessary to add here one cist-in-circle site in Herm (No. 15, p. 212) is connected with a line of small stones exactly like those associated with the big passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey.

C. MENHIRS

The most important are the two statue-menhirs in Guernsey (p. 20) ; these are isolated standing-stones carved into the semblance of a human figure. They are $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet and 5 feet 9 inches in height respectively.

There are also several ordinary standing-stones without carving or dressing of any kind (Fig. 75, p. 173) ; these vary from 4 feet to $11\frac{1}{2}$ feet in height above the ground.

In addition to these there are two cup-marked stones that at least deserve mention in the menhir category. They are both smallish blocks about 4 feet high. One is Le Perron du Roi in Guernsey (p. 180) ; the other in Jersey is known only by a drawing. It is also worth noting that the name *Pierre Percée* occurs more than once. Only one perforated upright stone is actually described ; it was found in Alderney (p. 180), but was never seen by any person competent to judge its real nature.

There is no rule governing the position of the menhirs, for they are found on high ground and on low ground, on level land and on steep hillsides. In Jersey there are three menhirs close together in the same neighbourhood (Les Blanches Banques), but there is no reason to suppose them connected in any definite system of monoliths. Nor is there any clear evidence of the close association of menhirs with other remains as part of a single memorial, though a menhir and tumulus in Alderney (now both destroyed) are continually mentioned together (p. 242), and a similar association of vanished remains is said to have existed at Le Crocq in Guernsey (p. 194). But these are doubtful instances, and of more interest is the finding of a hoard of bronze implements in Jersey beneath what is supposed to have been a small menhir. In Guernsey, however, Colonel de Guérin has been able to show (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 35) that there is an unmistakable tendency for the menhirs, as represented by place-names, to be clustered in just those districts where other megalithic monuments are to be found. Thus, there were formerly five *Longue Pierres* (or *Longues Roques*) surrounding a group of megalith-names (*Pouquelaie* and *Trépied*)

in the Fauconnaires district, all within a compass of little more than half a mile square.

Several of the existing menhirs have been excavated, and it is found that the stones are usually embedded to a depth of two or three feet in a firm soil or clay, and their bases supported by one or more smaller blocks.

D. LINES OF SMALL STONES

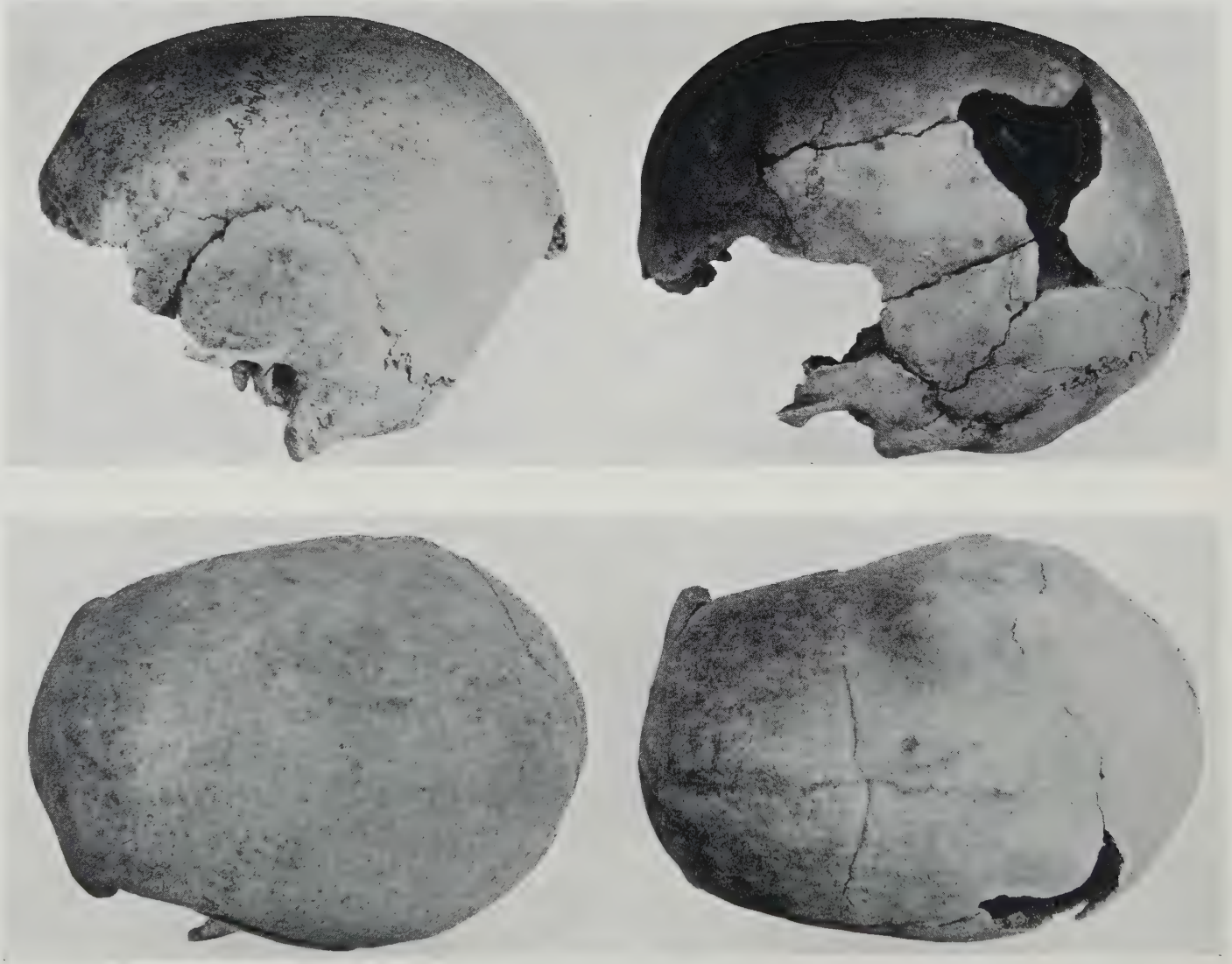
These lines, though irregularly arranged, are formed of double or triple rows of small stones whose heads show only for a few inches above the ground. In a single instance the line forms the boundary of a large enclosure (Mannez in Alderney, p. 261); elsewhere, though sometimes curving, the lines do not seem to be part of an enclosure. Examples occur in connexion with the passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey (Fig. 37, p. 105), and on the Sandy Plain, and at the foot of Le Petit Monceau, in Herm. Such lines can generally be traced for a length of from 60 to 200 feet. In one instance in Herm the line is interrupted by a tiny circle 4 feet in diameter, and it continues thence in the direction of a cist-in-circle (Fig. 104, p. 213).

Alignments in the usual sense of the word do not occur in the Channel Islands, although Les Trois Roques in Jersey are sometimes described as a line of three menhirs.[1]

The subject of the lithology of all these various structures does not seem to call for detailed comment, for the builders used no stone except that ready to hand in the islands. However, they did not attempt to quarry for their material, and they were sometimes compelled, therefore, to seek suitable boulders at a considerable distance. Thus the passage-grave in La Hougue Bie in Jersey is built of water-worn granitic blocks that must have been transported from the coast, and this is as much as three or four miles away. Occasionally blocks of more than one kind of stone were included in the same structure.

The boulders chosen were roughly trapezoidal or rectangular, as a rule with rounded corners, and those with one flat face were especially desired. The trapezoidal blocks were used for the chamber walls in the western portion of the structure and were set with the broader ends uppermost. The flat surface of the stones was always turned inwards. The capstones are more irregular in shape, but nearly all have a smooth under-surface.

[1] This, I think, is the view of Dr. Marett, who knows the remains intimately.



HERM

LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY

SKULLS FROM MEGALITHIC MONUMENTS, GUERNSEY AND HERM

There is no instance in which the stone has certainly been hewn or dressed, but it is quite possible that some of the blocks were artificially split. No doubt stone-breaking was also practised in order to obtain the smaller packing-material; and the builders were capable of shortening pillar-stones, whenever they used them, to the required height.

In the low communal cists of Sub-type *i* of Type *C* the blocks are much smaller and clumsier than in the bigger burial-chambers, and there was no attempt to obtain a smooth interior surface. In the single cists smooth thin slabs were sometimes employed, but generally these little cists were loose-fitting and unstable structures of ill-matched boulders.

SKELETAL MATERIAL

The skeletal material from all these various structures, though plentiful-sounding according to the descriptions of the excavations, is now such an inconsiderable quantity that no long account of it is necessary.

There are a respectable number of long bones, and so on, chiefly from one site in Jersey, but out of all the islands only fourteen skulls have survived for measurement. Of these not one is a primary burial in a passage-grave. The crania can be conveniently and quickly described in tabular form (see Table on page 74); [1] but in each instance fuller measurements are given under the headings of the monuments concerned.

With the exception of Skull No. 5, every one of these crania represents a person of much the same physical appearance, a slightly built, shortish, long-headed man. The exception was a broad-headed person, and this skull came not from a cemetery of flat graves or from the bigger megalithic structures, as did the others, but from a large round barrow.

All the other skeletal material is in accord with the physical type of the little long-headed man.

THE DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD

A. Cremation

The fact that cremation appears in an early stage of the megalithic period in Brittany is now commonly acknowledged; but, in the Channel Islands at any rate, the evidence is not unassailable. In the first place,

[1] Several of the measurements given in this table are only approximations.

the prolonged use of the tombs is as certain as anything well could be, and the presence of cremated remains consequently loses much of its significance, unless it be known at exactly what stage in the long succession of funeral deposits the rite was first introduced. Secondly, the evidence, though plentiful, is open to the objection that error in this matter is particularly easy. For instance, the custom of lighting fires

Site.	Skull No.	Max. Length (mm.)	Max. Breadth (mm.)	Cephalic Index
Green Island, Jersey. A cemetery of small cists	1[1]	173	130	75·6
	2	186	135	72·6
	3	184	128	69·6
	4	184	136	73·9
Les Cinq Pierres, Jersey. A round barrow.	5	175–180	146	80–83
Ossuary, Jersey. Ruined megalithic structure	6	190	140	73
	7	173	130	75
	8	185	138	75
	9	188–190	142	75–76
	10	190	144	75–76
	11	195	140	72
Le Déhus, Guernsey. Side-chamber of a passage-grave (Pl. IX)	12	198	145	73
	13	188	—	dolicho.
Herm (exact provenance unknown) (Pl. IX)	14	191	134	70·1

inside the tomb before the admission of new burials—a custom now known to have been employed in burial-places in the Mediterranean area—might cause a charring of the bones in the earlier deposits, and so lead a hasty observer to believe that cremated remains were present on one portion of the chamber floor, and that a deposit of unburnt bones overlay them. Now this, as a matter of fact, is precisely the state of affairs in the passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey, where the cremated bones were localized, and covered by a layer of unburnt bones. Unfortunately, however, it is quite impossible to test Lukis's reports in this respect by a

[1] Skull No. 1 came, not from a grave, but from the loess.

fresh examination of the bone-fragments, so that there is nothing to be done now but to repeat his statements.

The evidence from the Channel Islands is quickly recited. In the passage-grave on Mont Ubé in Jersey there were, according to the historian Ahier, fragments of *half-burned* bones, while Lukis himself says that a large quantity of human bones, both burnt and unburnt, were found in the interior cists of this structure ; and he also says that there were burnt bones in the lateral recess in the southern wall. At La Varde in Guernsey (p. 111) the evidence is more precise ; burnt and unburnt bones were found in the lower stratum of deposits, and, according to Dr. F. C. Lukis, the burnt bones were confined to that level, though unburnt bones appeared again in the overlying stratum. Dr. Lukis goes on to say that the cremated remains were placed in the central portion of the chamber, while the unburnt bones occupied the east and west ends of the floor.[1] The presence in the chamber of two large Bronze Age cinerary urns is, of course, proof of the introduction of cremated remains. At Le Déhus, another large passage-grave in Guernsey, the finding of a single burnt bone in the main chamber is recorded, though it is not said from what level of the deposits it came ; and there is also mention of ' human ashes ' in the layer of limpet shells that occurred above a stratum of funeral deposits. Lukis himself says that the bones at Le Déhus were ' not so generally or so distinctly burnt as at La Varde '; and since he had already remarked that the human bones in the upper stratum were unburnt, the inference is that here again, as at La Varde, the burnt remains were in the lower deposit. The excavation of the main chamber is, however, very badly described. From the much better accounts of the finds in the four side-chambers at this structure, it seems to be almost certain that cremation was not practised by the users of these supplementary graves.

These three passage-graves are the only communal burial-chambers in which there is any recorded evidence of cremation. In the passage-grave on Les Monts Grantez in Jersey, for example, a structure carefully excavated in recent times, the burials are said to have represented unburnt interments without exception. At Le Creux ès Faïes in Guernsey, Lukis does not mention that any of the remains were burnt, though it is to be noted that a large cinerary urn of the Bronze Age was found in the chamber ; nor are burnt bones mentioned by Lukis or Ahier in their references to the skeletal remains at La Pouquelaie du Faldouet in Jersey. So far as the smaller entrance-graves are concerned, there is no evidence to show that cremation was ever practised. It is true that the skeletal material was usually scanty and in the last stages

[1] *Archaeologia*, XXXV, 244.

of decomposition, but this was not always so. More than once in Herm bones were found in surprising quantities, yet in no instance does Lukis describe any of them as burnt. In Alderney, moreover, there is definite information to the effect that the few bones found in Structure No. 2 at Les Pourciaux (p. 228) were unburnt.

There is surprisingly little evidence of cremation in the cists, though of course it is not unreasonable to presume that this was the mode of interment in such tiny coffers as those from Pulias Point in Guernsey (p. 172). But the evidence from Herm is not, on the whole, in favour of cremation as the normal rite for the little cists-in-circles. However, for the cists in the big barrows, the instance at Les Platons in Jersey is an undoubtable example of cremation, and there may have been many

FIG. 32
GRAVE-GROUP, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY

other of these Bronze Age deposits of burnt bones. A cremated burial accompanied by a bronze vessel was found in a small oval structure in Alderney (p. 251), more a pile of stone than a cist ; but there are no other recorded instances of cremation.

B. Ossuary-Practice

This is the final interment of the bones of the body after the previous removal of its flesh, usually by means of a temporary burial. It seems probable that the skeletal disorder in the ruined megalithic chamber known as the *Ossuary* on Les Blanches Banques in Jersey was the result of this practice ; but it is not always easy to detect. The mere absence of small bones, and so on, proves nothing ; nor does evidence of a seemingly excessive number of interments within a small area, though perhaps if the grave-goods are scanty and all of one period, as in this instance, the probability of burial after scarnification [1] is heightened.

[1] The word is an invention ; cf. the Italian *scarnificare*. *Scarnatura* is an alternative.

An unmistakable sign, however, is the arrangement of the bones in *small heaps*,[1] and this was observed in the passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey. Here the typical funeral deposit (Fig. 32) seems to have been a little pile of bones, including the skull, accompanied by an urn, and surrounded by a ring of flat pebbles. In the eastern part of the chamber alone over thirty such heaps were found, so that there is no doubt this method of interment was widely employed.

At Le Déhus there was no discernible order among the remains in the principal chamber, but in side-chamber C (p. 142) three groups of bones were found, each accompanied by a round-bottomed vessel (Fig. 33). If Lukis's drawing is to be trusted, these groups undoubtedly represented burials after scarnification, but in the written account it is said that there were also other bones lying about in disorder, and several skulls that ' were

FIG. 33
GRAVE-GROUPS IN SIDE-CHAMBER C, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY (AFTER LUKIS)

placed with more care '. Moreover, the small size of the chamber floor does preclude the possibility of three or four crouched burials. In side-chamber C, therefore, the case for scarnification is unproven ; but in side-chamber D there is no doubt at all that it was practised (p. 143). On the lowest floor there were ordinary crouched burials, but on the two upper floors Lukis found heaps of bones placed about a foot apart (Fig. 34). In addition to this, in company with the crouched burials on the lowest floor, there was also an inverted bowl (Fig. 59, p. 144) covering fragments of the forepart of the chest, clavicles, and a vertebra. Dr. F. C. Lukis suggested that this was a heart-burial ; but whatever be the real significance of this curious group of bones, it is certainly a deposit that must be noted under the heading of ossuary-practice.

[1] Provided, of course, that the bones are unburnt. This, I admit, is a rather doubtful point. I can only say that in the instance of La Varde Lukis mentions the heaps several times and never records that the bones therein were burnt.

Similarly in Herm, a small entrance-grave (p. 201) contained many distinct heaps of bones. In Alderney, also, a series of small cists was found in the floor of the northern structure at Les Pourciaux (p. 229), and in each of these was a skull and other human bones. The dimensions of the cists are not stated, but it is impossible that they could have been large enough to take a complete body, however tightly it might have been trussed up.

There is no definite evidence of ossuary-practice in the single graves, though the ruins of what was probably a small cist-in-circle site in Herm

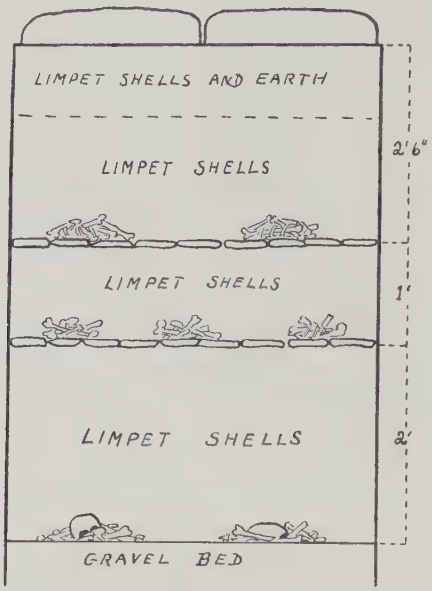


FIG. 34
SECTION, SIDE-CHAMBER D, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY

(No. 7, p. 206) contained bones estimated as belonging to twenty or thirty individuals. No doubt it was commoner in the big tombs, where it would be a convenient sanitary precaution; for in the chambers frequently visited by funeral parties, the custom would not only considerably increase the accommodation for individual burials, but it would also ensure that the tomb remained in an approachable condition. Thus in the passage-grave on Les Monts Grantez, where simple inhumation of the corpse was the rule, only a very limited number of interments were found.

C. Simple Inhumation

In this same passage-grave on Les Monts Grantez, where the evidence is most complete, the remains of seven interments were found in the

main chamber, all the bodies lying on their side in a crouched position, but without uniform orientation. With each body was a number of small smooth pebbles, a few animal bones, and a large quantity of limpet shells. In the passage leading into the chamber was a single skeleton in a sitting posture with its back to the wall of the passage ; it was also associated with a quantity of limpet shells. At La Pouquelaie du Faldouet, also in Jersey, a sitting skeleton is said to have been found in a lateral cist, and human bones were also found at the other end of the same cell. This suggests a parallel with the two squatting or kneeling skeletons found together in side-chamber B at Le Déhus (p. 140). In the last instance the skeletons were embedded in a material that consisted almost entirely of limpet shells. Two crouched burials were found by Lukis on the lowest floor of side-chamber D in the same structure, though it has been already said that ossuary-practice may also have obtained in the same and another side-chamber of this passage-grave.

There are no recorded instances of extended burials in the communal graves. This was, however, the manner in which the corpse was disposed in many of the isolated single graves of La Tène or Roman date. A crouched burial is reported in an isolated cist, presumably of the Bronze Age, in Alderney (p. 247), and another crouched burial was found in a cist near Corblets, also in Alderney. On the other hand, the group of Roman cists found in 1925 (p. 252) contained extended burials. There is no information concerning the method of disposing the body in the cist-in-circle grave, but the small size of the cists makes it probable that they contained either crouched burials or deposits of bones after scarnification.

As a result of this summary of the very imperfect information available upon this subject, it may be tentatively suggested that the manner of the disposal of the dead in the communal chambers was either crouched burials or ossuary deposits, while cremation may or may not have been occasionally employed by the earliest users of the tomb. In the cists-in-barrows cremation must have been the rule, but in the cists-in-circles the two favourite methods of the larger tombs were employed. Inhumations of the corpse in an extended position are not found until the later period of the isolated cists.

D. Association with Limpet Shells

Limpet shells were found in very large quantities in two big passage-graves—La Varde and Le Déhus. At La Varde a layer of shells, about 4 inches thick, covered the strata bearing the funeral deposits, while at Le Déhus a similar layer, in some places 20 inches thick, covered the remains. In this last structure the shells were also found in the side-chambers ; in one of them three layers of limpet shells and earth were

interposed between three levels of human remains, and in another two squatting skeletons were buried in a heap of shells which reached almost to the under-surface of the capstone. In fact, the number of shells found, and still to be seen, at Le Déhus is altogether so phenomenal that it is now supposed that the structure must have been erected on a shell-midden, for the vacant space between the main chamber and side-chambers C and D was also found to be filled up with shells, and it may be fairly said that limpet shells were used in the course of building and filling of this monument in just the same way as earth was used elsewhere. Indeed, if Déhus were the only burial-place where these shells were found, there would be no difficulty in believing that their presence was due to the fact that there was a midden at the spot where the filling-in material was obtained.

The shells, however, occur in other structures, though not in such overwhelming quantities, and their obvious association with the interments leaves no doubt that their presence was the expression of a customary rite, and not the result of accident. In three chambers in Herm, and also in the northern structure at Les Pourciaux in Alderney, layers of limpet shells overlay the human remains; at the Grantez passage-grave in Jersey each interment was accompanied by its own heap of limpets. The great chamber in La Hougue Bie had been ransacked before its excavation, and a heap of oyster shells was the only deposit of this kind found inside it during the recent exploration. But though it is an inland site, there were quantities of limpet shells in the material of the mound, and it is said that these were accumulated in especial plentifulness over the capstones of this gigantic grave.

One structure where it is definitely said that limpet shells did *not* occur is the southern of the two small chambers at Les Pourciaux; and another site where the excavators made the same observation is the poor ruin of a megalithic structure at Beauport in Jersey; in each instance the monument was partly dilapidated, and its contents dispersed before excavation. The best example of a structure in which funeral deposits were found without any limpet shells is the communal cist at Ville-ès-Nouaux in Jersey; this the excavator claimed[1] to be the solitary exception to the rule that limpets accompanied the dead in the Channel Island megaliths. There is, however, no mention of limpet shells having been found in several other structures, but this is because only the most meagre account of their contents is available. For instance, they are not heard of in the passage-grave at Mont Ubé in Jersey, although a few can still be picked up on the ground outside, nor at Le Creux ès Faïes nor

[1] Lieut. Oliver in *Quart. Journal of Science*, Vol. 7, XXVI (1870), 151.

Le Trépied in Guernsey; and none, so far as is known, has been found at La Pouquelaie du Faldouet.

Limpet shells were also found in some of the cists-in-circles (Herm, Nos. 3, 5, and 7), but not in all of them (Herm, No. 4; L'Islet, p. 168; and Rousse, p. 165). In Alderney thick and extensive beds of shells have been found covering the single cists of the La Tenè and Roman periods (pp. 244, 247-8, 250).

CHAPTER V

GRAVE FURNITURE FROM THE MEGALITHIC TOMBS AND SMALLER CISTS

A. Round-Bottomed Vases

(Pl. X, G. 52 ; Pl. XIII, G. 84, 85, 89, 91)

SOME thirty-five round-bottomed vessels have been found in the Channel Islands, but not more than fourteen or fifteen can be referred to the communal burial-chambers. Of the remainder two or three are claimed by the beehive hut in Jersey, two are simply labelled ' Herm ', and the others were all found at the cist-site known as Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin in Guernsey.

The prevailing type (e.g. Pl. X, G. 52) is a small pot with a hemispherical body, rounded shoulder, slightly hollowed neck, and an outspreading lip ; occasionally the shoulder is emphasized by a step that separates it from the neck. The usual height is about 3 to 4 inches, but one or two of these vessels approach the 6 inch mark. They are nearly all of a thin, only slightly gritty, buff paste, burnt to shades varying from reddish brown to a brown so dark that it is almost black ; the firing is thorough, and the pottery is hard ; it has a carefully burnished exterior, but is never ornamented.

The outstanding fact that calls for notice is that the potting is of a very high order, and in every way the equal of that employed in the manufacture of the best beakers. In fact, small fragments of these round-bottomed vases might easily be mistaken for unornamented pieces of a beaker ; for the principal difference in the wares is merely that of colour, the general tone in the round-bottomed vessels being a dark brown instead of the usual bright red of the beakers.

The passage-grave on La Varde yielded only two fragments that can be referred to this round-bottomed class, one (G. 32, p. 118) showing a stepped shoulder, and the other (G. 31) the normal profile. Le Déhus, on the other hand, furnished six of these pots, but every one of them came from the side-chambers. A single pot of the kind (H. 6, p. 219) was found in one of the chambers without a passage (Type *b*) in Herm, another came from the passage-grave on Mont Ubé in Jersey, another from the ruins at Beauport in the same island, and one or more from La Pouquelaie du Faldouet, also in Jersey. Fifteen or sixteen (G. 84 to 100, p. 156),

POTTERY FROM MEGALITHIC MONUMENTS, GUERNSEY
All × $\frac{1}{5}$
(*See Index Vasculorum*)

however, were found together at the site of Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin.

Of all these only four have any chance of being part of the original deposits in one of the large passage-graves, or the smaller chambers of Type *b*, while over twenty were found either in the side-chambers at Le Déhus or at Le Tombeau. The chief popularity of the type, therefore, clearly belongs to a period after the building of the big megaliths, and there is no reason to suppose that it represents a universal domestic fabric current before or at the time of the introduction of megalith-building. And at a glance it can be seen that it is too fine a ware to have anything to do with the beginning of the potting industry.

B. Beakers

(Pl. X, G. 126; Pl. XII)

The typical beaker (e.g. Pl. X, G. 126) is a wide-mouthed bell-shaped vessel of a thin smooth, greyish paste usually fired to a brick red or dull brown on the surface. Sometimes a dark chocolate brown was obtained, and sometimes a bright crimson (due perhaps to the presence of manganese in the clay); but the prevailing tone is a light red. The vessels are fairly accurately modelled by hand, and the exterior is carefully burnished. The height varies from $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches to 8 inches.

Between forty and fifty beakers, or fragments of separate beakers, have been found in the Channel Islands, and all of these are from the megalithic communal burial-chambers, with a single doubtful exception from Herm where a beaker (H. 4, p. 219) comes from ruins insignificant enough to be those of a mere cist. The distribution of these vessels in the large tombs is very uneven. Thus seven or eight beakers were found at Le Déhus, as many in Le Creux ès Faïes, but not more than three or four can be assigned to La Varde, while the passage-grave on Les Monts Grantez in Jersey only contained a tiny fragment of one, and that unconnected with the interments in the main chamber. All that there was of beaker or kindred ware on the site of the Mont Ubé passage-grave in Jersey was a remarkable carinate bowl that has the characteristic belt-ornament of the beakers; and only one sherd that looks like a piece of beaker came from La Pouquelaie du Faldouet. In this last instance, however, very little of the pottery from the site has survived for study; and the same is true of the passage-grave in La Hougue Bie, also in Jersey, where no beaker sherds were found.

Le Trépied on the Catioroc, an entrance-grave, yielded at least three beakers; and two came from a similar structure in Herm; there were

two also in the ruins of La Platte Mare in Guernsey. The greatest number of these vessels from a single site was found in the low communal cist at Ville-ès-Nouaux in Jersey; this contained a full dozen, although not every one of them was of the true bell-shaped type. A small structure in Herm (No. 8, p. 206), probably a cist-in-circle, also contained fragments of a fine beaker.

Rather more than half of the total number of beakers are unornamented, but eighteen or nineteen are decorated with a system of narrow, horizontal belts, filled by a simple hatching, and separated by zones of roughly equal breadth that are left undecorated (Pl. XII); occasionally this scheme is varied by the inclusion of one or more horizontal lines under the ornamental belts, and similar lines are often used to decorate the lip.

The ornament was applied as a rule by some sort of stamp; drawing by hand was rare, though it occurs on a bowl with beaker profile from Ville-ès-Nouaux that has belts of chevrons and crosses not enclosed between the customary marginal lines. There is also a true beaker (G. 115, p. 184) ornamented only by groups of irregularly scratched horizontal lines. But for the most part the lines employed were built up of separate rectangular impressions, and the hatching strokes are sometimes formed by one long, and two short, impressions. This effect can be easily reproduced by a notched strip of bone or wood that has a narrow squared edge. But there was another method of applying ornament, and that was by wrapping a tightly twisted fine thread round the pot to form the margins of the belts, and using a short length of it, held taut against a piece of wood or the ball of the finger, to impress the slanting lines that fill the belt.

Zones filled by hatched triangles are found on one beaker (G. 43, p. 125) from the little burial-chamber near La Platte Mare, and there may have been similar ornament on a beaker from Le Creux ès Faïes (G. 116, p. 184). The most complicated pattern occurs on a beaker from the cist at Ville-ès-Nouaux; here the zones contained a central row of unornamented lozenges against a hatched background. Le Creux ès Faïes also yielded two beaker sherds with unusual ornament in the form of a belt containing two contiguous bands hatched in opposite directions (G. 117), and at La Varde a couple of fragments of a chocolate-coloured beaker bear belts of criss-cross ornament executed in broad, shallow grooves (G. 14 and 16, p. 115). No other form of decoration seems to call for special remark except that on the handsome beaker from Herm (H. 1, Pl. XII) that bears three broad belts of horizontal lines; of these the upper belt encircles the lip, the central belt is surmounted by a row of triangular stabs, and the third belt has a similar row beneath its bottom margin. There is only one instance in which the ornament has an

indubitable original inlay of white substance remaining, and that is an abnormal vessel, a sharp-shouldered bowl rather than a beaker from the Mont Ubé passage-grave in Jersey.

There is, however, one important characteristic to be noted in connexion with these beakers, namely, the gentle hollowing of the base, which is sometimes cupped to the depth of half a centimetre. This feature, a remarkable departure from the normal potting of the period, is to be found in twenty beakers out of the twenty-two on which the base has been preserved ; in the other two instances the base is flat.

C. Sharp-shouldered Cups

These are wide-mouthed vases with a hemispherical body, a sharply defined shoulder, a sloping and slightly hollowed neck, and a faintly everted lip (Pl. XII, bottom right). They stand about 4 inches in height, and are made of a burnished paste fired to a dark brown with occasional patches of light red. One vessel of the kind is of a light red colour throughout, and the ware in this instance is almost identical with that of the beakers. In fact, the texture and general appearance of these cups betoken close affinities with the beaker-pottery. The ornament is confined to a single broad belt immediately above the shoulder, and it consists typically of short groups of horizontal lines surmounted by a row of dots. The lines are roughly scratched by hand, and the dots are either mere pricks or the impressions of a tiny hollow bone or thin reed.

Six of these pots were found in the communal cist at Ville-ès-Nouaux, where they were associated with beakers ; one comes from the passage-grave on Mont Ubé, and two from a ruined megalithic chamber on Les Blanches Banques, all three sites being in Jersey.

One vessel from Ville-ès-Nouaux is an intermediate form between this cup series and the beaker, and an important link between the two ceramic classes is that some of these cups have slightly hollowed bases like the beakers. The relationship of the two forms can thus easily be demonstrated. Moreover, the peculiar ornament that distinguishes the cups, though familiar in south-west Germany[1] on Bronze Age vases of much the same shape, can obviously be explained here as the derivative of a beaker ornament such as is seen in the central zone of H. 1 (p. 218) from Herm.

Small cups of this commonplace shape, but either plain or with other forms of ornament, also occur in the Channel Island megaliths. One of a light brown ware, rather roughly finished, having a double row of dashes above the shoulder (G. 65, p. 152), was found at Le Déhus ; another of a

[1] Where it is supposed to be a memory of basket-work, originally the cradle of a gourd.

stout, roughish, biscuit-coloured ware with a somewhat flattened shoulder (G. 128, Pl. X) comes from Le Trépied on the Catioroc ; a third of a coarse, dull brown ware was found in Le Creux ès Faïes (G. 124, p. 185). All three, therefore, come from Guernsey, and only the first of them approaches the quality of the Jersey series. That from Le Creux ès Faïes is interesting, since it seems to end a short sequence of pottery forms, all represented in that structure, that shows once again an intimate relationship between the shouldered pot and the beaker.

D. Ovate Vases

(Pl. X, upper two rows ; Pl. XI, and Fig. 41)

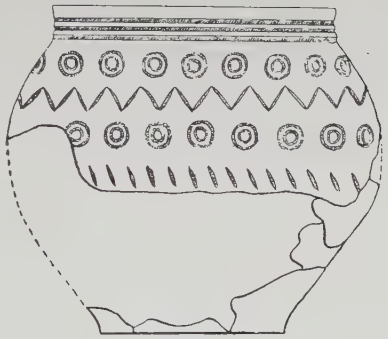
This group comprises twelve or thirteen vases (e.g. Pl. X, G. 12) of an imperfectly fired and rather gritty paste with a smooth dull red exterior and, usually, a dark grey core. The body is ovoid [1] ; there is a short upright or slightly everted lip ; and at the bottom of the pot the sides are normally compressed into a distinct flat roof. The vessels stand about 7 inches high.

In two instances the lip has been left plain, but on eleven of the pots it is encircled by from four to five shallow grooves, cleanly drawn with a blunt tool. In four instances the rest of the vessel is unornamented, but on six vases a broad belt of dots and dashes, arranged in straight or zigzag lines, runs round the shoulder immediately below the grooved rim, the rest of the body being left plain. This ornament was laboriously executed by hand ; but the pricking is usually daintily done, and the little pits and furrows were filled with a white inlay. A beaker-scheme, however, was employed in the decoration of two vases ; in one instance (G. 7, p. 114) the ornament consisted of two quadruple bands of chevrons and a central band of double herring-bone, separated from each other by plain zones ; in another (G. 8) there is a zone-ornament of three triple bands of dashes. Moreover, in the instance of the pot G. 7 the paste employed is appreciably finer, and is baked red throughout, so that it very closely resembles that of the big beakers.

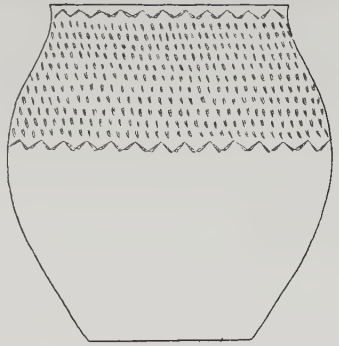
One vase (G. 6) in this series bears, below the grooved rim, an exceedingly interesting form of decoration, namely, two rows of small double circles. As on the other vases, this pattern is inlaid with some white substance.

Another of these vessels is peculiar in that it bears four horizontal perforated lugs on the neck in addition to the usual ornament ; and lastly the vase G. 13 must be mentioned, for it is much smaller than its fellows,

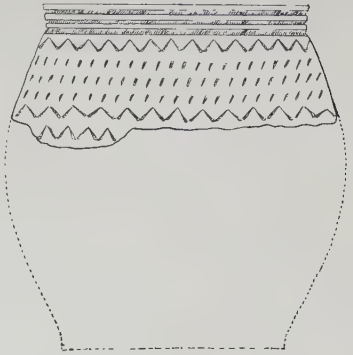
[1] In 1920, when I made my drawings, most of these vases were very clumsily restored, and in several instances the profile was doubtful. G. 11, on Plate X, however, has a complete unbroken face and must serve as standard for the rest.



G6



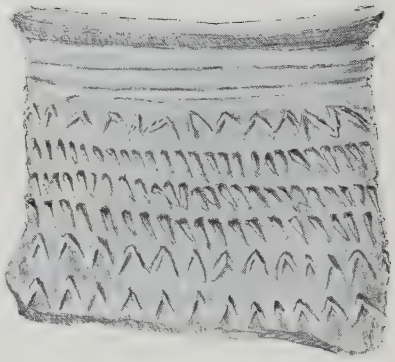
G1



G5

G6

G1



G5

POTTERY VASES (× $\frac{1}{4}$), WITH DETAIL (× $\frac{2}{3}$), FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY
(See Index Vasculorum)

and is built of a light buff-coloured paste with a rather rough exterior. Furthermore, the rim is ornamented not with grooves but with narrow lines of dots.

All these vessels come from one passage-grave, that on La Varde in Guernsey ; and with the possible exception of a few small sherds (H. 12 from a cist-in-circle in Herm, H. 14 also from Herm, and another from the passage-grave on Mont Ubé in Jersey) the fabric does not seem to be represented elsewhere. At La Varde the vessels are said to have been found broken up and scattered on the floor *beneath the lower stratum* of human remains.[1] This tells against the not unnatural supposition that the group represents intrusive burials of comparatively late date. It is an error, however, to suppose that the double circle is in itself sufficient to bring this series into the Iron Age, for it is known on the Continent as early as the beaker-period.

On the whole, there seems to be no good reason for declaring these Channel Island vases to be later than the early or middle Bronze Age. The type, however, is decidedly a rare one. M. Hubert has figured a sherd from a Bronze Age hearth at Barbonne (Marne),[2] that looks as though it is a piece of a pot of the same kind ; but the most convincing analogy is to be found in Portugal, notably at Rotura near Setubal.[3] This was a fortified station enclosing several grotto-graves that contained beakers and other material of the chalcolithic period, that is to say, the beginning of the metal era.

E. Biconical Vases

Only four or five of these are known, and, like those in the preceding group, they were all found in the big passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey. The typical vessel (Pl. XIII, G. 17) is biconical with an accentuated, but rounded, shoulder ; it has a short everted lip, and in three instances this is flattened on the top and ornamented with one to three deep irregular grooves running concentric with the edge of the rim. The average height is about $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The ware is normally a rather gritty paste fired to a dull red colour, and it is almost identical with that of the ovoid pots of Group D ; the outer surface is burnished, but never decorated in any way. One vase (G. 19, p. 115) ends in a short, but distinct, foot, a feature already noticed on some of the ovoid vessels.

There seems to be little reason to doubt that these Channel Island

[1] This, I admit, is not perfectly clear. They may have been *in* the lower stratum, where they accompanied small piles of bones enclosed in a ring of pebbles.

[2] *Rev. préhist.*, V, 100, fig. 11. Note also that William Lukis said that he knew of a sherd with a grooved lip, and bearing two rows of double circles, that was found at Carnac in Brittany.

[3] *O Archeologo Português*, VIII, 148, Pl. VI–VIII.

biconical vases belong to the period of the big tombs. They may not belong, however, to its earlier stages, for one of them was found in the recess in the north-west corner of the chamber at La Varde, an architectural feature that was probably a subsequent modification of the original structure.

Sherds of similar vases bearing the flat, grooved lip have been found in several of the Breton tombs, so that the ware was widely, although perhaps sparingly, used in the megalithic period. An interesting point is that the range of this ceramic type goes farther afield in an easterly direction ; for a vase very like G. 17, though smaller, was found in a big cist close to Paris,[1] in intimate association with three of the clumsy vases that are typical of the structures in that district.

F. Flowerpot-shaped Vases

These are conical cups clumsily modelled in a thick yellow paste that is burnt black on the exterior ; they are usually ornamented by a series of rough bosses set just below the lip (e.g. Pl. XIII, G. 63, 64). The average height is about $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

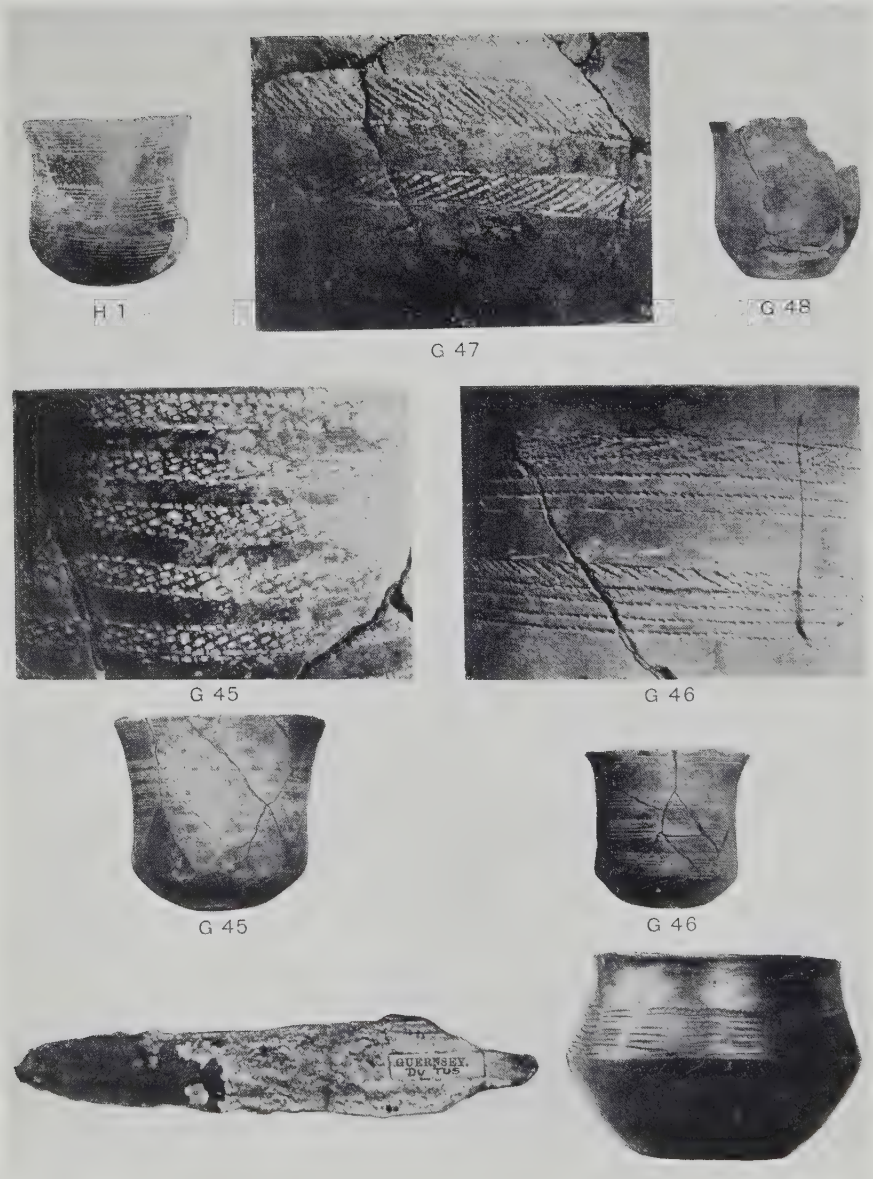
The big passage-graves have furnished only four of these vases, two coming from La Varde, and two from Le Déhus, both in Guernsey. One of the two from La Varde (G. 22) is known to have been associated with burnt bones, but in the other instances no connexion with cremated remains can be proved.

This ceramic type was also represented at the cist-and-circles site at L'Islet in Guernsey. However, the most interesting find of vessels of this sort was made in Jersey, where half a dozen or more flowerpot-shaped vases with the characteristic boss-ornament accompanied a group of secondary burials in a round barrow. A few sherds of similar ware have also been found in the peat in Jersey on what were probably sites of habitations.

G. Vases with 'Applied' or 'Raised Band' Ornament

The most notable of these is a small vessel from Le Déhus (G. 62 on Pl. XIII) ; it is a little straight-sided cup ornamented on its upper part by applied strips of clay that are deeply notched at regular intervals. Vertical strips are, of course, not uncommon on some of the shouldered vases found in the Breton megaliths, but they do not resemble those on this Guernsey cup ; in fact, the pie-crust ornament here suggests relationship with the bigger cinerary urns of the Late Bronze Age and Early Iron Age, such as are well known in the south of England. In Brittany the

[1] *L'Anthropologie*, I (1890), 157.



POTTERY BEAKERS ($\times \frac{1}{7}$), WITH DETAIL ($\times \frac{2}{3}$) FROM GUERNSEY AND HERM: COPPER KNIFE-DAGGER ($\times \frac{1}{2}$) FROM LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY, AND POTTERY VASE ($\times \frac{1}{4}$) FROM JERSEY

(*See Index Vasculorum*)

closest parallels in point of size are some little dishes and bowls, similarly ornamented, from the Gaulish *oppidum* of Castel-Coz, and now in the archaeological museum at Quimper ; pottery of much the same kind is well known in the Swiss lakes, where it is sometimes of Early Bronze Age or Neolithic date.

A number of potsherds from Jersey and Guernsey are ornamented just below the rim by a thick, raised band in which a series of cup-shaped depressions have been made with the finger-tips. Two such sherds were found in the passage-grave on La Varde (G. 35, p. 118), another was found in the sand covering the cist at Ville-ès-Nouaux in Jersey, and a complete vase, decorated in this way, was found on the site of the passage-grave on Mont Ubé, also in Jersey. An ornament of the same kind occurs (Sect. *H*, below) on a big cinerary urn from the passage-grave on La Varde, and it is to be seen again on a vessel of Hallstatt type that was found in the sand at Ville-ès-Nouaux with the sherd already mentioned.

H. Cinerary Urns

At least three large cinerary urns (G. 24, 25, and 125, Figs. 44, 83) have been found in the Guernsey passage-graves, and probably others are represented among the potsherds from these sites. The three urns are by no means alike. The largest is ovoid, has a narrow overhanging lip, and is ornamented by a pair of lugs set close together ; the second is biconical, and has a raised band with finger-tip ornament, as well as two lugs, below the rim ; the third is almost like a coarse, overgrown beaker, and is ornamented by vertical rows of finger-nail impressions. This last type has affinities with many smaller vessels found in the Breton megaliths ; but large cinerary urns of the first two varieties are themselves known in Brittany.

The cinerary urns from the Hallstatt cemetery in the sand at Ville-ès-Nouaux in Jersey form a class apart, and will be described in the next volume.

I. Biconical Vases with Ribbon Handles

Vases of this type are a familiar Bronze Age ware in Brittany. One has been found in Jersey in a megalithic monument now destroyed, and one or two seem to be represented among the potsherds from the site of the Mont Ubé passage-grave, also in Jersey. The type has not been identified elsewhere in the Channel Islands.

J. Incense-Cups

An ' incense-cup ' from the site of the passage-grave on Mont Ubé

in Jersey has a pierced pedestal foot, and is ornamented with clusters of small bosses. It is of the kind called a ' grape-cup ', and is clearly related to others of the same sort that have been found in the south of England.

Another ' incense-cup ' (G. 60 on Pl. XIII) of a different character was found in one of the side-chambers of the passage-grave at Le Déhus in Guernsey. This is simply a tiny hemispherical cup with two vertically perforated bosses ; it is ornamented by some faint and uncertain finger-tip impressions.

K. Plain Cups

This group is difficult to define since it admits several shapes, but it is nevertheless important. Its most obvious characteristic is the thoroughly fired gritty buff paste that is invariably used. Normally, the cup is small and has rounded sides, but a roughly shouldered form also occurs, and also little straight-sided vessels. The average height is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

This pottery is represented in the passage-grave at La Varde, but it was found in greater numbers at Le Déhus, where it occurred in the main chamber. Isolated examples come from Herm and Jersey. There are no chronological data affecting any of the cups. Examples of them (G. 66, 67, and 71) can be seen on Plate XIII.

Another series of plain cups of rather a different kind comes from the passage-grave on La Varde. The vessels are represented by fragments only, but their height must have been about 4 to 5 inches. Five of them had hollowed necks and everted lips, while the sixth had an in-turned lip. They are all made of a substantial well-fired yellowish grey ware about 8 mm. thick, and they are obviously a fabric of the Early Iron Age. There is, however, no information as to the manner of their occurrence in this single monument.

L. Ritual Cups

These are the well-known shallow cups with a flat rim and hollow foot that are also called ' vase-supports '. The average height is about 3 inches and the diameter 6 inches. Several have been found in passage-graves in Jersey (six from La Hougue Bie, three from La Pouquelaie du Faldouet, four fragments from Les Monts Grantez, one fragment from Mont Ubé), and a fragment was found in the Grosnez tumulus, and in the midden on La Motte (Green Island), both these sites also being in Jersey. The type has not been identified in the Bailiwick of Guernsey.

POTTERY FROM MEGALITHIC MONUMENTS, GUERNSEY
All × ¼
(*See Index Vasculorum*)

M. Vases of late La Tène Date

An important group of late La Tène vases (Figs. 90, 91), associated with iron weapons (p. 95), comes from a series of cists (see p. 70) that were the burial-places of a folk who lived in the first century B.C.,probably very near to the dawn of the present era. Three of these (G. 130, 135, 136) are ovate vases with a cordon ornament of horizontal and very narrow ridges or grooves ; they have a low everted lip and a short pedestal foot that is slightly hollowed in two instances ; the ware is a softish buff or grey with a dark burnished surface. Three other vases of similar ware were associated with the one flat-based cordoned vase (G. 130) ; these are wide-mouthed biconical, or round-sided, bowls. The biconical vessel (G. 131) has a rounded shoulder, and bears on its upper portion two horizontal grooves ; it has a hollowed foot, but the accompanying unornamented bowl (G. 132) has a flat base. Another bowl found with these two, represented by a fragment (G. 133), had a raised moulding on the neck, and another fragment (G. 134) showed two narrow mouldings and a body-ornament of triple burnished lines.

In addition to these vases from the cists it is to be observed that the hollowed feet of two ' pedestal urns ' (G. 38 and 39) come from the passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey where they were accompanied by a number of other sherds (G. 36, 40, and 41) also of late date.

It is not easy to account for the presence of these ' pedestal urn ' cists in the Channel Islands inasmuch as the parent culture on the immediate mainland has yet to be identified. That the ceramic style itself is indirectly derived from the La Tène culture of the Marne area in France is certain enough, and the obvious cousinship between this Guernsey pottery and that from the English urn-fields,[1] as at Swarling and Aylesford, needs no demonstration. But La Tène III inhumation-burials in stone cists in the Channel Islands betoken a cultural distinction in this area that is as yet imperfectly understood. The probability seems to be that the Guernsey cists represent the descendants of earlier La Tène I invaders of north-western France and not a distinct racial movement of the first century B.C. Thus although the pottery of these folk might quickly reflect changing fashions, in burial customs they had already become a tomb-building people under the influence of the immemorial megalithic civilization of their new home. It is possible, however, that their arrival in the Channel Islands is of very late date, perhaps a direct result of Roman aggression elsewhere, and it may be

[1] For a study of this pottery see J. P. Bushe-Fox in *Reports Research Comm. Society of Antiquaries*, V (1925), ' Late-Celtic Urn-field at Swarling, Kent '.

hazarded in any event that they came not from Brittany, but direct to Alderney and Guernsey from the Manche peninsula.

N. Gallo-Roman and Roman Pottery

A small amount of Roman and Gallo-Roman pottery has been found in the Channel Island megaliths, but nowhere in such large quantities as are occasionally found in the big Breton tombs. Thirty small pieces of Samian ware came from the upper stratum of deposits in the passage-grave of La Varde (p. 119), a tiny perforated disc of Samian ware from the passage-grave Le Creux ès Faïes (p. 185), also in Guernsey, and a piece of an ornamented bowl of the same pottery (probably a Form 37 to judge by a sketch in the Lukis papers) was found in a rough little cist inside a ruined entrance-grave in Alderney (p. 233). In an adjacent entrance-grave (p. 231) were two globular vases (A 1 and 2) of a dark grey Gallo-Roman fabric, and, presumably with them, were a few miscellaneous fragments of Gallo-Roman wares now in the Lukis Museum and labelled as coming from ' the cromlech near Longy '. There are also several sherds of late Roman fabric, probably of the third century A.D., found on the site of the Mont Ubé passage-grave in Jersey.

Stone Axes

There is very little information to be obtained from the axes found in the Channel Island megaliths. Two main types, however, can be distinguished, both kinds being comparatively small implements. The first variety are little stout triangular axes of local stone about $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length ; they have thick rounded butts, and thick sides that are sometimes flattened, though there are never sharp shoulders between the faces and the sides. The cutting-edge may be straight or curved, according, apparently, to the amount of use that has been made of the implement ; and in some specimens the polish is confined to the cutting-edge alone. This type was plentifully represented on the site of the passage-grave on Mont Ubé in Jersey.

For the second type one must turn to the axe (Fig. 15, iv) found in one of the side-chambers at Le Déhus in Guernsey, and to the two specimens (Fig. 15, i, v) from La Platte Mare, a structure that is perhaps later in date than the big passage-graves. Here the length of the implements is about 5 inches ; the butt is thinner, and the section either almost circular or a flat oval with squared pointed ends. In addition, harder stones, such as serpentine and porphyry, were chosen, and a much finer polish was obtained than was possible on the diorite implements of the first type (cf. pp. 41, 42).

POTTERY FROM MEGALITHIC MONUMENTS, GUERNSEY AND HERM
All × ¼
(*See Index Vasculorum*)

One or two flat triangular flint axes with squared sides and a thin butt were found on the Mont Ubé site, together with the thicker diorite axes; but no other kinds come from the megalithic monuments. Thus, although a large number of fine large axes have been found in the Islands, not one seems to have been connected with a stone grave.

Flint Arrowheads

The half dozen or so flint arrowheads from the Guernsey megaliths are small, roughly chipped, triangular or ogival implements, with two barbs and a short tang (p. 53). These come from the passage-grave of Le Creux ès Faïes, the chamber without approaching passage called Le Trépied on the Catioroc, and from the cist-like structure at La Platte Mare.

A broad-ended arrowtip is included among the finds from the passage-grave on Mont Ubé in Jersey that are now in the British Museum, and another was found in the material of the mound at L'Islet (p. 171).

The most remarkable arrowhead found in the Islands comes from the Mont Ubé site. This is a long triangular tanged and barbed specimen of highly polished tortoiseshell flint (p. 52).

Pressigny Flint

Four prismatic tools, or fabricators, of Pressigny flint have been found in the Islands, and in addition there are one or two implements showing the characteristically fine technique associated with the Pressigny industry, but of rather too pale a flint to make it quite certain that it was derived from the same source in central France. Of the first four, two come from the site of the Mont Ubé passage-grave in Jersey, and two, one from Guernsey and one from Jersey, were not connected with megalithic remains. Of the others, the best is the tip of a fine pointed blade found in the passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey (pp. 39, 120). Another, a blunt and rather rough fabricator, came from a ruined cist at Le Crocq (pp. 38, 194) in the same island.

Flint Picks

Two flint implements of the 'pick' class, both found in Jersey, are associated with passage-graves. The first, a large tool of triangular section with an undercut sharp end and a square patch of crust on the butt comes from Mont Ubé, and the second, which is similar though much smaller, was found at the mouth of the passage-grave on Les Monts

Grantez. A fragment of a third pick is included among the finds from a round barrow, La Hougue de Vinde, also in Jersey.

The Mont Ubé pick has sustained some battering in the region of the butt, yet it is entirely unabraded elsewhere; that from Les Monts Grantez was most certainly never used. This suggests that their presence was not accidental; but, on the other hand, there is no clear evidence in either case that they formed part of the grave-furniture in the tomb.

Stone Bracer

The only example of the stone 'bracer', or archer's wrist-guard, was found in the cist at Ville-ès-Nouaux in Jersey, where it was evidently associated with several beakers.

Stone Pendants

Two pendants of the 'broken armlet' or 'crescent' type, with a perforation at one end, have been found in the Jersey megaliths. One comes from the passage-grave on Mont Ubé, and the other from the passage-grave called La Pouquelaie du Faldouet.

A tiny stone crescent was found in the passage-grave on La Varde (p. 121) in Guernsey, but the object itself is lost. It is not without interest, however, especially as the Lukis Museum contains a pottery crescent of the Swiss Lake variety that was found near St. Quay in the Côtes du Nord.

V-Bored Button

Only one example has been found. It is a conical button of jet (Fig. 42, xii), and comes from the passage-grave on La Varde (p. 121) in Guernsey.

Bone

The various bone points found in the megaliths call for no special remark. The most interesting object of this material comes from the passage-grave of Le Déhus in Guernsey, and was found in the lower stratum of human remains in the main chamber. It is a polished cylindrical tube about an inch in length having a small round hole in the centre of one wall (Fig. 63). Such beads or toggles have been found in cinerary urns in Scotland,[1] and the British Museum has a ribbed specimen from a Bronze Age barrow in Yorkshire;[2] they occur also on Iron Age sites in England.[3] Analogous objects, though almost double the size, have been found in Scandinavia in a passage-grave.[4]

[1] *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, LVII (1922–23), 157, and XLII (1907–8), 217.

[2] Westerdale Moor, North Riding (Atkinson Coll.).

[3] All Cannings Cross (Cunnington, Pl. VI, figs. 33 and 34); also at Ravencliffe Cave, Bakewell.

[4] *Fornvännen* (1909), 93.

Metal

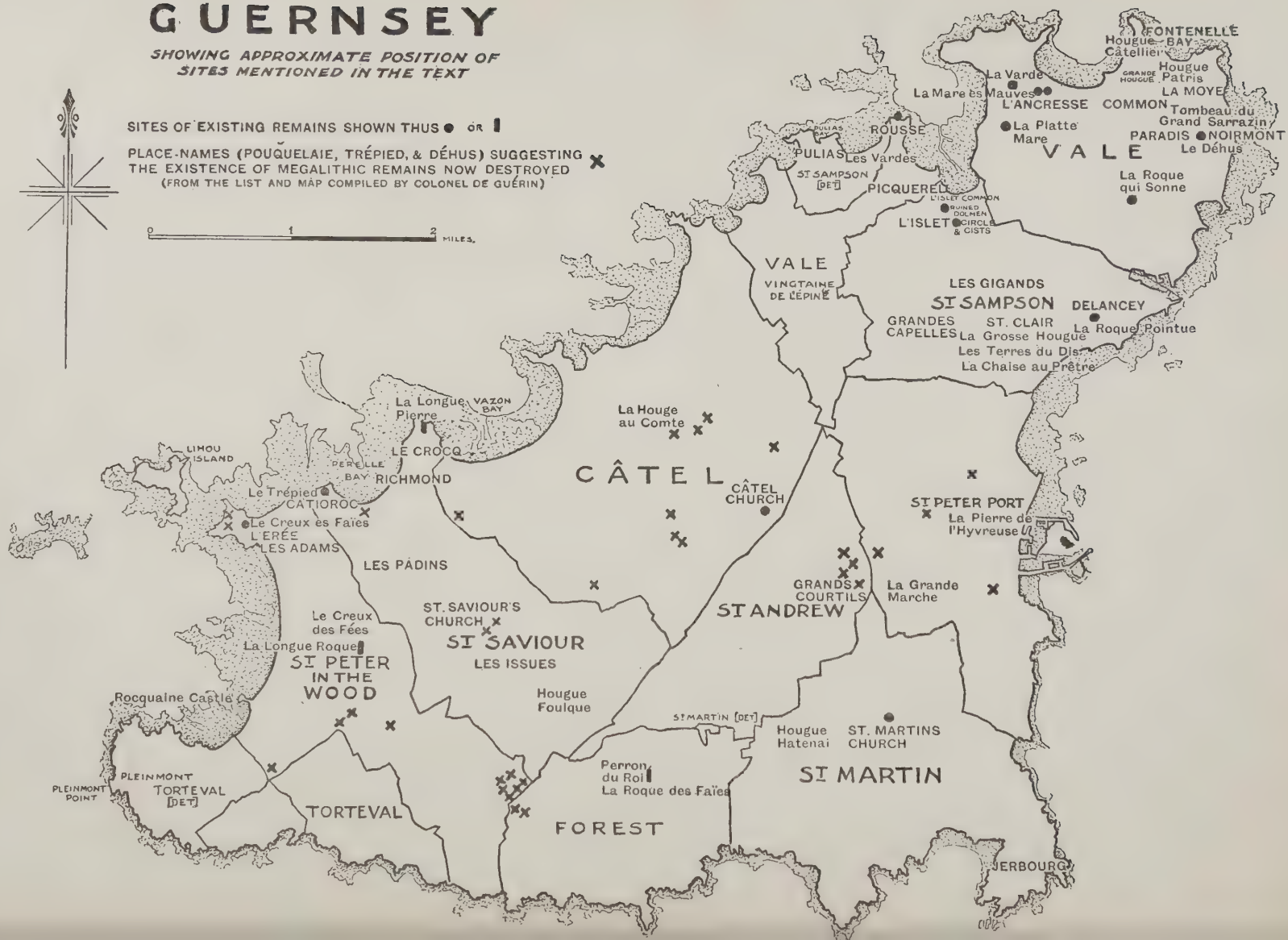
Very few objects of metal have been recovered from the Channel Island megaliths. It is said that there were articles of copper among the finds made in the Mont Ubé passage-grave, but only three tombs have yielded metal objects that are still preserved. These are all Guernsey sites. At the first—the passage-grave Le Déhus (p. 145)—was found a tanged copper knife-dagger (Pl. XII) ; and two small bronze rings of later date are also referred to the same monument, although nothing is known of the manner of their discovery. The second site is the passage-grave on La Varde, where some crumpled fragments of thin bronze plate were found (p. 119), but in this instance circumstances of the discovery are unknown. The third site is the ruined Roque qui Sonne, doubtless a big passage-grave (p. 162) and from this came a little penannular clasp or bracelet of white bronze with hollow knob terminals (Fig. 71) ; it was accompanied by a broad jet circlet and a little cup with a wide flaring lip and a ribbon handle (G. 80, p. 164, and Pl. XIV). The clasp is not of an unknown type, as there is another similar to it in the St. Germain Museum ; this was found at Braveil in the Seine-et-Oise department of France, and no doubt belongs, like the Guernsey specimen, to the Gaulish, or La Tène, period.

The exact stage within this period to which the clasp belongs is uncertain, but there is no reason to suppose it is considerably earlier than the iron weapons and implements from cist-graves in Guernsey (pp. 70, 192) ; these form only a small, and sadly fragmentary, collection of swords, spearheads, and knives, together with a shield-boss and a few miscellaneous objects (Figs. 88, 89, 92). This shield-boss (Fig. 89) is of an early type in the La Tène series, but the swords plainly suggest a date in the first century B.C. for this group of remains, and this later date is confirmed by the associated pottery (p. 91). One of the finest of the swords (Fig. 88) is a straight iron blade 1 metre in length and 5·6 cms. in breadth ; its tang is broken, but part of the hilt and a loop at the back of the iron scabbard can still be seen ; this weapon comes from a cist at Richmond (p. 194), in the parish of St. Saviour, Guernsey. Another iron sword, about 94 cms. long, with an ornamental scabbard, is also illustrated (Fig. 92), and it can be seen that the scabbard had a rounded shape with a small central peak ; it was found in a cist at La Hougue au Comte (p. 196) in the Câtel parish. The hilt-end of another sword (Fig. 89) of the same kind, but with simpler ornament on the front of the scabbard, comes from one of the cists on the Catioroc (p. 190) in the north of Guernsey. The iron spearheads (Figs. 89, 92) accompanying these swords have elongated leaf-shaped blades with a

sharp midrib and a closed round-sectioned socket. A knife-fragment from one of the cists on the Catioroc is also reproduced (Fig. 89) ; it has a slightly curved back and a split socket. A small iron sickle (Fig. 88) with a split socket of the same type was found with the weapons in a Catioroc cist ; and another sickle of the same kind was discovered in the prehistoric cemetery at Château L'Étoc in Alderney.

PART II

DESCRIPTIVE


GUERNSEY
SHOWING APPROXIMATE POSITION OF SITES MENTIONED IN THE TEXT
SITES OF EXISTING REMAINS SHOWN THUS ● OR ▮
PLACE-NAMES (POUQUELAIE, TRÉPIED, & DÉHUS) SUGGESTING THE EXISTENCE OF MEGALITHIC REMAINS NOW DESTROYED (FROM THE LIST AND MAP COMPILED BY COLONEL DE GUÉRIN)
0 1 2 MILES.
FONTENELLE
Hougue Câtellier
Hougue Patris
La Varde
La Mare ès Mauves
L'ANCRESSE
COMMON
LA MOYE
Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin
La Platte Mare
PARADIS
NOIRMONT
Le Déhus
VALE
ROUSSE
PULIAS
Les Vardes
ST SAMPSON [DET]
PICQUEREL
L'ISLET COMMON
RUINED DOLMEN
L'ISLET
CIRCLE & CISTS
La Roque qui Sonne
VALE
VINGTAINE DE L'ÉPINE
LES GIGANDS
ST SAMPSON
DELANCEY
GRANDES CAPELLES
ST. CLAIR
La Grosse Hougue
La Roque Pointue
Les Terres du Dis
La Chaise au Prêtre
La Longue Pierre
VAZON BAY
La Houge au Comte
LIHOU ISLAND
LE CROCQ
PERELLE BAY
RICHMOND
CÂTEL
CÂTEL CHURCH
Le Trépied
CATIOROC
Le Creux ès Faïes
L'ERÉE
LES ADAMS
ST PETER PORT
La Pierre de l'Hyvreuse
LES PADINS
GRANDS COURTILS
La Grande Marche
ST ANDREW
ST. SAVIOUR'S CHURCH
Le Creux des Fées
ST SAVIOUR
LES ISSUES
La Longue Roque
ST PETER IN THE WOOD
Rocquaine Castle
Hougue Foulque
ST MARTIN [DET]
Hougue Hatenai
ST. MARTINS CHURCH
Perron du Roi
La Roque des Faïes
ST MARTIN
PLEINMONT
PLEINMONT POINT
TORTEVAL [DET]
TORTEVAL
FOREST
JERBOURG

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATION IN GUERNSEY

THE history of archaeology in Guernsey begins in 1811 with the discovery of the great passage-grave on La Varde. In that year the veteran Joshua Gosselin (1739–1813), the first Guernseyman to interest himself in prehistoric remains, wrote an account of the discovery, and at the same time gave a short notice of three other megalithic structures in the island. This paper was printed in *Archaeologia* (XVII, 254), and forms the first published reference to the prehistoric remains of Guernsey.

When Gosselin visited the monument on La Varde in 1811, he did so in company with a young man whose subsequent work on the prehistory of the Channel Islands provided the bulk of the archaeological material presented in the pages of this book. To-day his pioneer interpretation is dull reading for the modern student, his discoveries, even, have been eclipsed ; but much honour is due to this man, and among Channel Island archaeologists his name must stand alone. Frederick Corbin Lukis (1788–1871) was a self-taught man ; he was never a great scholar, never even a great archaeologist ; but his achievement is a just title to a profound gratitude and respect. For he was the discoverer, and more than that, the preserver, of the remarkable megalithic civilization in the islands. At a time when archaeological research was lightly esteemed, and without the support of any organized society, he conducted a long series of excavations with unflagging energy, and he spared no effort to interest Guernseymen in his work, and to maintain the precious prehistoric structures in the state in which he had found them. He appreciated, too, the value of the varied objects they contained ; and the rich collection of Channel Island tomb-furniture that he formed, supplemented by an excellent comparative series, at his direction passed ultimately into the possession of the States of Guernsey. *Verba volant, res manet.* The Lukis Museum is a worthy memorial to him.

Lukis was a man of many interests, an amateur of botany, ornithology, marine zoology, and geology ; but he devoted the best years of his life to the study of the megalithic civilization in the Channel Islands. His rôle was, above everything, that of the collector of facts. As a writer

he was far less concerned with speculation than the majority of his contemporaries in archaeology ; and his works are singularly free from fanciful explanations and surmise. His studies, however, quickly led him to one adventurous conclusion. Although he had begun his work with a full belief in the druidical origin of the megalithic remains, and the tales of the sacrificial fire on the ' altar-stone ', he soon realized that there was a simpler and better explanation of the monuments. They were merely sepulchres, he claimed ; and he was one of the first to establish this as indubitable fact.

Lukis's published writings are not numerous, as the following complete list will show :

' Observations on the Primaeval Antiquities of the Channel Islands ' ; *Arch. Journ.*, I (1844), 142 and 222.
' On the Cromlech of Du Tus ' ; *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, I (1845–6), 25.
' On Sepulchral Caves in Guernsey ' : *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, I (1845–6), 305.
' On the Antiquities of Alderney ' : *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III (1847), 1.
' On Stone Celts Found in the Channel Islands ' : *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III (1847), 127.
' On the Cromlech of L'Ancresse Common ' : *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III (1847), 342.
' On the Sepulchral Character of Cromlechs in the Channel Islands ' : *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, IV (1848–9), 323.
' Communication on Hand-Bricks ' : *Arch. Journ.*, VII (1850), 175.
' On a Sepulchral Cave Found in Guernsey ' : *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, VIII (1853), 64.
' On the Maenhir ' : *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, IX (1854), 426.

But these ten short printed papers represent the least part of his literary endeavour. For between 1853 and 1865 he was busily employed in writing his *Collectanea Antiqua*, a comprehensive and definitive record of his excavations, and of all other archaeological matter relating to the Channel Islands that he could collect. This great work still remains in manuscript. It consists of the following six volumes :

I. Instruments.—About 150 water-colour drawings of stone axes found in the Channel Islands, together with descriptions and comments.
II. Instruments.—About 150 water-colour drawings of stone and bronze implements chiefly from the Channel Islands.

III. URNS.—About 50 water-colour drawings of pottery vessels found in the megalithic monuments of the Channel Islands.
IV. LOCALITIES.—About 130 water-colour and pen-and-ink drawings of the megalithic monuments of the Channel Islands.
V. TEXT.—About 400 pages of manuscript with numerous pen-and-ink illustrations.
VI. INSTRUMENTS.—About 400 pen-and-ink drawings of local and foreign stone implements.

Most of the water-colour sketches are said to be the work of Miss Mary Anne Lukis, his youngest daughter.

Lukis wrote somewhat loosely, and his text is often confused and ambiguous; moreover, according to modern standards, the records of his excavations are inadequate and exasperating. But, even so, the book is a noble achievement, and an invaluable storehouse of fact. It is now preserved in the Lukis Museum, together with a great mass of letters, notebooks, diaries, and sketches and plans. All this material has been drawn upon here in reconstructing the accounts of the various excavation.

Qualis pater, talis filius. Lukis had four sons, and all of them were archaeologists. They took part, as is natural, in most of their father's excavations, and, in addition, they did important work on their own account.

The eldest son, FREDERICK COLLINGS LUKIS, M.D., F.S.A., attempted something in the nature of a summary of his family's work in the Channel Islands, and elsewhere, in a paper entitled 'Observations on the Celtic Megaliths' which was published in *Archaeologia* in 1853 (XXXV, 232).

JOHN WALTER LUKIS, the second son, conducted many excavations in the Côtes-du-Nord and Finistère. He was the author of several papers dealing with the megalithic monuments of Brittany, and was Vice-President of La Société scientifique de Morlaix from 1879 until his death in 1894. His series of plans of the Guernsey remains were reproduced in Oliver's *Report* of 1870 (p. 102).

The third son was the Rev. WILLIAM COLLINGS LUKIS, M.A., F.S.A., the member of the family who was best known in England. He was interested particularly in the construction of megaliths, and made plans of a very large number of monuments in Great Britain, Holland, France, and Algeria. In conjunction with Sir Henry Dryden he made a survey of the megalithic monuments of Brittany, and he also prepared and published a series of plans of the antiquities of Cornwall. He also carried out various excavations in Yorkshire and Wiltshire, where he held livings; and he contributed numerous papers to the transactions of the

learned societies of those counties. His collection of stone implements and pottery, chiefly from Brittany and Holland, was bought by the British Museum at his death.

Captain Francis du Bois Lukis, the youngest son, excavated in Alderney, and it is to him that most of our knowledge of the antiquities of that island is due. He inherited his father's museum, and at his death in 1907 he bequeathed it, in accordance with his father's wishes, to the States of Guernsey. The States purchased the house in the Grange Road at St. Peter Port, where Lukis and his son had lived; and there the collection remains. The Museum was first opened to the public on 17 September 1909.

The following is the list of the publications of Lukis's sons, containing references to the Channel Island antiquities:

'Observations on the Celtic Megaliths, and the Contents of Celtic Tombs, chiefly as they Remain in the Channel Islands.' F. C. Lukis, Jun. *Archaeologia*, XXXV (1853), 232.

'Danish Cromlechs and Burial Customs Compared with those of Brittany, the Channel Islands, and Great Britain.' Rev. W. C. Lukis. *Wilts. Arch. and Nat. Hist. Soc. Trans.*, VIII (1864), 145.

'On Cromlechs.' Rev. W. C. Lukis. *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, XX (1864), 228.

'On a Remarkable Chambered Long Barrow at Kerlescant, Carnac, Brittany.' Rev. W. C. Lukis. *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, XXIV (1868), 40.

'On the Various Forms of Monuments, Commonly Called Dolmens, in Brittany, Pointing out a Progress in their Architectural Construction, with an Attempt to Reduce Them to Chronological Order.' Rev. W. C. Lukis. *Int. Congress. Prehist. Arch., Norwich* (1868), 218.

'Note sur les anciens habitants et les monuments préhistoriques des Îles de Guernsey, Jersey, Aurigny, etc.' J. W. Lukis. *Bull. Soc. d'Études Scientifiques du Finistère*, 8° ann. (1886), 2° fasc., 1.

'Objets préhistoriques recueillis dans les monuments megalithiques des Îles de Jersey, Guernsey, etc.' J. W. Lukis. *Bull. Soc. d'Études Scientifiques du Finistère*, 10° ann. (1888).

In 1869, Lieutenant S. P. Oliver, R.A., who was temporarily stationed in the Channel Islands, undertook, at the request of the Ethnological Society of London, to prepare a report on the condition of the prehistoric monuments therein. He was chiefly interested in finding out whether

the remains were in danger of destruction, and his report, in so far as it deals with the Bailiwick, is simply a catalogue of all the sites known to him, illustrated by a useful series of plans and drawings, mostly from the pen of J. W. Lukis. He published two papers, but the first (the official *Report*) is the more important :

'Report on the Present State and Condition of Prehistoric Remains in the Channel Islands' : *Journ. Ethn. Soc.*, N.S. II (1870), 45.

'Megalithic Structures of the Channel Islands : Their History and Analogues' : *Quarterly Journal of Science*, XXVI (April 1870), 149.

In 1893 the publications of La Société Guernesiaise—then the Guernsey Society of Natural Science—begin. These contain the reports of various excavations continuing the work of the Lukis family at first conducted by an able antiquary, the Rev. G. E. Lee, M.A., F.S.A., who was chiefly responsible for the arrangement of the collections in the Lukis Museum. The Transactions include in recent years the account of the excavation of the L'Islet remains (1912) by Major S. Carey Curtis, and the discovery of the human figure engraved on a capstone at Le Déhus (1919). This figure is described by Colonel T. W. M. de Guérin, who has also published four other important papers that in themselves provide a survey of almost the whole field of Guernsey archaeology. These are :

'Our Statue-Menhirs and those of France and Italy' : *S.G. Trans.*, VI (1910), 177.

'Evidence of Man in Guernsey During the Bronze and Early Iron Age' : *S.G. Trans.* (1918), p. 127.

'List of Dolmens, Menhirs, and Sacred Rocks' : *S.G. Trans.* (1921), p. 30.

'The Megalithic Culture of Guernsey' : *S.G. Trans.* (1925), p. 456.

Furthermore, there is a paper of considerable geological interest by the late Mr. A. Collenette on 'The Pleistocene Period in Guernsey' ; this was published in the Transactions for 1916 (VII, 337).

References to various other works consulted will be found in the account of the Guernsey antiquities that follows. But so far as the megalithic remains are concerned, the greater part of the information now to be set forth has been extracted from the unpublished manuscripts in the Lukis Museum.

PASSAGE-GRAVE ON LA VARDE, L'ANCRESSE COMMON, PARISH OF THE VALE

(Lat. 49° 30′ 11″ N. Long. 2° 32′ 12″ W.)

THIS big tomb is situated at a height of about 70 feet above sea level on the summit of a sand-covered hillock known as La Varde that dominates the western portion of L'Ancresse Common. It is a bottle-shaped structure built of huge blocks of the local grey granite and consisting of a main chamber 33 feet long and at the most 12 feet wide, approached by a narrow passage 8 feet in length; it is entered from the east, the long axis being set 28° south of due East.

FIG. 36
PLAN OF PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY

THE STRUCTURE

The most noticeable feature of the chamber plan (Fig. 36) is a gap in the northern wall at the western end where a deep recess has been formed by a half-circle of props set outside the general line; this alcove, however, is almost completely covered by the northern end of the first capstone so that the alteration in the line of props was very likely made soon after the capstone was placed in position, for it would immediately be obvious to the builders that extra space could be gained in this way while it would hardly recommend itself to later users of the tomb as a method of constructing a side-chamber.

This first or westernmost capstone seems to have been the source of some anxiety for the southern line of props shows signs of having been modified to ensure its safety; even so, it was found to be seriously

cracked when the structure was excavated, and in 1898 it was given the extra support of a granite pillar in the centre of the chamber. There are now six capstones roofing the structure and, with the exception of the sixth, all are in their original positions. The sixth capstone had collapsed before the monument was cleared and it was probably set up in its present position in 1898. The seventh, which lay beyond it towards the east, was found with its southern end still supported on some small blocks of stone wedged between two uprights in the south wall (Fig. 38). Oliver reports that it was subsequently removed by unknown persons, whereupon Lukis took the trouble to obtain an Order of Court to prevent

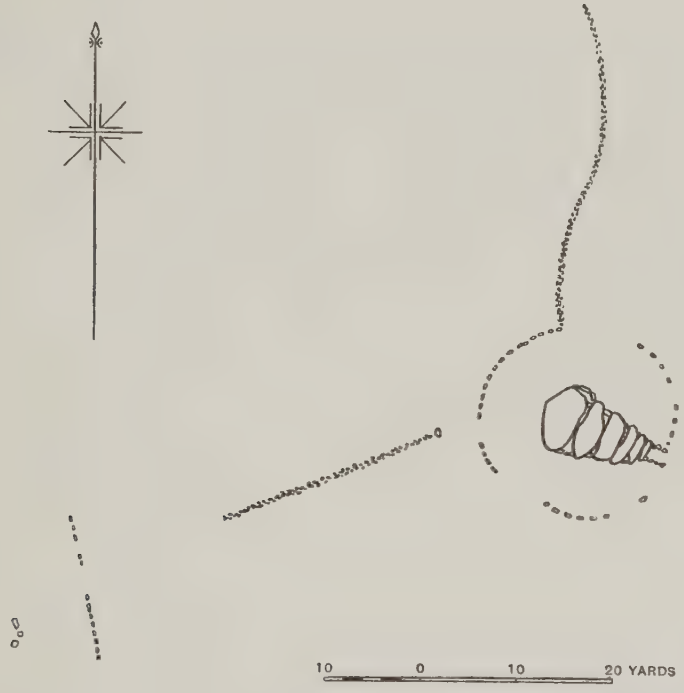


FIG. 37
PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY, WITH ASSOCIATED LINES OF STONES

further injury to the monument. The capstones slope down to the east end as the props decrease in height and thinner slabs could be used for the roof. The first and largest is 16 feet long, 10 feet 6 inches wide, and 3 feet 6 inches deep. Its smooth under-surface is 7 feet above the present floor of the chamber.

Two uprights, set 3 feet apart, form a definite entrance to the chamber itself and are both 3 feet 6 inches in height. The passage leading to this *door* is lined by rather higher props so that there is a clear distinction between the chamber and its approach ; in fact on the north side the

upright immediately outside the entrance is 2 feet higher than its neighbour.

Of structural details no longer to be seen that of chief interest is the tiny ' chamber ' formed by two uprights which stood outside the southern line of props against the fifth capstone. This is shown clearly enough in an old photograph of the monument (Pl. XV, top) and must have been known to Lukis, although there is no mention of it in his account of the side. Another point worth noting is that the eastern end of the passage was closed by a short dry wall ; this is mentioned in some pencil notes dated 7 July, 1838, and the statement was subsequently repeated in the *Collectanea*.

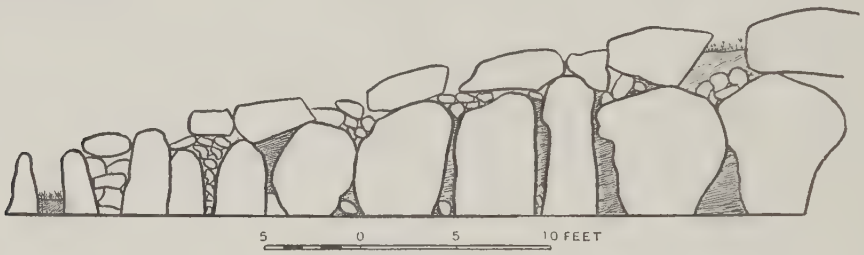


FIG. 38
ELEVATION OF SOUTH WALL (INTERIOR), LA VARDE, GUERNSEY

Figure 37 will give some idea of what can be seen at present of the surrounding circle and the associated lines of stones which are a remarkable feature of this site. The diameter of the bounding circle was about 60 feet, and eight of the small uprights forming it can still be seen on the western side while there are four or five more hidden in the gorse on the south ; as now exposed they vary from 1 to 2 feet in height and are set about 2 feet apart. Outside this circle and on the north-west side of the monument the heads of a line of stones can be traced for about 180 feet ; this is formed of a broad band of quite small stones whose tops project only 3 or 4 inches above the turf. Lukis always describes this line as ' serpentine ' and it is indeed markedly curved.[1] There was another line of these small stones to the south-west of the monument, but now a single large block that evidently formed part of it is all that can be seen ; it is 2 feet 6 inches in height and lies 10 feet or so outside the circle. Formerly this could be traced for a length of 78 feet running in a straight line towards the south-west. In the same direction and 120 feet from the single stone there can be seen the remains

ASSOCIATED LINES OF STONES

[1] This line was traced for 240 feet by John Lukis. The lie of the land may have been modified by the making of the golf links, but now the line seems to be curved only because it follows the crest of a ridge that sweeps down in a curve from the hill-top to the common.

of a third line that runs roughly north and south for a straight length of about 50 feet. Twenty-four feet beyond this are some low blocks which seem to form part of a small circle perhaps 10 feet in diameter.[1]

THE TUMULUS

The existence of a tumulus covering or partly covering the monument may be inferred from the presence of the circle of stones that surrounds the structure, and it is clear that the excavators themselves had no doubt that such an artificial mound had been made. It is a point of some interest since the present appearance of the site might suggest that the builders of the tomb had cut their way into the side of the hillock rather than that they had erected the structure upon its summit and then piled earth against it, but it is obvious that mere appearance may be very misleading in the instance of this sand-covered area.

DISCOVERY

The monument was discovered in 1811. According to Joshua Gosselin the tops of several capstones were exposed that year by the wind which had deepened some defensive works that had been dug on the hill-top in 1793 or 1794 by men of the Duc de Mortemar's regiment then stationed in Guernsey. Gosselin at once recognized these stones as part of a 'cromlech' whereupon an officer of the 103rd Regiment, hearing of the discovery, hastened to the site with a party of his men and began clearing away the surrounding sand. There is another version, and a more probable one, to the effect that this officer was sent to construct a redoubt on the hill by the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir John Doyle, and that during the trench digging 'an artificial cavern' was discovered. If this was so it may have been the Governor himself who ordered a further excavation by the soldiers.[2]

Whatever were the exact circumstances of the discovery, the military were at work on the site when Lukis, then twenty-three years of age, visited La Varde in August of 1811. He was accompanied by the veteran Gosselin, and the two were present when the workers began throwing human bones and pottery out of the monument. The excavation continued for a few days only and came to an end through fear that some of the stones were being undermined and might collapse upon the workers. Later on Lukis satisfied himself that the operations of the soldiers had been confined to a limited area that lay chiefly under the first capstone. As might be expected there is very little information about the objects found in 1811. Gosselin, in an account of the monument written three months afterwards,[3] mentioned a pottery cup, a fish-hook, and a disc of fish bone that was 9 inches in diameter. Lukis tried to trace these

[1] This line and the circle beyond it are now almost completely covered by sand. Colonel de Guérin tells me they were first exposed only a few years ago.

[2] As *Arch. Journ.*, I, p. 147 suggests.

[3] *Archaeologia*, XVII, p. 255.

objects, but he failed to discover their whereabouts. He observes, however, that he and Gosselin each came away with a skull, and that that taken by Gosselin eventually passed into his possession. They seem to have been merely small fragments of brain-cases probably smashed by the soldiers who found them (p. 112).

FIG. 39
INTERIOR OF PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. FROM A DRAWING IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION

After the departure of the soldiers in 1811 the monument remained undisturbed until 1837 [1] by which time the wind had almost completely filled in the early excavations with sand. In August of that year, Lukis, whose interest in prehistoric remains had been effectively aroused by his first visit to La Varde, returned to the site and with the help of three of his sons and his manservant began the systematic investigation of the structure. The first shaft was sunk under the second capstone and the successive strata he passed through before the natural floor of the chamber was reached are described more than once by Lukis in his various writings.

EXCAVATED IN 1837

[1] Oliver (*Report*, p. 48) says Lukis made a partial excavation in 1811, but gave it up owing to the incompetence of the workman he employed. The early excavation which Lukis abandoned for that reason was made in 1817, and took place not at La Varde but at La Hougue Ricard.

The earliest account is a manuscript dated 31 August 1837, and was probably written at the time of the excavation ; it is illustrated by the section shown in Figure 40. The upper strata as far as and including the animal bones at the bottom of the brown sand are similarly shown in all the other sections drawn by Lukis, and following this account the whole succession of deposits would be :

I. 6 inches. Black soil.
H. 2 feet. White sand (the loose blown sand of the common).
G. $2\frac{1}{2}$–3 feet. Hard and compact brown sand.
F. Animal bones, all unburnt, and stone rubbish.
E. 6 inches. Layer of flat pebbles.
D. 6 inches. Layer of limpet and other shells.
C. 1 foot. Human remains and pottery, with pebbles.[1]

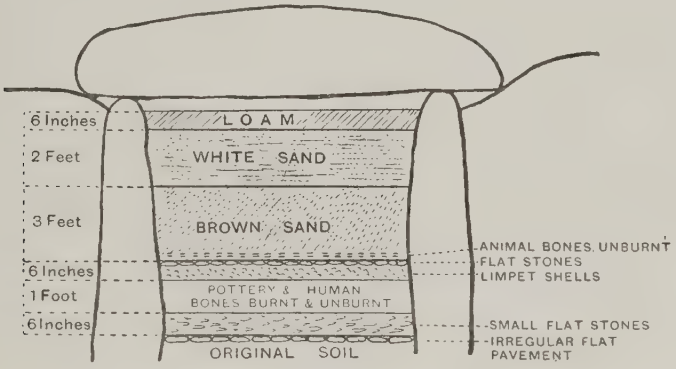


FIG. 40
SEQUENCE OF DEPOSITS IN PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY

B. Pavement of flat slabs.
A. Natural floor, hard and gravelly.

But the sequence was not really so simple. Experience gained in the exploration of other sites led to a revision of this table,[2] and by 1844[3] Lukis had come to the conclusion that the grave-goods belonged to two levels, so that the order of the deposits below the sand was altered to :

E. Animal bones and stone rubbish.
D. Dark stratum containing limpet shells, pottery, mullers, querns, quoits, stone hammers, and burnt animal bones.
C. Stratum composed chiefly of yellow clay and containing urns,

[1] In the text this layer of bones and urns is said to have been *covered* by pebbles, but another contemporary account states that the bed of shingles was *under* the human remains. The earliest section drawn by Lukis confirms this last statement and contradicts the text it is supposed to illustrate. Perhaps Lukis is simply referring to the pebbles that *surrounded* the separated groups of funeral deposits.

[2] Indeed, he admits this ; see *J.B.A.A.*, IV, p. 328.

[3] *Arch. Journ.*, I, p. 148.

burnt and unburnt human bones, smooth pebbles, flint arrow-heads, and stone axes.

B. Pavement of granite flags.

A. Natural floor.

At the time this was written Lukis merely mentions the colour of the matrix as a guide to the change of stratum, although he records that the upper horizon contained a greater number of limpet shells and a different type of urn. Yet in the *Collectanea* in a passage probably written a few years afterwards another feature is mentioned that certainly ought to have established the existence of the two separate levels during the excavation itself. It appears that a small cist was discovered in the south-eastern part of the chamber, and Lukis explains that this gave rise to the further discovery that its roof-slab was actually part of the upper of *two* pavements upon which the human remains were deposited. This statement was subsequently confirmed by his son, Dr. Lukis, who published [1] a drawing showing this pavement separating two horizons, each containing urns, the lower of which rested upon another pavement laid over the natural floor (Figs. 39, 40). Dr. Lukis describes this as it is pictured and adds that when they required further space the users of the tomb flung ' many cartloads ' of limpet shells upon the original deposit, and flat stones were then put down to form a new floor. There is also a passage in an undated manuscript that is equally definite on this point. It declares that ' in the course of this examination it was evident that the original deposit consisted of two layers separated by a rude pavement of stones '.

As the height of the little cist seems to have been at least 12 inches it follows that the second pavement must have been very close to the brown sand and was probably the layer E of the 1837 section. But this leads to other confusions, and it is difficult to understand how the human remains upon it could have been overlooked if it be true, as Lukis says in his *Collectanea,* that the greatest care was taken to note the position of each object found.

As a matter of fact not a single urn is labelled or described as coming from a higher or lower level than another, so that the only point of archaeological interest is whether there really were two horizons divided by a pavement. On the whole it seems permissible to accept Lukis's later statements to this effect, and he may reasonably be forgiven for his failure to appreciate the true state of affairs at the outset. Not only was he at that time an absolutely inexperienced excavator, but also he had no idea that the monument was a tomb and he probably expected to find nothing more than a gruesome jumble of the bones of the Altar's

[1] *Archaeologia,* XXXV, p. 343.

victims. Moreover, in the centre of the chamber where the sequence would perhaps have been clearest there was only the havoc left by the soldiers in 1811. It is clear that Lukis's excavation was little better than a wholesale ransacking of the site, so that a reinterpretation of the results in the light of his later experience at other sites is natural enough, and as he did at least preserve the objects he found there is still good reason for feeling grateful to him.

THE FINDS

The following information about the finds themselves is extracted chiefly from the contemporary notes on the excavation. For the most part the remains seem to have been arranged in small groups consisting typically of a small pile of bones and an urn surrounded by a ring of smooth pebbles (Fig. 32). Over thirty such heaps of bone were found in the eastern part of the chamber and, judging by various drawings made at a later period, they were deposited on the lower of the two floors. The bones were piled without any attempt at orientation, and in some cases the remains of several individuals were present in a single heap. Some of the bones were burnt,

CREMATION

but Lukis does not make it clear whether these were part of the heaps or whether they represented burials of another kind; he does suggest, however, that these cremated remains were confined chiefly to the centre of the chamber. Dr. Lukis afterwards stated that the unburnt bones occupied either end of the floor, while the middle third was allotted to those which had been burnt; and he adds the interesting fact that the calcined remains were confined to the lower stratum.

All accounts agree that there was scarcely a scrap of charcoal in the whole monument, so that there was evidently no cremation practised in the tomb itself; this circumstance, furthermore, makes it unlikely that the burnt bones be accounted for by supposing that they were charred by fires lighted to cleanse the chamber.

Human bones and skulls were also lodged in the narrow spaces between the props. There is no estimate of the number of individuals buried in the structure and unfortunately very little of the skeletal material has survived. It is said to have been very badly decayed, but Lukis was able to preserve a few fragments by dipping them in warm size as they were removed from the earth. Dr. Lukis thought there were more bones of very young children in this monument than in any other of which he knew, but the contemporary account says the bones were principally those of adults, only one skeleton of a child being found.

Nearly forty urns were collected, and it was thought that the whole of the pottery finds represented about 150 vessels. In no instance did a complete urn contain ashes or burnt bone.

The position of the small box-like cist which had been built on the lower pavement is not marked on any of the plans. It is described as having been found ' on the south-east angle '. In the *Collectanea* Lukis says that an urn was found inside it in its original position, but in one earlier account the contents are given as ' human bones and urns ', and in another, where its interior length is said to have been 2 feet, it is reported, rather surprisingly, to have held ' a vast quantity of skulls and other bones, with the bones of birds and fragments of pottery '.

In the *Collectanea* Lukis states positively that no metal of any sort was found during the excavations, although the greater part of the contents of the chamber was passed through a sieve. He speaks, however, of several lower jaw-bones that were stained a greenish-blue colour, and in the instance of the one example that can now be identified this most certainly suggests the proximity of copper or bronze durings its oxidation. It is true that such coloration might also be produced by the presence of iron in the surrounding earth, but one would expect the bulk of the osseous material to be so stained if that were the real explanation. Moreover, two or three fragments of thin bronze plate, labelled as coming from this structure, are preserved in the Lukis Museum.

THE FINDS

Skeletal Material (Human) [1]

i. Fragment of posterior portion of a calvarium, including part of the two parietals (5 mm. thick) and of occipital bone.

ii. Fragment of frontal bone of a calvarium, including superior rim of rt. orbit ; prominent superciliary ridges ; roof 7–8 mm. thick.

iii. Complete mandible with all teeth present ; adult ♂, large, strong ; ext. inter-condyle width 125 mm., coronoid ht., 60 mm., symphysial ht. 32 mm. ; chin markedly prominent ; teeth all sound.

iv. Charred portion of a child's mandible, 1st and 2nd molars appearing ; clearly tinged with a green stain. Also fragment of a larger mandible, charred.

v. Three Ossa Sacra, one charred and two unburnt.

vi. A tray of small fragments of human bones, include several pieces that are completely burnt, and several distinctly charred.

[1] For a note on the combined animal remains from the L'Ancresse sites and Déhus, see p. 121.

Pottery

(a) *Ovate Vases*

Ovate vases with narrow upright rims ; incised ornament and *grooved* rim ; dull red paste with burnished exterior, not always thoroughly fired. 5–8 mm. thick.

G. 1. Ovate vase, flat base, narrow upright rim ; dull red paste with black core. Ornament is confined to upper portion and consists of belt of roughly incised dashes between two zigzag bands. Ht. 18 cms. Pl. XI. Lukis Series CXXI. ' Found dispersed and mixed up with other fragments of pottery.'[1]

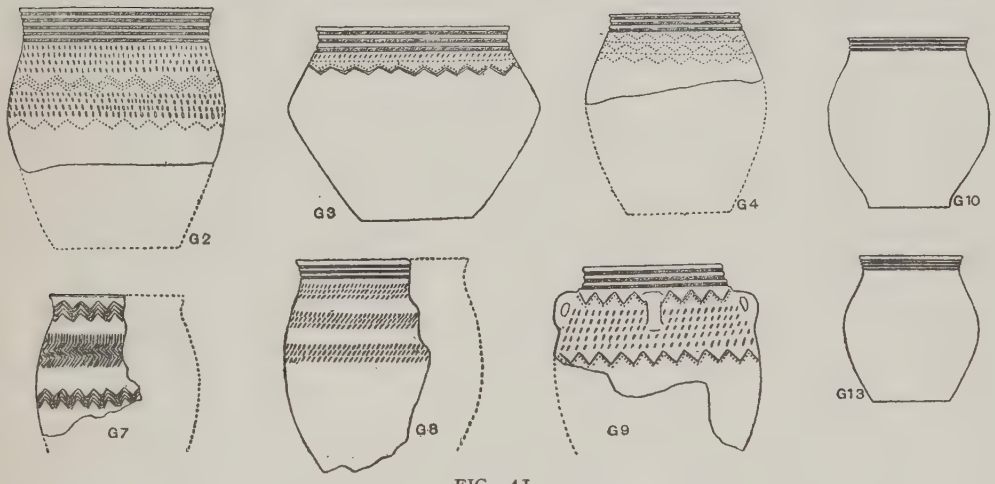


FIG. 41
POTTERY FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{8}$)

G. 2. Vase, similar, rim slightly hollowed and ornamented with five shallow grooves ; on the shoulder two belts of deep dashes separated by a triple zigzag band of dots and bounded by a single zigzag line beneath lower belt. Base and lower portions missing ; ht. of restoration 19 cms. Fig. 41.

G. 3. Vase, similar, but with pronounced rounded shoulder ; upright rim and slightly everted lip. Rim triple-grooved ; on the neck a narrow band of dashes and dots and an irregular zigzag line bordered by dots. The pricking of the ornament executed more daintily than on G.1 and G.2, and emphasized by a white inlay. Ht. of restoration 15 cms. Fig. 41. L.S. CXLV. ' Discovered in the early part of our workings at L'Ancresse.'

[1] Lukis's MS. catalogue.

G. 4. Vase, similar; rim triple-grooved, three zigzag lines of dots separated by two straight rows of dots on the neck; traces of white inlay. Ht. of restoration 16 cms. Fig. 41. L.S. CI. 'Found dispersed and mixed up with other fragments of pottery.'

G. 5. Neck and mouth of similar vase; rim triple-grooved, on the neck three rows of dashes between two zigzag bands. Diam. mouth 14 cms. Pls. X, XI. L.S. CXXII. Same remark as for G.4.

G. 6. Vase, globular body and upright rim; brick-red paste with greyish core. Rim triple-grooved; on the body two rows of small stamped circles each containing an interior concentric ring, the rows separated by a zigzag line; beneath all a row of slanting dashes; traces of white inlay. Pls. X and XI. Ht. of restoration 17–18 cms. L.S. CXX. Found 'broken and dispersed about the lower deposit' in a part of the chamber much disturbed in 1811.

G. 7. Fragment of ovate vase, paste burnt red throughout. Zone ornament of two quadruple zigzag belts and a central double belt of chevrons, all hand-drawn. Fig. 41. Ht. probably about 15 cms.

G. 8. Side of similar vase, paste imperfectly fired and with reddish-brown exterior. Rim triple-grooved; on the body three triple bands of short, triangular incisions, these bands being separated by undecorated zones. Fig. 41. Ht. probably 17–18 cms.

G. 9. Upper portion of similar vase now carrying three, originally four, horizontally perforated lugs on the neck. Rim triple-grooved; on neck and shoulder a broad belt of five rows of dashes bounded above and below by a zigzag line edged with dots. Pl. X and Fig. 41. Ht. probably about 15 cms.

G.10. Vase, similar, without lugs, but having a distinct foot and flat base. Rim triple-grooved, otherwise unornamented. Fig. 41. Ht. 13·4 cms.

G.11. Vase, similar. Pl. X. Ht. 17·8 cms. L.S. CXVIII. Found 'near the base or flooring' of the chamber.

G.12. Vase, similar, two grooves only on rim. Pl. X. Ht. 18·5 cms. L.S. CXLVII. Found 'near the base or flooring'.

G.13. Small ovate vase, smooth paste of light buff colour with rather rough exterior; around the upright rim are four lines of dots produced by a roulette. Fig. 41. Ht. 11·5 cms. L.S. CXIX.

(b) *Beakers*

G.14. Three fragments of a beaker of a hard brick-red ware burnished on the exterior. Zone-ornament of stamped belts of criss-cross or parallel slanting lines. Fig. 42.

G.15. Fragment, chocolate-coloured ; belts of four lines of tiny oblong impressions. Another fragment of lighter colour probably belongs to the same beaker. Fig. 42.

G.16. Fragment, buff with chocolate-brown exterior, belt filled with criss-cross shallow *grooves*.

(c) *Biconical Vessels*

G.17. Biconical vase with everted lip, rounded shoulder ; dull red ware exactly similar to that used for the ovate vases G.1, etc. Ht. 13·5 cms. Pl. XIII. L.S. CXVII. 'A vase found entire in the position here represented on the north-west side of the

FIG. 42

POTTERY, FLINT POINT, STONE CRESCENT, AND JET BUTTON, FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

Altar.' There is no accompanying sketch, but from illustrations elsewhere it is clear that this vase was found standing on the stone slab in the floor of the recess in the north-west corner of the chamber. See, for instance, *Arch. Journ.*, I, p. 146.

G.18. Side of biconical vase with everted lip ; gritty ware with buff exterior and a black core. Fig. 43. Ht. of restoration 16 cms. L.S. CXV.

G.19. Vase, similar, distinct foot ; fine ware, as G.17, with brick-red exterior ; top of rim is flattened and slopes slightly inwards, and is ornamented by two deep and irregularly drawn grooves which run concentric with the edge of the rim. Fig. 43. Ht. 14 cms. L.S. CXLIII.

G.20. Fragment of rim of similar vessel bearing three deep, irregular

grooves ; reddish ware. Fig. 43. Width of rim 18 mm. L.S. CXLIV.

G.21. Fragment of upper portion and rim of similar vessel, evenly fired smooth buff paste ; a single deep groove runs round flattened surface of the lip, and another round the exterior base of the lip. The neck is much shorter and steeper than in the urns G.17 and 18. Fig. 43. Diam. mouth probably 14 cms.

(d) *Flowerpot-shaped Vessels*

G.22. Straight-sided conical vase of thick gritty yellow paste, a dull buff on the exterior and partly blackened by fire. There are two small bosses 12 mm. below the lip set 50 mm. apart ; 100 mm. from one of these are the indications of a third. Fig. 43. Ht. 11·7 cms. Sides 8–10 mm. thick. L.S. CXLVIII. ' Vase found with burnt bones.'

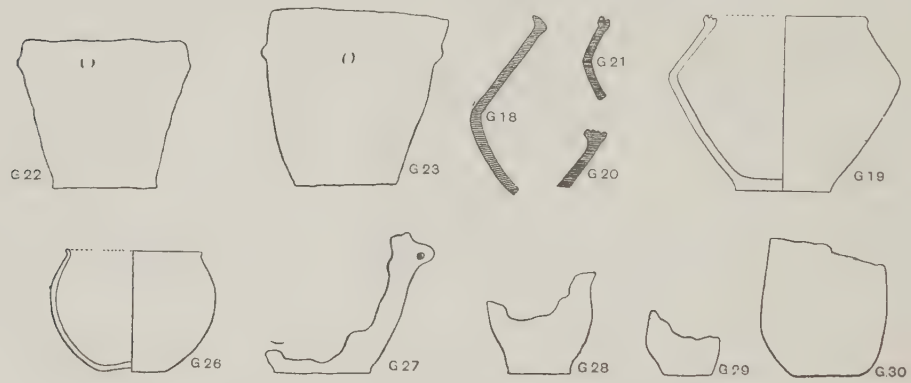


FIG. 43
POTTERY FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{6}$)

G.23. Vase, similar, very roughly modelled with slightly curved sides ; thick and coarse buff paste blackened on outside ; four small bosses set at equal intervals 38 mm. below the lip. Fig. 43. Ht. 14 cms. L.S. CXIV. Catalogue says, ' Found empty ' ; illustrated in the *Collectanea* (III, 6). It is said to have come from the small cist in the south-east part of the chamber.

(e) *Cinerary Urns*

G.24. Large biconical urn with rounded shoulder ; very thick ware burnt brick-red on exterior ; two large flat lugs project one on each side of the neck which is ornamented by a raised band on the top of which a series of finger-nail impressions have been made. Fig. 44. Ht. 28·5 cms. L.S. CXLVI.

G.25. Large barrel-shaped urn with an attenuated and distinct foot ; narrow overhanging rim bearing a central horizontal groove ; otherwise unornamented except for a single pair of lugs set 18 cms. apart and 14 cms. below the lip ; thick brick-red ware. Fig. 44. Ht. 39·5 cms. L.S. CXLIX. Fragments were found in different places in the chamber, but ' the largest quantity was found between two props near the south side '.

(f) *Miscellaneous Pottery*

G.26. Wide-mouthed globular pot with narrow everted lip ; fine thin ware burnt to a brick-red and closely resembling that of the

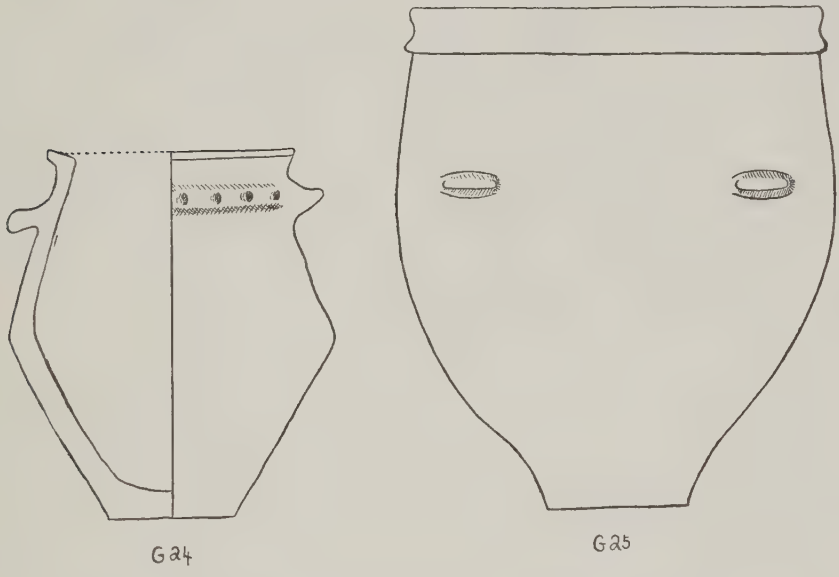


FIG. 44
CINERARY URNS FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{6}$)

beakers. Like most of the beakers, the pot has a definitely sunken base. Fig. 43. Ht. 9·6 cms. L.S. CXV.

G.27. Fragment of vessel with broad horizontally perforated lug on the shoulder ; conical body with distinct foot ; fine buff paste 5 mm. thick. Fig. 43. Ht. (to top of lug) 10·2 cms.

G.28. Cup of soft crumbling red ware blackened on the exterior ; neck is faintly hollowed and rim slopes outwards ; distinct foot. Fig. 43. Ht. 8·3 cms.

G.29. Base of small cup of similar ware. Fig. 43. Ht. of fragment 5 cms.

G.30. Cup of coarse yellowish ware with rough exterior ; uneven base so that cup rocks. Fig. 43. Ht. 10·8 cms.

G.31. Fragment of small faintly shouldered pot with hollowed neck ; smooth buff paste as in G.13 ; probably round-bottomed. Fig. 45. Ht. 8·3 cms.

G.32. Lower portion of a shouldered vessel of a hard yellowish paste, well-fired and with smoky exterior ; shoulder distinctly stepped. Fig. 45. Ht. to shoulder 7 cms.

G.33. Lid, bearing scars of a handle, of coarse gritty ware with thick black core and dull red surface, heavily blackened on lower face. Fig. 45. Diam. 16 cms. Thick 12 mm. L.S. CXLII. According to Dr. Lukis, four such covers were found at La Varde ; they varied from 6 to 12 inches in diameter, and the larger were as much as an inch thick.

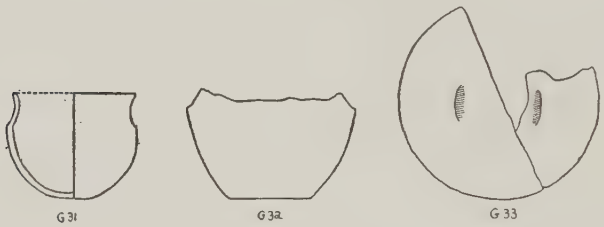


FIG. 45
POTTERY FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{6}$)

G.34. Perforated lug of soft brick-red ware burnt to dull buff on exterior. Length from top to bottom 4·5 cms. Breadth 2 cms. Fig. 46.

G.35. Small fragments of the upper parts of three urns with heavy raised bands, ornamented with finger-nail impressions, immediately below a thick everted and depressed lip. All three of a coarse gritty ware fired to a dull red or buff. Fig. 46.

G.36. Fragments (at least six urns represented) of a substantial well-fired greyish buff ware about 8 mm. thick. Fig. 46.

G.37. Fragment of hard buff ware 6–7 mm. thick, blackened on the exterior and ornamented by a row of small finger-tip imprints (a) ; also a shouldered fragment with similar ornament (b), and a reddish coloured fragment bearing three finger-tip impressions set triangle-wise (c). Fig. 46.

G.38. Fragment of foot of pedestal urn, coarse light paste with smooth grey surface. Fig. 42.

G.39. Fragment of foot of another pedestal urn, similar ware.

G.40. Fragment of ovate vessel with everted lip, hard chocolate

brown paste ; scroll-ornament executed by shallow grooves. Fig. 42. Ht. of fragment 10 cms.

G.41. Fragment of vessel with heavy projecting lip, hard grey ware. Gallo-Roman.

G.41a. A tray of thirty small fragments of Samian ware is labelled 'from cromlech, L'Ancresse' ; this pottery is said by J. W. Lukis to have come from the top stratum of human remains in the chamber of La Varde (*Journ. Ethnological Society*, II, 1869–70, p. 72).

FIG. 46
POTTERY FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. (× ⅓)

(g) *Spindlewhorls*

Five spindlewhorls or clay beads, biconical or conical with cupped top, gritty paste burnt dark red or brown ; all unornamented. Ht. from 12 mm. to 28 mm. Fig. 42. According to *Coll. Ant.*, II, 93, there were eight spindlewhorls from this tomb.

(h) *Hand-bricks*

Lukis also reported that *many* hand-bricks were found in this monument (*Arch. Journ.*, I, 149). But in the text of the *Collectanea*, when writing on the subject of hand-bricks, he merely says that they were first found *near* this site (V, 337) ; and in the published paper on the same subject he only mentions one as having been found in a megalithic monument, probably Le Creux es Faïes (*Arch. Journ.*, VII, 176).

METAL

Two fragments of thin bronze plate, about 1 mm. thick, the

largest 8·5 cms. long. Also a crumpled fragment of a shallow vessel or lid of an even thinner bronze plate with a raised and folded-over rim ; the length of this fragment is 9·5 cms. The finding of these fragments is not mentioned by Lukis.

STONE

i. Point (broken) of a blade of buff flint, one face a flat fracture-plane and unworked, the other with carefully worked edges and slightly domed back with traces of polish. L. of fragment 2·9 cms. Fig. 42, and Pl. VI, 5.

ii. Several flint chips including a narrow pointed flake ; none with secondary work.

iii. Shale disc. Diam. 25 mm. Thick 6 mm.

iv. Fragment of sandstone axe of irregular oval section ; broken end used as rubber. Width of cutting-edge (which is curved) 8 cms.

v. Axe of polished diorite with rounded cutting-edge and thin tapering butt, section unknown. Not identified. About

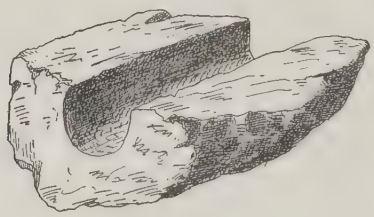


FIG. 47
QUERN (?) FROM PASSAGE-GRAVE, LA VARDE, GUERNSEY. FROM A DRAWING IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION. (× ⅓)

25 cms. long and said to have been found on the floor of the chamber in 1837. Figured *Coll. Ant.*, VI, ii, 179.

vi. Sandstone ' rubber ' of square section, rubbed smooth on all four faces. L. 8 cms. Also two thin slabs of diorite used as rubber along one edge. L. 6–7 cms.

vii. Granite muller, oval section ; top and bottom hollowed by battering.

viii. Fragments of saddle-back quern found ' strewed about '. Not identified. *Coll. Ant.*, VI, ii, 96.

ix. Another (?) quern ; a stone block across which runs a deep and wide U-shaped groove. Fig. 47. Not identified. *Coll. Ant.*, VI, ii, p. 175.

x. Flat ring of dark serpentine, highly polished. Diam. 4·8 cms.

Countersunk perforation. Diam. 1·5 cms. Fig. 26, above inner (p. 55).

xi. Small crescent of serpentine, dark, highly polished, and about 1·7 cms. long. Not identified. Found at La Varde in 1838 by Ernest Lukis. *Coll. Ant.*, VI, ii, 10. Fig. 42.

xii. Half of conical V-bored jet button. Diam. 1·9 cms. Fig. 42.

Bone

i. Two pointed bone implements, 7 and 6 cms. long.

ii. Squared strip of bone, rectangular section, broken. Length 5·7 cms. 6 mm. thick.

NOTE ON THE ANIMAL BONES FROM THE L'ANCRESSE MONUMENTS AND FROM LE DÉHUS (p. 131)

About 1872 the collection of animal bones found by Lukis in the Guernsey monuments, principally La Varde and Le Déhus, were examined by Dr. Leith Adams. This was after Lukis's death, and in the absence of precise information the collection of these bones was treated as a whole ; it is therefore impossible to group the remains according to the monuments in which they were found.

The first report, however, headed *Determination of Animal Remains Discovered by Mr. Lukis in Cromlechs, Lancresse,* must refer almost entirely to the bones from La Varde. This includes :

Cat - - -	Jaw and various teeth.
Sheep - -	Various teeth, a jaw, and a vertebra.
Goats - -	Various teeth.
Pig - - -	Various teeth, and two tusks probably of wild boars.
Horse - -	One molar.
Ox - - -	Many molars of which three were thought to be modern.
Birds - -	Bones of two or more species, indeterminable.
Frog - -	Leg-bone.
Fish - -	Jaw and gill-covering of a fish like the sea bream.

A second report includes the animal remains from Déhus ; the creatures identified are :

Beech Marten (*M. foina*). A jaw.

Fox (*C. vulpes*). Humerus and tooth.

Rabbit	Various bones.
Goat	Many bones and teeth.
Horse [1]	Teeth representing an animal of about 15 hands.
Cat [2]	Small domestic variety.
Pig	Abundant remains of a domestic breed.
Ox	Teeth of a small breed.
Birds	Bones of the domestic fowl.
	Swan (*C. olor*), several humeri.
	Razor Bill (*Alca torda*), humerus.
	Shag (*P. graculus*), two humeri.
	Fulmar (*F. glacialis*), humerus.
Fish	Wrasse (Julis), jaws.
	Bream (Sargus), two jaws.

Commenting on this, Dr. Leith Adams suggested that the presence of the domestic fowl might be accounted for by a modern picnic, and he also observed that he was not satisfied of the antiquity of some of the other bones. He added that the remains of ox, goat, horse, cat, and pig, all displayed the domestic character of the breeds; but in letters written to the Lukis family during the compilation of his reports he says that there is no doubt that the wild cat was represented (the same species as in Scotland, not the continental and West African variety); and to the list already given he added the hare, and the roebuck (an arm bone). He further observed that there was no trace of dog, and that many of the bones of ruminants were those of young animals, that is, kids, lambs, and calves.

REMAINS NEAR LA PLATTE MARE, L'ANCRESSE COMMON PARISH OF THE VALE

(Lat. 49° 29′ 56″ N. Long. 2° 32′ 15″ W.)

A ruined megalithic chamber surrounded by a circle of low boulders, and the adjacent ruins of another circle of the same kind, stand in the centre of the level stretch of common (18 feet above Mean Sea Level) between La Varde and Vale Church. The present appearance of the chamber is illustrated in the plan (Fig. 48, right) and the photo (Pl. XV, bottom).

The side-props enclose a small, irregular area about 7 feet across,

[1] At Le Déhus (see p. 136) Lukis says that the bones of cat and horse were among the superficial rubbish.

[2] See footnote 1.

the north half of which is still covered by what is probably the remaining portion of a big capstone that once covered the whole. This cap is supported on the north by a long, low block that is remarkable for the exact rectangular cut of the inner surface and top, and also for the series of cup-markings on its rougher eastern end. At the present level of the floor of the chamber this block is only 3 feet 3 inches high, but the height of the lower edge of the capstone over the centre of the enclosed area is 5 feet 6 inches, and the prop opposite on the south-west is of the same height.

DESCRIPTION OF CHAMBER

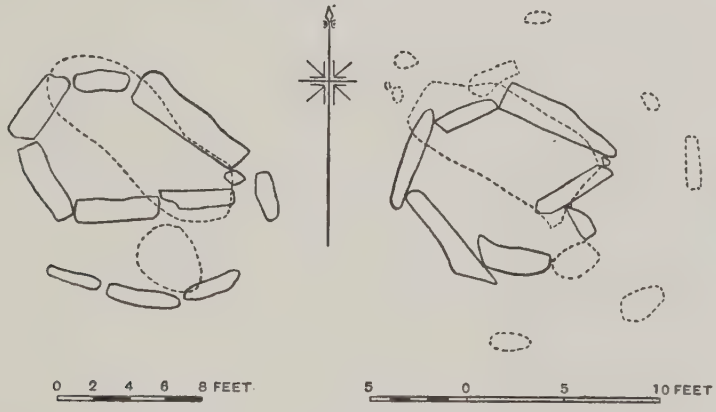


FIG. 48
PLANS OF MEGALITHIC CHAMBER, LA PLATTE MARE, GUERNSEY: LEFT, SIR H. DRYDEN, 1842; RIGHT, 1921

The line of props composing the chamber is broken on the east side, as the plan and photo show. A high stone stands at a right angle to the prop under the eastern end of the capstone, and to the south-west of this there is a small gap over which lies a fallen block, probably part of the capstone; the next prop to the south, if it is actually a prop, is only a low stone that is hardly visible in the photo. Although this gap is now clearly defined and suggests an intentional entrance, it is to be noted that a plan made in 1842 by Sir Henry Dryden (Fig. 48) plainly denies its existence, and shows the south-western wall as two long stones in line with no interval between them. A plan by J. W. Lukis agrees with Dryden's in both these respects. In view of the disturbed state of the monument speculation is unprofitable, but it may be that this part of the structure was subsequently confused by unknown persons who wanted to make an entrance so that the little chamber could be used as a cattle-pen, a fate that has befallen other Channel Island monuments.

STRUCTURE ALTERED SINCE 1842

The existence of this monument was known to Joshua Gosselin, who

named it in his paper of 1811. Lukis made a rough survey of it in that year, but so little could be seen owing to the brambles which then covered it that his sketch has little value. In 1837 F. C. Lukis, Jun., and his brother W. C. Lukis, digging haphazard, unearthed some ornamented pottery near one of its props, and this determined Lukis to undertake a more complete examination, which took place in October, 1838. He found evidence of very considerable disturbance, and discovered only a few more fragments of this decorated ware, an arrowhead, and some stone mullers. The monument was then left until 1840, when the remains of the other structure to the east were found; only a few props were to be seen, and these suggested that they were part of a circular enclosure of about the same size as that surrounding the adjacent monument. Nothing was found within the area of this second circle. Returning to the first structure, two polished stone axes were found 'nearly beneath' the long stone under the north edge of the capstone; then the surrounding 'bank of sand' was examined, and about twelve stones of the outer circle were brought to light. One of these on the north-west side had an upper edge that was markedly worn and, according to the illustration, it had something of the appearance of a saddle-quern. In Lukis's view, it had been used for the grinding of stone implements. It is no longer visible.

EXCAVATION

It was in 1840 that the series of cup-markings on the exterior eastern edge of the long north stone were first noticed. According to an illustration in the paper describing the discovery (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* III (1847), p. 342) there were twelve distinct cups, but a water-colour in the *Collectanea* shows only eleven (Pl. XV), while in 1870 Oliver could not find more than nine (*Journ. of Science* XXVI (1870), p. 152n.). At present seven can still be seen clearly, but the rest are hidden below the turf. The cups are confined to the outside edge of the end of the block, which is not more than 6 inches thick; they are shallow circular depressions varying from 1 to 2 inches in diameter. The position of some of them can be identified on the photo (Pl. XV, bottom).[1]

CUP-MARKINGS

Of the second structure, 40 feet or so to the east, there is little to be said except that the remaining stones seemed to have formed part of a low circle about 15 feet in diameter. Two of them are now exposed to a height of 3 feet above the ground, while the third, the middle one of the three large stones, is only half that height. They stand in a slight hollow in the ground, and this area was excavated by Lukis; but no finds are

SECOND STRUCTURE

[1] For a note on cup-marked stones in Guernsey, see *S.G.* (1896), p. 95. Another has recently (1927) been found on La Hougue de Carteret, near Saumarez Park; here there are two or three large cups measuring 3 to 4 inches in diameter.

PASSAGE-GRAVE ON LA VARDE, LOOKING NORTH-EAST

LA PLATTE MARE, LOOKING SOUTH
From a Sketch in the Lukis Collection

LA MARE ÈS MAUVES

LA PLATTE MARE, LOOKING WEST

MEGALITHIC REMAINS, L'ANCRESSE COMMON, GUERNSEY

recorded. There is no trace of any connecting stones between the site of this circle and the adjacent chamber.

FINDS FROM THE CHAMBER

POTTERY

G.42. Fragment of beaker of a paste bright red throughout; zone-ornament of stamped hatched bands with a single stamped row of dots immediately below the rim. Fig. 49. Ht. 12·8 cms.

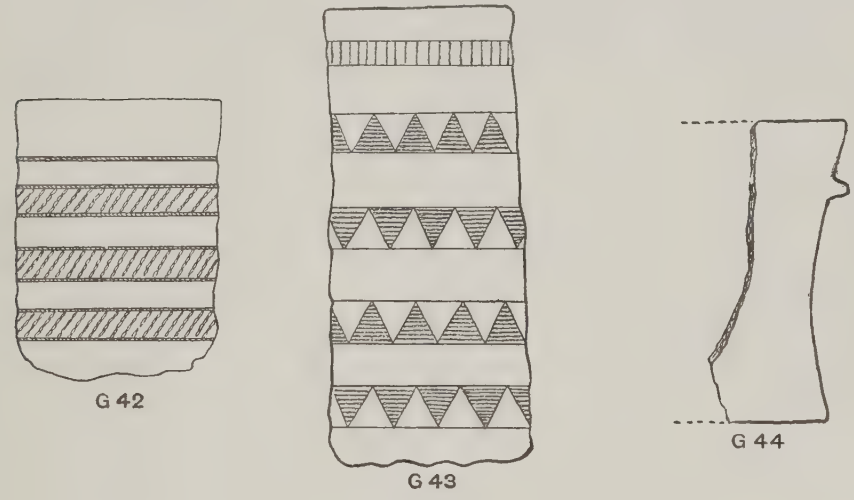


FIG. 49
POTTERY, LA PLATTE MARE, GUERNSEY. (× ½)

G.43. Fragment of beaker, chocolate-brown and highly burnished; ornamented with bands containing alternately upright and pendent triangles each filled with horizontal lines of dots; a narrower belt filled by vertical bars of dots runs beneath the rim. Fig. 49. Ht. 14·7 cms.

G.44. Fragment of small cylindrical pot of a soft, roughly modelled greyish ware, blackened on the exterior; has a single projecting boss 18 mm. below the lip. Fig. 49. Ht. 8 cms.

STONE

i. Axe of highly polished porphyry with rounded cutting-edge, pointed oval section, and thin, squared butt. L. 12·8 cms. Fig. 15, i. Lukis Series, 58.

ii. Axe of speckled wacke, highly polished, with rounded cutting edge, oval section with short, square sides, blunt, tapering butt. Fig. 15, v. L. 13·5 cms. L.S. 59.

iii. Flint arrowhead, tanged and barbed. L. 3 cms. Not identified. *Coll. Ant., II*, 107, i. Probably Pl. VI, 11.

CIST NEAR LA MARE ÈS MAUVES, L'ANCRESSE COMMON, PARISH OF THE VALE

(Lat. 49° 30′ 8″ N. Long. 2° 32′ 15″. W.)

The ruins of one or more cists (Pl. XV), taking their name from an adjacent depression that was formerly a pool and known as La Mare ès Mauves, are situated on the flat common at the foot of La Varde on the east side.

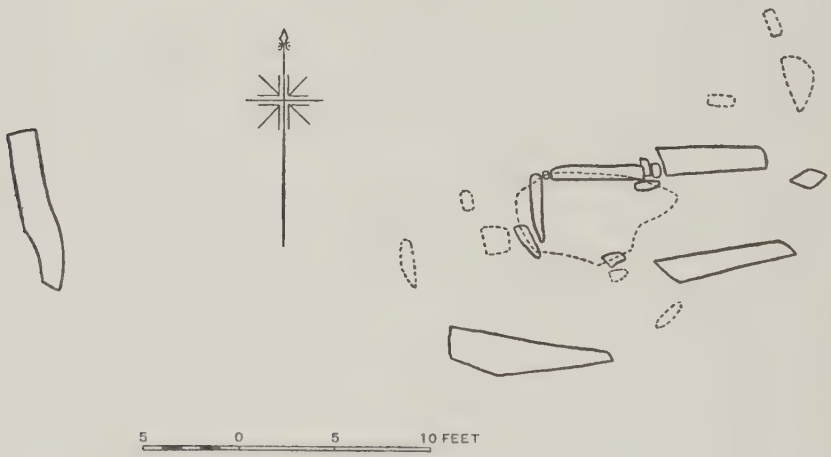


FIG. 50
PLAN OF CIST, LA MARE ÈS MAUVES, GUERNSEY (1921)

Lukis examined the site in 1837. He was attracted to the spot by a small hump projecting from the top of a stone half-buried in the ground, for he thought this might have been the pivot of a *logan* or rocking-stone that Joshua Gosselin had told him once existed in the neighbourhood of La Roque Balan. But after cutting away the turf he found that this hump was a purely natural formation, and that the block was, in fact, the covering stone of a small cist. This cap is 8 feet long, 4 feet wide, and 15 inches thick, and its under-surface is now 2 feet above the present floor of the cist ; two single long stones form the northern and western walls, but on the south the capstone is now supported by only one narrow upright (Fig. 50).

Trenching to the east, Lukis found that the cist was continued by two long stones on the north and south sides, though there was no covering stone over the area between them. The eastern end of this further part is shown in the old plans (Fig. 51) as being closed, and Lukis said that ' a deep-laid stone ' lay across it ; but if it still exists, it is now buried again, for all that can be seen is a small upright 2 feet 6 inches high outside the opening at the east end. Lukis considered that he was dealing with two separate cists, and he says of the one remaining capstone that two props supported its western edge, one long stone its north edge (though the space between this and the capstone was filled with smaller stones), and that its east end was supported by a rough dry wall ; this suggests that a tiny dry wall divided the area into two compartments.

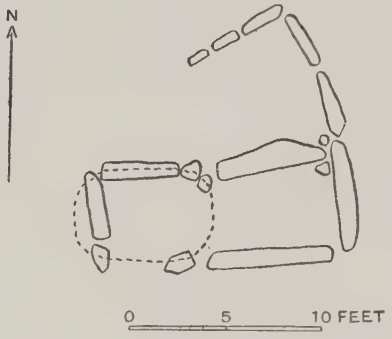


FIG. 51
PLAN (AFTER J. W. LUKIS) OF CIST, LA MARE ÈS MAUVES, GUERNSEY

Some lines of stones on the north side of the cist were also discovered ; Figure 51, which seems to be the most accurate of the various plans, shows their position. There is also mention of a second line beyond them.

Various mullers and a portion of a saddle-quern were found near the eastern end of the large block on the south of the cist ;[1] and this quern is figured (*Coll. Ant.*, VI, ii, 149) together with two perforated stones, one a disc and the other thicker and rhomboidal, both of which also came from this site. A few fragments of unornamented pottery, gritty reddish-brown wares of varying thickness, were found in each of the divisions of the chamber.

The ground in the neighbourhood of the big stone 24 feet to the west of the cist was also examined, and at the base of the stone itself some more sherds were found with a few animal bones.

[1] In the *Collectanea* (V., 64) it is said that the quern was found ' in the excavation of the cist '.

OTHER REMAINS ON L'ANCRESSE COMMON, PARISH OF THE VALE

REMAINS NEAR MARTELLO TOWER 7

About 80 yards to the north-east of the cist at La Mare ès Mauves, and 100 feet south of Martello Tower No. 7, are some other remains now almost completely ruined. Two long stones, 7 feet in length and set about 3 feet apart and lying in an east to west direction, may be the sides of a cist, and the plans among the Lukis papers agree in showing that a narrow block formerly closed its western end. Six feet or so to the north towards the tower are more stones that might represent either another cist or a small circular enclosure. Twenty feet from the first cist mentioned here, in a S.S.E. direction, are

FIG. 52
REMAINS NEAR MARTELLO TOWER NO. 7, L'ANCRESSE, GUERNSEY

the remains of a large stone circle over 50 feet in diameter; the few stones of it left are 1 foot to $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high and are set at intervals varying from 9 to 18 inches.

The rough plan (Fig. 52) will give a general idea of the position of these stones on this site near Tower No. 7 as they are seen to-day. But these remains were not in their present ruined condition when Lukis

examined them in 1837 after his excavation at La Mare ès Mauves. He did not give any detailed account of his work, while his plans are in the highest degree confusing; but it seems that he found several distinct graves, and he records that some pottery fragments, stone mullers, and many flint chips, came from the site. As for the large circle, his plan shows it as well-nigh complete, and inside it were two cists; so that it is certain, therefore, that it was made for sepulchral, and not for ceremonial, purposes. The text (*Coll.*, V, 66) continues: 'The circle of rude stones was still visible when visited on the 19th September 1867, and the interior cists with their side-stones had not been moved since our examination in 1837.'

OTHER REMAINS

There seems to have been another site farther to the east, south of Tower No. 6 and north of La Roque Balan, but the allusions to a circle here are so vague that it is difficult to be sure that Lukis is not referring to the circle already mentioned. He says that stone mullers and 'a trace or two' of red pottery were found in its area, but there are no further particulars, and the second circle-site cannot be identified on the ground.

FIG. 53
G. 138: VASE FROM LA HOUGUE CÂTELLIER, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

It is also recorded that a stone grave was found on the east side of 'the stony hougue' in the neighbourhood of Les Mielles. This hougue is probably La Hougue ès Vaneaux, a rocky hillock 150 yards to the south-east of Tower No. 7.

LE TRÉPIED AT LA HOUGUE CÂTELLIER

The name Le Trépied is well known in connexion with the Hougue Câtellier, and is now sometimes applied to the Martello Tower on the hougue. Some pottery fragments found on the site of the supposed megalithic monument by Mr. Hocart are now in the Guille-Allès Museum; they include a few pieces of soft, gritty ware, imperfectly fired and of a deep brown colour, and a number of sherds of hard brown ware, some ornamented with ribs and grooves; with these are some coarser fragments with a 'smeared' surface, and a tiny vase of brown ware with a blackened exterior—G. 138 (Fig. 53). All this pottery seems to be of Early Iron Age date.

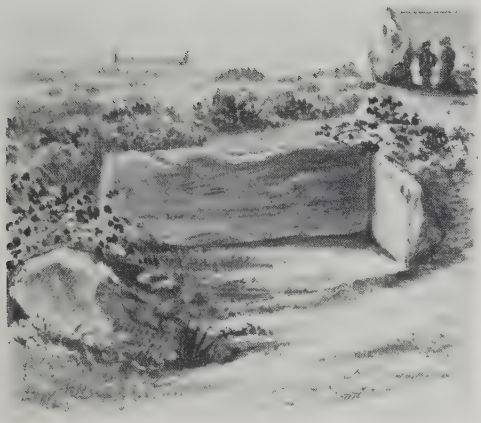
In some MS. notes made by Miss Carey, after a visit to L'Ancresse with Mr. Hocart in 1909, it is recorded that parallel lines of stones could still be identified on the site of Le Trépied. 'In the next field' there was a large ring of stones. *S.G.*, 1921, p. 57, No. 106.

LE GIBET DES FAÏES ON LA HOUGUE PATRIS

Le Gibet des Faïes was described by those who remembered it before its destruction as three upright stones supporting a fourth (MacCulloch, *Guernsey Folklore*, 128). Both in the Lukis Museum and the Guille-Allès Museum there are pottery fragments from La Hougue Patris, plain brown ware probably of La Tène date; these were presumably collected by Mr. Hocart. *S.G.*, 1904, p. 305; 1921, p. 57, No. 107.

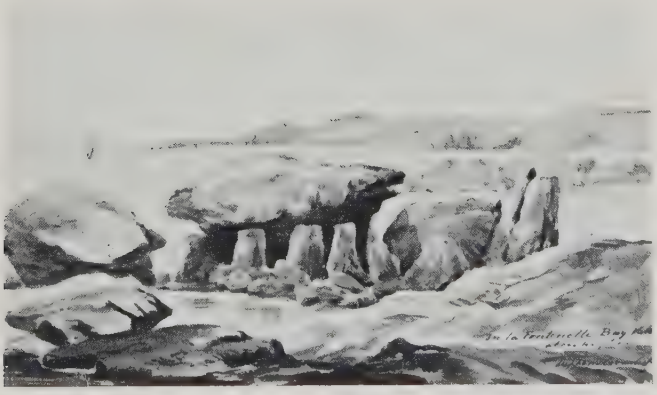
SUPPOSED SUBMERGED STRUCTURE IN FONTENELLE BAY

This 'supposed cromlech' is illustrated by a water-colour sketch (Pl. XVI) in the *Collectanea Antiqua*, but there is no reference to it in the text; nor is there any information as to its exact locality apart from the note on the sketch itself that the structure stood above the half-tide line. The view-point of the picture, however, shows that the site was on the western shore of Fontenelle Bay. The large block has certainly fallen from its supports since the drawing was made, but there is, nevertheless, a formation of stones to be seen in the bay that corresponds roughly with the illustration, supposing the capstone to have collapsed. A diamond-shaped block, $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet long and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick, still surmounts several smaller blocks, of which two are upright; leading from this block in an easterly direction are two rows of stones, all fallen, set in straight lines 3 feet apart, with one block in the interval between them at the eastern end. There are five blocks in the north line, and two or three in the south line; the length from the eastern end of the lines to the western end of the supposed capstone is about 35 feet. It is, of course, very doubtful whether these really represent the remains of an artificial structure, for they are surrounded on the rocky shore by innumerable blocks of much the same size and appearance. However, the stones here described seem to have a special prominence, and their plan is particularly noticeable about one hour before or after low tide. The site is very near the low-water mark, and not above the half-tide line as Lukis said; it is, however, in that part of the shore where the drawing shows that the supposed structure stood. The following bearings taken in April of 1921 would help to its identification: Beacon at sea 86° 30′, Martello Tower No. 4, 260° 30′, Semaphore at Fort le Marchant 329° (all Magnetic).



LE TOMBEAU DU GRAND SARRAZIN

REMAINS ON LA GROSSE HOUGUE



PARTIALLY SUBMERGED STRUCTURE, FONTENELLE BAY

MEGALITHIC REMAINS IN NORTH-EASTERN GUERNSEY

All from water-colour sketches in the Lukis Collection

WEATHER-STONE AT LA MOYE, PARISH OF THE VALE

This ' weather-stone ' can scarcely take rank as a menhir, since it is only 2 feet in height, but it is none the less an object of considerable interest. It is a small natural boulder (Pl. XVIII), having two fissures in the form of a cross upon one face, and it stands upright in a field called La Houmière at the side of the road leading from the eastern gate of L'Ancresse Common. It is a formidable *pierre sainte*, for the hay must never be cut round this stone until all the other hay in the neighbourhood has been cut and carted, otherwise storm will ruin the uncut crop ; a little island of hay is therefore left around it until the very end of the hay-making (MacCulloch, *Guernsey Folklore*, p. 129, note). Mr. Hocart of Les Mielles informed Miss Carey that there was another stone, of the same nature but about a foot higher, near Les Hautgards at Le Grand Marais in the Vale parish. It had a cross on the top, and was also supposed to bring rain if the grass was cut around it. It was destroyed in the middle of the last century.

LE DÉHUS, PARADIS. PARISH OF THE VALE

(Lat. 49° 29′ 52″ N. Long. 2° 30′ 25″ W.)

The large passage-grave known as Le Déhus stands on flat ground 50 feet above sea-level at Paradis in the parish of the Vale. Though only partially exposed, it seems to have been a familiar object to the inhabitants of the Clos du Valle for many years before its excavation by Lukis, as a Livre de Perchage of 1753 mentions *l'Autel de Déhus*. Lukis often spells the name *Du Tus* or *Du D'hus*, for that was, he says, the manner of its pronunciation by the country-folk ; and another variation that he uses is *l'Autel du Tuesc*. It is also said to have been called *l'Autel du Grand Sarrazin*, just as a neighbouring cist was known as *Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin*. The name Déhus is exceedingly interesting ; it was applied to a part of the Clos du Valle, probably the district near the monument, as early as 1307 (*Rent Rolls of the Priory of St. Michel du Valle*), so that there is no doubt of its antiquity. One view is that it is connected with the names of the Gaulish gods Dis or Esus, but another etymology associates it with the Gallic *dusii*, the *daemones* mentioned by St. Augustine (*De Civitate Dei*, XV, 23). *Duz*, *teuz*, or *teus*, are Breton terms for imps or goblins, and, according to two authorities (Métivier, *Dict. Franco-Normand*, s.v. Déhus, and La Villemarqué,

THE NAME DÉHUS

Barzas-Briez, cf. MacCulloch, *Guernsey Folklore*, p. 120, and Tourtel in *S.G.*, IV, 1900–4, 219, No. 537a), these little people were popularly believed to dance around, or even dwell in, the rough stone monuments. It is very probable, nevertheless, that the word *Déhus* is not a Keltic fairy-name at all, but is simply the Germanic element *dûs* (ON. *dys*), meaning a heap or barrow (cf. the Danish *dysse*= cairn or dolmen) that is to be found as an element in various old German place names such as Duisberg (see E. Förstemann, *Altdeutsches namenbuch, II, s.v. dûs*). The correspondence between the Danish megalith-name *dysse* and the Guernsey megalith-name *D'hus*, also *Dis* in Les Terres du Dis (cf. p. 00), is sufficiently close to make it difficult to believe that the two names are not connected, and it seems, therefore, that a derivation of Déhus from the ON. *dys*, thus bringing the name into line with the Norse *pouquelaye* (p. 15), also a megalith-name in the Channel Islands and Normandy, is at present the most reasonable explanation of the name of this monument.

During the closing years of the eighteenth century, when the stone-trade of the island first became an important industry, the exposed capstones were in imminent danger of being broken up for exportation. In order to prevent this, Mr. John de Havilland bought the site of 'La Pierre du Déhus' with the hougue on which it stood, in all 4 perches of land; and the monument, which is perhaps the most interesting and important megalithic structure in the Channel Islands, was thus preserved. The debt of gratitude owing to this gentleman is a large one.

MR. JOHN DE HAVILLAND

Apart from the prolonged excavations by the Lukis family, the surroundings of the monument have been modified by the building of a wall on the western side, and the enclosure of the structure within iron railings. Lukis, however, stated that when he first saw the monument it was almost completely buried in an artificial hougue, or tumulus; but it is to be noted that the earliest picture of Déhus (*Archaeologia*, XVII, p. 256, Pl. XX) shows the west capstones completely uncovered.

HOUGUE

There is no doubt that there was a surrounding circle of stones. In 1837 Lukis describes this outer circle as being nearly perfect. One plan shows a circle of thirty stones enclosing the structure, but another, made between 1844 and 1847, and which seems to be more accurate, shows only nineteen. The diameter of this circle is given as 60 feet. Parts of it can still be traced, though very little remains. When the owner of the adjacent field built the wall on the west side of the monument, he incorporated in it several of the stones of the circle, so that some, at

SURROUNDING CIRCLE

any rate, are preserved; and one or two free-standing stones to the north and north-west of the chamber are still in position.

One of the most remarkable peculiarities of this monument was the prodigious quantity of limpet shells found in the structure, not only among and over the human remains deposited in the chamber, but also all the way up the earth-packing between the props to the level of the capstones. There is no doubt of the ritual significance of the shell deposits that accompanied the burials in many of the Channel Island megaliths, but here their presence in such overwhelming masses suggests that the monument was actually built on the site of an ancient shell-midden. It is also to be noted that the 50-foot raised beach has been recognized in the foundations of the structure.

SHELL-MIDDEN?

In 1919 Major Carey Curtis made a careful survey of Le Déhus, and his plans (Fig. 54) will show the form of the structure as it is seen to-day. The long axis of the monument lies 19° 40′ N. of E. The stone used, except for the first and largest capstone, is the local grey granite. The western chamber, 11 feet wide and 20 feet long, is approached by a passage 11 feet in length and generally about 3 feet in width. Outside the walls are four side-chambers, two on the north side and two on the south. The largest of these (A on plan) is an enclosure roughly 5 feet square. Side-chamber A and C can be entered from the interior of the main structure by gaps in the lines of side-props. Side-chamber B can be entered from A owing to the irregular form of two of the props, but it is improbable that a passage between them was intended. The fourth side-chamber (D), though touching the south side of C, is detached from the main structure and can be entered only from the top.

DESCRIPTION OF CHAMBER

There are seven capstones now roofing the chamber and passage; but the seventh or easternmost had fallen and was placed in its present position in 1898. Side-chambers A and B have still their covering stones, but the capstones of the two on the south side have been removed. A block of stone, now broken in two, that may be one of these missing caps, lies outside the structure to the west of C close to the southern end of the second and third capstones of the main chamber.

The present level of the floor of the main chamber gives this a height of 6 feet 2 inches under the western cap. This first cap is a block of sienite 15 feet long, 7 feet 6 inches wide, and 3 feet 9 inches thick. The second, on the under-surface of which a human figure has been incised (p. 146), is a granite slab of smaller dimensions; in prehistoric times it had been supported inside the chamber by a granite pillar that is nearly square in section, and that tapers towards its base; at half its height

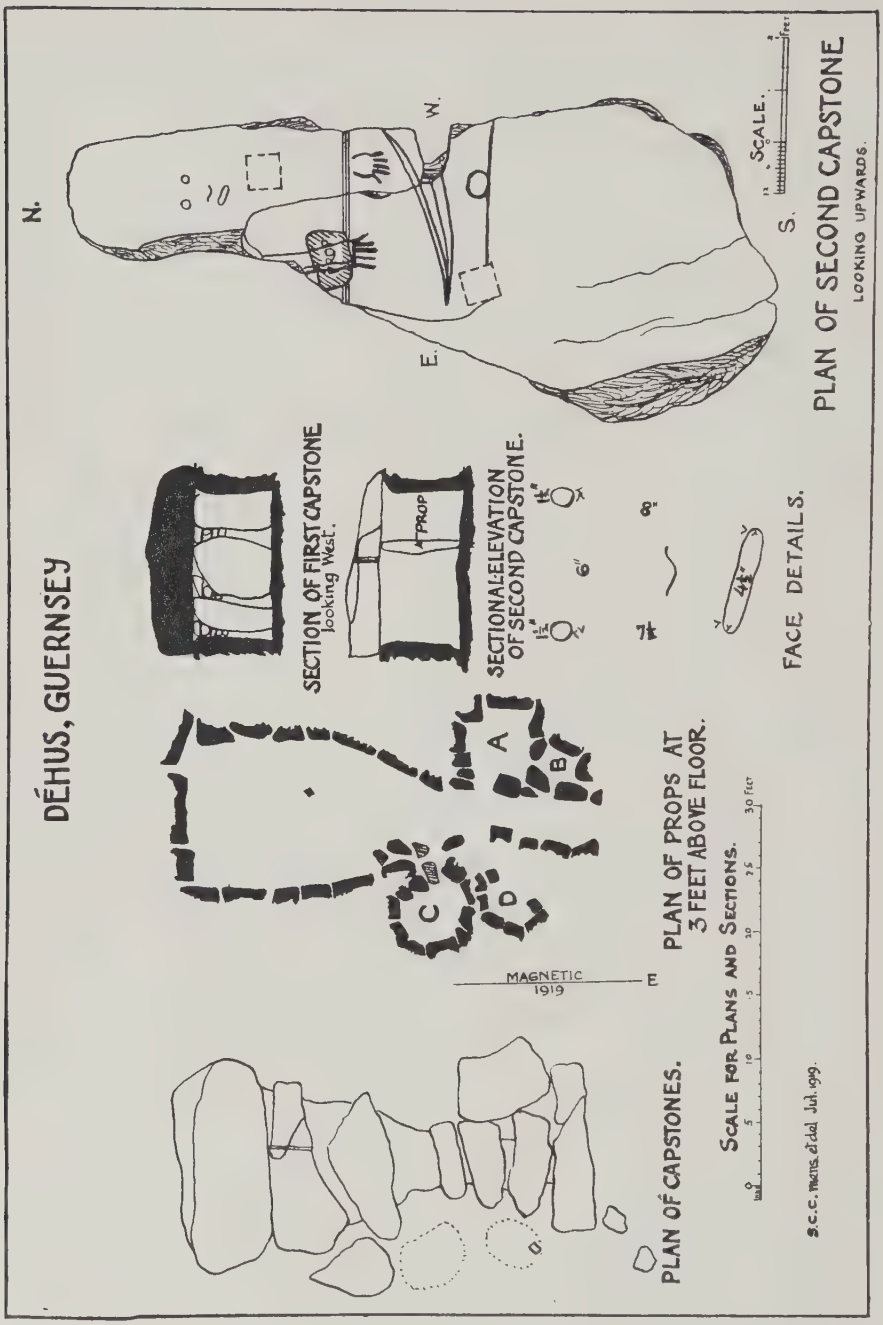


FIG. 54
PLAN AND ELEVATIONS, WITH DETAILS OF ENGRAVING, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY:
BY MAJOR S. CAREY CURTIS

this pillar is 1 foot 3 inches wide and 1 foot thick. A large piece of the northern end of the second cap had broken off and fallen into the chamber at an early period; it was replaced in 1898 and bound in position by wire ropes; at the same time two oak props were added, one on each side of the pillar, to prevent further collapse.

EXCAVATION OF LE DÉHUS

I. Greater Part of Main Chamber, and the Passage (1837)

In the *Collectanea* (V, 21) Lukis describes the monument as he saw it in 1809, and it was also described and illustrated by Joshua Gosselin in 1811 (*Archaeologia*, XVII, 255). There were three large capstones visible at the west end, while a fourth, almost completely buried, could be seen a short distance away. Another stone, 9 feet long, lay at the east edge of the mound, and to the north and south of this appeared several stones of the surrounding circle. This was also the state of the monument in 1837 when Lukis returned to it and began a series of excavations that lasted for over ten years.

Digging below the first capstone, he cleared the western end and southern half of the chamber to a depth of 7 feet, but in this preliminary examination he says that he found earth and stony rubbish only. He noted the pillar in the chamber and also the large fallen fragment of the second capstone, though he left the northern side of the chamber untouched. Working in an easterly direction, he then proceeded to open up what he called the 'second chamber', that is, the area between the eastern edge of the third capstone and the fifth cap. In the passage under the fifth capstone he found two upright pillars forming a kind of door. These are no longer in the position in which Lukis found them, for they have been moved from the passage, and now lean against the southern props of the western chamber. They are 4 feet 4 inches and 4 feet in height respectively; the taller stone has a triangular section with two smooth faces 9 inches broad, and a third rougher face 11 inches across, the measurements being taken at half its height; the second and shorter stone is oval in section, and is 1 feet 2 inches wide and 8 inches thick. The various plans made by Lukis and his sons show that these pillars stood originally between the fourth prop from the east in the southern passage wall and the large block immediately opposite to it. In his written description Lukis suggests that they stood close together on the north side of the passage, so that the entrance was between the more southern one of the two and the south wall of props; but in the plans

they are shown standing on either side of the passage so that the entrance would be between them. This is the position that is indicated on the plan shown here (Fig. 55).

As he passed from under the third capstone in clearing his ' second chamber ', Lukis found ' vast quantities ' of limpet shells, and their number increased as he worked eastwards until the layer of shells was 20 inches thick. It was in this part of the monument between the third and fifth capstones that human remains were first discovered. He describes

FIG. 55
PLAN OF PASSAGE-GRAVE, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY (AFTER MAJOR S. CAREY CURTIS)

these finds in notes dated 7, 9, and 12 September 1837, and written at the time of the excavation :

> ' On undermining the embedded capstones to the east, and removing a large quantity of rubbish and stones and bones of horse and cat which were superficial, we arrived at an enormous heap of limpet shells of an apparently more recent date than those at L'Ancresse, for their texture was much harder . . . ; after clearing away bushels of these shells, human bones were turned up. These were unburnt and lay mixed with the shells.[1] In the centre between the third and fourth stones two skeletons were found, one of an adult and the other of a child of ten years old, its lower jaw still possessing the milk molars with the permanent ones underneath. A third skeleton was found under the third stone ; all these were much decayed. These were found at a depth of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet, but on sinking about a spade or two deeper through a bed of nothing but limpet shells, human bones again appeared in abundance, lying irregularly [he wrote originally *very nearly E. and W.*], some embedded in limpet shells

[1] Later he said that the bones and shells were so decomposed that together they looked like ' a bed of white clay '.

only, though some had a little mould around them. The number of young skeletons was here proportionally . . . [illegible]. Teeth of mice and rabbits were found mixed with the human. A nearly circular flint having a hole in its centre (probably natural) was found here; also a tube of bone . . . having a hole bored through it, [vi, p. 154]. The skull of the common blackbird (*Turdus merula*) was found mixed with the lower stratum of human bones, very well preserved. On the south side, and closely in contact with the supports of the third and fourth capstones, were found two small drinking cups [G. 68 and 69, p. 153], one above the other, with the mouths directed southwards, these being mixed with and surrounded by human bones. One contained nothing but grit and mould, the other mould and the lower half of a humerus, the upper fractured end sticking out, evidently showing that it had been disturbed since its first committal to the dust.'

Two other extracts from notes made soon after these early excavations are worth quoting. The first confirms the statement that in this part of the chamber the interments were found in two distinct levels :

' Human bones intermixed with fragments of urns or vases increased in all directions, and after passing the lowest layer of shells and broken urns, we came to the first or deepest stratum of human bodies and loam and vases.'

The second extract reads :

' An abundance of limpet shells was also found which toward the east increased in quantity to a depth of 20 inches. Upon them lay the stones and rubbish, but beneath them animal bones became intermixed. A thick layer of earth and limpet shells followed, mixed with a dark grey mould in which human ashes and bones became abundant. In this and the next layer of yellowish clay, human skeletons, bones, urns, stone and bone implements, and fragments of pottery were observed, the whole resting upon the alluvial soil of this part of the coast. The floor had not a pavement of flat stones, as that of the Altar at L'Ancresse, neither were the bones so generally nor so distinctly burnt as in that cromlech.'

It does not seem possible to decide from the evidence of these notes whether the cremated remains were in both, or in one only, of the two strata of human remains.

EXCAVATION OF LE DÉHUS—(*Continued*)

II. Side-chamber A (1837)

Traces of an additional structure were noticed in the surface of the mound outside the north wall or props, and Lukis left his excavations in the main passage in order to clear this area. He soon uncovered a fair-sized slab of stone that proved to be the cap of a side-chamber. In shape this chamber is nearly square, measuring 5 feet 3 inches from east to west and 5 feet 5 inches from north to south, and it is 4 feet 9 inches in height to the top of its props ; the capstone is 16 inches thick.

Lukis worked his way into the chamber from the passage through a gap in the wall of props, and he says that he found it ' nearly filled ' with limpet shells, animal bones, human bones, and pottery. The stratification is not described, but his remarks suggest that the human remains were confined to the floor-level. However, when the Société Jersiaise visited Déhus in 1916, Mr. Joseph Sinel found a recognizable piece of a human jaw in a mass of limpet shells and clay, and this was embedded between two props at about the height that a jaw might be expected if a skeleton had been buried in a kneeling or squatting position against the two uprights in question. This is interesting, because such a position happens to be the manner of burial that it is known was adopted in side-chamber B (p. 140). But all Lukis says is that the human bones he found were so decayed that they afforded no clue as to the nature of the interment.

The grave-furniture consisted of well-preserved pottery vases, and Lukis remarked that their shape differed from those he had discovered in the main chamber. He also found some small ' ornaments ' of bone, and a polished serpentine axe which lay upon a stone ledge at the right of the entrance.

In the rubbish, and so presumably in the subsequent filling of the side-chamber, were several fragments of vessels of which other portions had already been found in the main chamber. One of the vessels distributed thus was the splendid beaker G45 ; the base of this was found under the capstone of the side-chamber, but the whole of the remainder was discovered later in the great western chamber of the main structure.

III. Remains near Pillar in Main Chamber (1839)

When Lukis resumed his excavations at Le Déhus he worked at the northern side of the western chamber, which hitherto had not been

properly cleared. He confined his attention, however, to the area under the northern ends of the second and third capstones, so that the floor under the fallen piece of the second capstone was left untouched on this occasion.

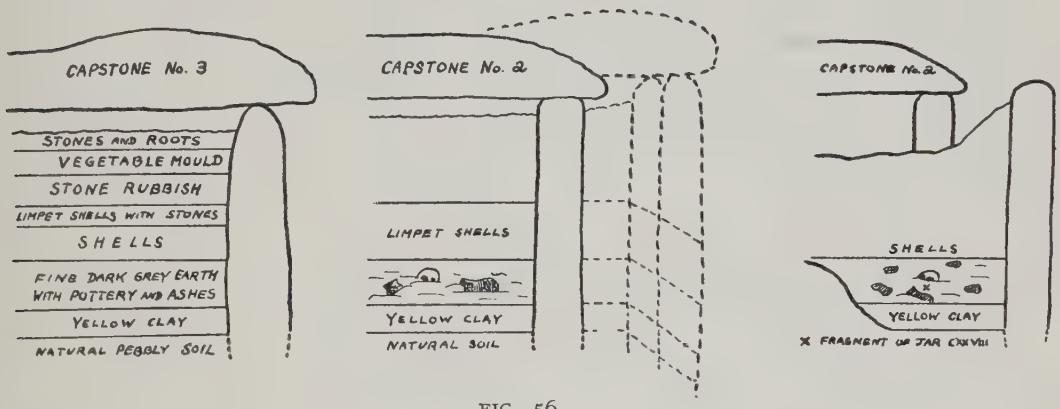


FIG. 56
SECTIONS (AFTER LUKIS) IN MAIN CHAMBER, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY (TO NO SCALE)

Figure 56, based on sketches in his *Collectanea*, shows the succession of strata he found in this part of the structure. He did not give any detailed account of his work, though he recorded that the yellow clay covering the natural floor contained no remains of any kind. At the base of the stone pillar, which he had purposely left with a considerable mass of material round it, it was found that the bed of limpet shells above the dark-grey earth was so compact and hard that it could only be broken through with the help of a pick-axe. Underneath this bed, and near the

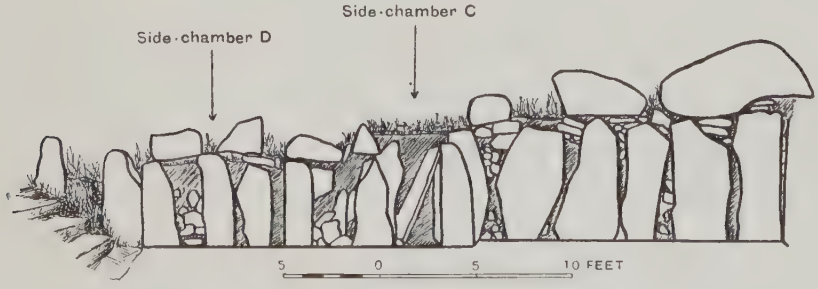


FIG. 57
ELEVATION OF SOUTH WALL (INTERIOR), LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY

base of the pillar, was a layer of decayed human bones, three or four inches deep, that could easily be traced in the dark earth ; one well-preserved jaw was recovered from this. Above and below these bones, pottery was found. Figure 56 (right) is a section made here, and it will

be seen that it marks the position of one fragment of the big beaker G45 which lies among other sherds at the bottom among the yellow clay. The base of this beaker, as has been said, was found on the top of the contents of side-chamber A ; and the rest of it was found much later under the fallen block in the main chamber.

It was seen that the stone pillar was embedded in the natural soil ; and Lukis had no doubt that the funeral-deposits had been placed against and around its base after its erection.

IV. Side-chamber B (1844)

In September of 1844 it was decided to find out what lay beneath a small block immediately to the east of the capstone of side-chamber A. It was only possible to work from the top, and the block itself was therefore temporarily removed. It was at once realized that a second side-chamber lay beneath it. This was seen to be filled to within 10 inches of the under-surface of the cap by a mixture of limpet shells and loose earth. Several fragments of pottery were found on the surface of this filling, but it was believed that these had been thrown in under the capstone during the excavation of the adjacent side-chamber seven years before.

A description of the excavation of this second side-chamber is given in Lukis's diary under the date of 11 September 1844. Working downwards through the limpet shells,

> ' Portions of a skull and human teeth were thrown out ; on examining these and the place from which they came, it became apparent that two skulls at least were there ; portions of jaws, teeth, and arm bones, then ribs, etc., until the pelvis and thigh bones were discovered *in situ* ; and in a short time the Doctor [his eldest son] was enabled to take up each bone from the proper spot, where two skeletons had been put in a crouching or kneeling position, thus situated as to denote an originally disposed upright interment. This singular state of this small chamber would easily give countenance to the hypothesis of the two persons having been buried alive. The teeth and bones could not quite agree with those of decrepitude or age.'

Lukis has naturally described the discovery of the two skeletons on more than one occasion, and some information is added afterwards that supplements the account in the diary. The top of the skulls were found about 6 inches below the upper surface of the mass of limpet shells and

earth that filled the chamber, one a little to the west of the central point and the other slightly to its east. The skeletons were side by side (Fig. 58), but one faced north and the other south. Lukis thought that they were in an ordinary kneeling position with the arms hanging downwards and the elbows pressing against the pelvic girdle ; but, according to his original illustration, reproduced here, the femora were not vertical, so that squatting on the heels is a better description of their position than kneeling. The skeletons were adjudged to be adult males, and were about the same height ; but the bones were very much decayed, and now there are only fragments of two skulls in the Lukis Museum

FIG. 58
' KNEELING SKELETONS ' IN SIDE-CHAMBER B, LE DÉHUS : FROM SKETCH IN LUKIS'S DIARY

that can be referred to this interesting burial. Writing to the *Guernsey Star* in 1847 (4 September), Lukis says :

> ' We were rewarded by finding every bone in its relative position, excepting when decomposition had more rapidly destroyed the part. Sections and drawings were made accordingly, and the whole was filled up again before the evening, by which time the exposure to the atmosphere had caused great changes in the remains.'

If Lukis left the chamber filled, some one else must have subsequently cleared it again ; but there is no record of the second clearance.

Lukis says definitely that no pottery was found in the chamber. Limpet shells were present in such abundance that they ' apparently formed the chief material in which they [the skeletons] had been buried '. Dr. F. C. Lukis added the information that the floor on which the skeletons knelt was formed of two small blocks of granite ; and he considered that their heads must originally have been in contact with the capstone.

The height of the under-surface of the capstone—a small stone only 6 inches thick—is 4 feet 2 inches above the present floor level. The greatest interior width of the chamber is 3 feet 6 inches.

V. Side-chamber C (1847)

In August of 1847 J. W. Lukis and his brother Francis, when clearing the ground south of the gap between the third and fourth capstones, came upon the heads of several props of a third side-chamber. Lukis began an excavation of this on the day following its discovery.

It consists of ten uprights about 4 feet 8 inches high that form an irregular circle varying from 4 feet 10 inches to $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet across. There is no capstone, though what may have been the fragment of one lies on the floor of the chamber; it was found there by Lukis.

The upper part of the chamber was filled with a mixture of limpet shell and earth, but on the top of all these were some pieces of a pottery vessel whose greater part had been found in the principal chamber of the structure; another part of this same vessel was also found on the ground outside near the south end of the fourth capstone.

At a depth of 2 feet 6 inches from the top of the props a bed of animal bones and limpet shells was discovered lying on a layer of pebbles. Beneath these pebbles came more limpet shells covering groups of bones and urns that rested on a pavement of flat, irregular slabs (Fig. 34). The pavement was lifted, but it was found to have been placed on the natural soil, and there were no remains beneath it. There rested on it at least three distinct groups of bones, each with an urn. On the south were the bones of a child accompanied by a round-bottomed vase; to the east was a similar vase near to some broken bones; on the north-west was a third also associated with bones. According to the diary, as well as these three round-bottomed vases there was a small vessel 'like a censer' that was found with the bones of a child; but this incense-cup (G.60) is described in the *Collectanea* (III, 36—pencil note) as coming from side-chamber A, and it was labelled as coming from A, and not C.

The three round-bottomed vases (*G.*, 53, 54, and 56) were compared by Lukis with those found in Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin (p. 155) and in Herm. He also says that several stone mullers, and part of a quern, were found in this side-chamber.

VI. Side-chamber D (1847)

The fourth side-chamber adjoins the south wall of the third, but it is not

connected with the main structure. The gap in the south line of props of the passage immediately below the gap leading into side-chamber C (Fig. 57) is difficult to explain. It is possible that there was once a fifth side-chamber between C and D and the south wall of the passage, and that it was into this fifth side-chamber that the second gap led. There is now nothing to be seen on the site to show that this really was the state of affairs. However, in 1915 Colonel de Guérin excavated this part of the structure ; he found that the space into which the gap opens was completely filled up with limpet shells, and that these rested on a paving stone wedged between the props. The split thigh bone of an ox was embedded in the shells about 15 inches above the level of the floor, but no trace of human bones or pottery was found. Some small stones are described as forming a kind of roof. In the north-west corner of side-chamber D a similar recess was found, and this was definitely covered by a small capstone ; in it lay a large hammer-stone, some flint chips, and a few limpet shells (*G.S.*, N.S. 1915, p. 191).

Side-chamber D is now 4 feet 6 inches deep. Seven props form its walls on the east, south, and west ; while on the north a rubble walling completes the enclosure. The chamber is 4 feet 10 inches wide from north to south. There is no capstone, though a fragment of stone now fixed in the floor may have been part of one.

This chamber was discovered and excavated by Lukis immediately after C had been cleared. Passing through a mixture of earth and limpet shells to a depth of 2 feet 6 inches, he came to a pavement (Fig. 33) of small granite slabs upon which lay several distinct heaps of unburnt bones. This pavement was removed, and more limpet shells and earth were found beneath it ; as these were cleared away a fresh series of human bones, placed in heaps as before, was then discovered lying on a second pavement 12 inches below the first. On taking up these slabs and digging lower, it was found that more limpet shells and earth reached downwards for another 2 feet, when the natural floor of the chamber appeared. On this floor in the south-east corner were the skull and long bones of a skeleton disposed with the knees drawn up to the chin (the skull itself lay on its side ' behind the head of the thigh bones with the bones of the body '). Near the west props was a second skeleton in a similar position. Both skeletons were enveloped in limpet shells and in both cases the hands and knees lay against the props, while the vertebrae reached towards the centre of the chamber. A perfect jaw and some other bones were found in the northern part of the floor. At the base of one of the props on this northern side a bowl (G.58) was discovered ; it rested in an inverted position on three narrow pieces of stone placed in a triangular fashion (Fig. 59) beneath it ; these rested in turn on a small flat slab of stone.

Under the bowl, and within the triangle of stone, were a few fragments of bone that were identified by Dr. Lukis (*Archaeologia*, XXXV, 245) as the fore-part of the chest. This led him to suppose that a heart 'rudely removed with portions of the parietes' might have been buried thus under the inverted bowl. But there was also a vertebra with these bones, and as he says this may have been introduced by accident, one would imagine that the same might be said of the other fragments.

HEART-BURIAL ?

FIG. 59
SIDE-CHAMBER D, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY: FROM A DRAWING IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION

According to the *Collectanea*, a sharp bone point 5 inches long was also found in the north part of the bottom floor of this chamber; but another account refers this to the second pavement.

All the accounts agree that except for the inverted bowl there was no trace of pottery found anywhere in this side-chamber.

VII. Beneath Fallen Portion of Second Capstone (1847)

In September of 1847 Lukis determined to find out if any remains were hidden under the large fallen portion of the second capstone which still lay just as he had first found it in the principal chamber. He discovered that it rested on a mass of stony rubbish, but after this was cleared away he came upon a deposit of pottery vessels and human bones. Most of the pottery seems to have been beaker ware, but Lukis also mentions ' two small jars of black ware ' (probably G.63 and 64) ; in all seven or eight vessels were recovered, including G.59 and also the greater part of G.45, the beaker whose base was found in side-chamber A and of which another fragment had been found under the third capstone. Probably the two other ornamented beakers G.46 and 47 were also found here under the fallen block ; indeed, it is certain that G.46 came from this spot, because Lukis said that one of the beakers was as fine as H.1 from Herm (p. 218), a remark that could only refer to this vessel. And judging from the accounts in general, it seems safe to say that all the beakers from Déhus (G.45 to 49) came from the neighbourhood of the stone pillar, portions of some being buried under the block itself, while other fragments of the same vessels were found lying in the immediate vicinity. In one letter Lukis says that an ' arrow-point ' was found here, but this is the only mention of it, and it cannot be identified in the museum ; he sometimes used the term rather loosely, and he may have been referring in this place merely to a pointed flint flake.

Lukis specially recorded the finding of a single burnt bone, and this suggests that the skeletal remains from this part of the structure must have been unburnt. However, two years later (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, IV, 133) he refers to burnt *bones* in the plural, and said that they had not been found in other parts of this monument.

It was in this same area of the chamber near the fallen block that a little copper knife-dagger (Pl. XII) was found. Lukis mentions the discovery only casually, for he did not consider that it was really connected with the finds in the chamber, and he always explained its presence here as due to accidental intrusion. The passage in the *Collectanea* referring to the find reads :

> ' One portion of a burnt bone was found during the above investigation, and in filling up the western chamber there was a small piece of bronze seen in the surface-earth near the props on the north side. This had more the appearance of a recent or accidental relic than one appertaining to the age of the other finds.'

By *filling up* the chamber Lukis means that he was levelling the floor. ' We have done now with the cromlech, and it is left in a proper state for visitors,' he wrote in a letter at that time. He would be working, therefore, inside the chamber, and it seems unlikely that the knife was found in the surface-earth *outside* the structure ; Lukis would have certainly mentioned the fact if it had been so discovered. It is much more probable that it was found on a heap of excavated material that he had himself piled up against the props.

VIII. Miscellaneous Excavations

In addition to the excavations by the Lukis family various operations have been carried out at Le Déhus under the auspices of the Guernsey Society of Natural Science in later years. As has been said, the Rev. G. E. Lee superintended certain restorations in 1898, and at the same time he found a flint blade in one of the side-chambers. Colonel de Guérin carried out the excavations already described in 1915 ; on that occasion he found a granite quern on the north-west edge of the mound. Another examination was made in 1916, but no discoveries were reported. It was in that year, however, that one of the most remarkable features of the monument was noticed for the first time.

IX. The Human Figure Engraved on the Second Capstone (See p. 29)

The presence of this figure was revealed through the chance discovery of a crescent-shaped design, cut on the under-surface of the second capstone, that was published by Colonel de Guérin in 1917. The lines forming the crescent are very shallow grooves about $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in width and not much more than $\frac{1}{8}$ inch in depth, so that, situated as they are in the shadows of the dolmen roof, there is nothing remarkable in the fact that they had never been observed before. The discovery, however, led to a minute examination of the under-surface of this capstone, with the result that the details of a human figure were eventually distinguished. Colonel de Guérin described this figure as follows :

> ' It consists of a face and two hands with the outline of a portion of both arms. At a little distance beneath the hands is a crescent-shaped symbol, and a few inches below the latter is a small circle touching a narrow grooved line, which extends nearly right across the stone, and possibly represents the girdle so often found on French statue-menhirs. The face is represented by the mouth, a depression $4\frac{1}{2}$

inches long by 1½ inches broad, hollowed out either by grinding with sand and water, or scraping with a flint burin. The eyes are two circular holes, 1½ inches in diameter, placed on either side of a small natural ridge which has been used to form the nose. On the south side of the stone pillar which supports the capstone in the centre of the chamber are sculptured the two hands with the thumbs pointing inwards, and the outline of a portion of both arms. The right hand is represented by a straight grooved line from which spring the four fingers, four straight lines, with the thumb at an angle to them. From the base of the thumb a narrow grooved line extends to the edge of the capstone near the face, marking the inner line of the right arm, and two lines extend from the base of the little finger for a short distance, to represent the outer line of the forearm. The left hand is represented with the fingers and thumb more outspread, with no straight line at their base, and two short lines form the outline of the hand or forearm. At a little distance below the hands is the crescent-shaped design, 2 feet 10 inches in length, formed of four slightly curved shallow grooves, meeting in a point near the centre of the capstone and extending to its western edge. The two lines nearest to the hands meet again in a point on the broken portion of the capstone. A few inches beneath this figure is a small circle 5 inches in diameter touching a straight grooved line' (*S.G.*, 1919, p. 214, and *Man*, 1920, 66).

Colonel de Guérin then points out that the inner line of the right arm can be traced over the top of the pillar, a detail that can fortunately be determined with certainty by reason of an opening on the eastern side where the capstone does not lie flat. It follows, then, that the figure was already engraved on the capstone before the erection of the extra pillar to support it; and as original deposits were found in an undisturbed condition around the base of this pillar, there is a strong probability that the figure itself was engraved before the capstone was placed in position.

X. The Finds

Only a few of the objects found can be referred with certainty to the various parts of the structure. These are :

Main Chamber	Pottery : G.45, 46, 47, 59, 68, 69.
	Bone : vi. Child's jaw (4).
	Metal : ix.
Side-chamber A	Pottery : G.48, 52, 60, 66, 71, 75.
	Stone : i.

Side-chamber B	Fragments of two skulls : 1 and 2.
Side-chamber C	Pottery : G.53, 54, 56.
Side-chamber D	Pottery : G.58.
	Bone : iv. Three human jaws (4).

As has been said, there is some doubt about the provenance of the incense-cup G.60 ; Lukis's diary attributes it to side-chamber C, but its label, and the catalogue, refer it to A.

Skeletal Material (Human)

1. Fragment of a calvarium (restored) ; frontal bone, parietal occipital bone, and left temporal bone, present. Sutures closed inside and out ; metopic suture. Forehead high and steep, brow ridges faint. Adult ♂. Pl. IX, rt. Marked 'Du Tus'. Side-chamber B. Glabello-occipital length 198 mm. Estimated greatest breadth 145 mm. Cephalic index (?) 73·23. Walls 6 mm. thick.
2. Fragment of a calvarium ; frontal bone, most of left parietal, part of right parietal, and part of occipital bone, present. Two large Wormian bones. Sutures closed in interior except in occipital region ; partly open on exterior. Forehead lower and more receding than in 1. Young adult ♂. Marked 'Du Tus'. Side-chamber B. Estimated glabello-occipital length 188 mm. Walls 6 mm. thick. Dolichocephalic.
3. Right femur ; slender, with notably small acetabular head. Marked pilastering and extension of articular surfaces of knee ; no third trochanter. (?) Adult ♂. Marked 'Du Tus'. No trace of burning. Length 350·5 mm. Max. length 366·5 mm.

Shaft—Top	Ant.-Post.	19	mm.	Lat.	27·5	mm.
Centre	,,	22·5	,,	,,	22	,,
Bottom	,,	23·5	,,	,,	26	,,
Acetabular hd.	Sup.-Inf.	34	,,	(Ant.-Post. indeterminable).		

4. Right femur, shaft only. Marked pilastering and bony growth in lower portion of pilaster ridge ; third trochanter present. Probably adult ♂. Marked 'Du Tus'. No trace of burning. Length of fragment 356 mm.

Top	Ant.-Post.	29	mm.	Lat.	30	mm.
Centre	,,	33	,,	,,	28	,,
Bottom	,,	33·5	,,	,,	34	,,

5. Four mandibles, all unburnt, three marked ' Du Tus '. Chamber No. 2, 1847 (Side-chamber D). One perfect, with all teeth present. External inter-condyle width 122 mm. Coronoid height 43 mm. Symphysial height 24 mm. The fourth is that of a child ; first milk molars and second milk premolars present, and head of right second molar showing. This was found in the main chamber (p. 136).

Pottery

(*a*) *Beakers*

All (except G.50) of a well-fired paste with burnished outer surface that varies from a bright brick-red to a reddish brown colour.

G.45. Large bell-shaped beaker with faintly hollowed base ; stamped with seven hatched belts of alternate short and long rectangular impressions, and having a double line of such impressions around lip. Ht. 19 cms. Pl. XII. Lukis Series CXXVIII. Base found under capstone in side-chamber A ; the rest in the main chamber.

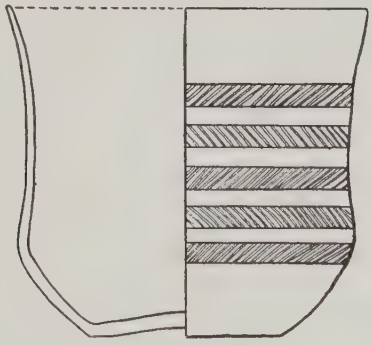


FIG. 60
G. 47 : BEAKER FROM LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY. (× ½)

G.46. Beaker with flat base ; stamped with four hatched belts beneath each of which run three single lines and having a double line around lip. Ornament as in G.45 composed of short and long rectangular impressions. Ht. 15·2 cms. Pl. XII.

G.47. Beaker with hollowed base ; five belts hatched with slanting lines, the lines in one band sloping in a reversed direction from those in band above ; lines not broken, as in G.45

and 46, into distinct rectangular impressions. Ht. 17·2 cms. Fig. 60 and Pl. XII.

G.48. Beaker with flat base, unornamented. Ht. 15·2 cms. Pl. XII. Lukis Series CXXXV. ' From under square stone, Du Tus ' (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 31—pencil note) ; under capstone of side-chamber A.

G.49. Fragment of beaker with hollowed base, unornamented. Ht. 12·5 cms.

G.50. Lower portion of beaker-shaped vessel with hollowed base ; thick, heavy buff ware. Max. diam. of fragment 9·5 cms. Pl. XIV.

G.51. Fragment of beaker of dark red paste with stamped cross-hatched belts. Lukis Series CXXVII.

(b) *Round-bottomed Vases*

G.52. Globular vase with stepped shoulder, hollowed neck, and everted lip ; dark reddish brown ware like that of beakers, burnished exterior. Ht. 14·7 cms. Pl. X. Lukis Series CXLI. ' Square stone chamber 4 ' (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 27—pencil note) ; side-chamber A.

G.53. Small vase with short, deeply-hollowed neck and spreading lip ; burnished dark brown ware as in G.52. Ht. 7·7 cms. Pl. X. ' Chamber No. 1 ' [side-chamber C].

G.54. Vase with hemispherical body, stepped shoulder, hollowed neck, and spreading lip ; thin buff paste burnt reddish brown on exterior. Ht. 7 cms. Fig. 62. ' Chamber No. 1, 1847 ' [side-chamber C].

G.55. Faintly shouldered cup with straight in-sloping neck, similar ware. Ht. 9·6 cms. Fig. 61.

G.56. Globular vase with faintly hollowed neck and spreading lip ; thin, well-fired buff ware, smoothly finished. Ht. 9 cms. Fig. 61. ' Chamber No. 1, 1847 ' [side-chamber C].

G.57. Upper portion of small vase of light brown ware as in G.52, partially blackened on exterior ; rounded shoulder, straight sloping neck, spreading lip. Diam. of mouth 9 cms.

G.58. Hemispherical bowl of roughly modelled light buff ware burnt on the exterior to a dark brown and with occasional burnish. Ht. 9 cms. Diam. of mouth 16 cms. Pl. XIV. Found in an inverted position on floor of side-chamber D.

(c) *Vessels of Special Types*

G.59. Fragment (about half of the sides) of a wide-mouthed convex-sided bowl (or stand ?) of smooth beaker ware unevenly burnt red and dark brown ; ornamented from lip to base with chequer-design, the alternate half-squares being roughly cross-hatched by hand with vertical and horizontal lines. Ht. 7 cms. Diam. of mouth 16 cms. Fig. 61 and Pl. X. This fragment is recognizable in nearly all the drawings of the interior of the main chamber, and was certainly found there with the beakers.

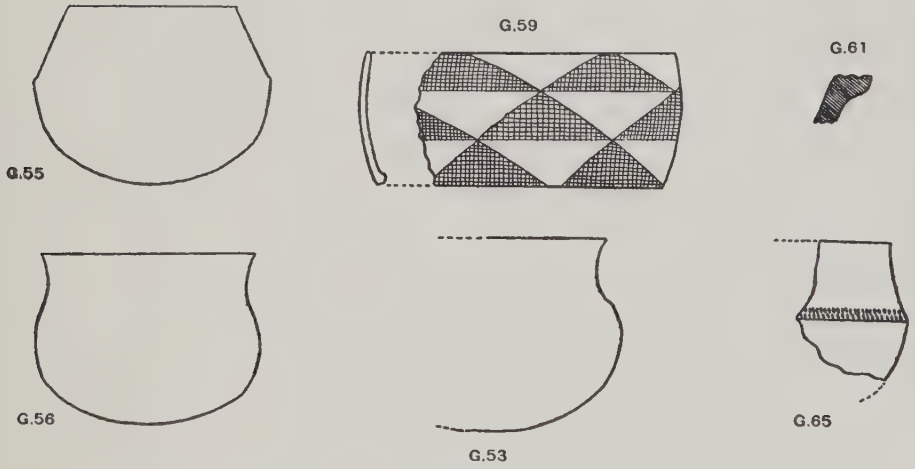


FIG. 61
POTTERY FROM LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{2}$)

G.60. ' Incense-cup ' of gritty buff paste burnt on exterior to brick red ; two vertically perforated lugs, and ornamented on the level of the lugs by a line of rough finger-tip impressions ; base slightly rounded. Ht. 5·6 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CXXXVII. Labelled ' Found on the north under the square stone ', that is to say, side-chamber A ; the *Collectanea* (III, 36—pencil note) confirms this. The diary, however, says this cup was found in side-chamber C.

G.61. Fragment of flattened projecting lip on the top of which run two grooves concentric with the edge of the vessel ; brick-red ware (cf. G.19, 20, 21). Fig. 61.

G.62. Small flat-bottomed cup with roughly modelled hollowed sides ; thick buff ware burnt on exterior to shades varying from pale red to black ; upper portion ornamented with

narrow applied strips of clay in which deep notches have been cut ; these are arranged as a single horizontal band with short vertical bars rising from it to the lip. Ht. 9·7 cm. Pl. XIII.

(d) *Flowerpot-shaped Vessels*

G.63. Roughly modelled vase of buff paste blackened on the exterior and having two lugs (one missing) set opposite each other about 5 cms. below the lip. Ht. 12·5 cms. Pl. XIII.

G.64. Roughly modelled vase of similar ware with slightly projecting and flattened lip. Ht. 10·8 cms. Pl. XIII.

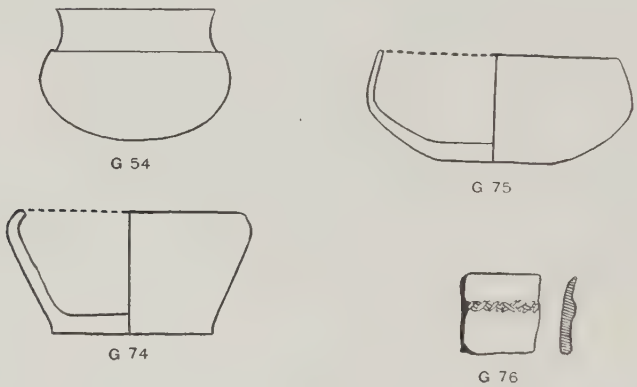


FIG. 62
POTTERY FROM LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY. (× ¼)

(e) *Miscellaneous Pottery*

G.65. Fragment of small sharply shouldered pot with hollowed neck, ornamented immediately above the shoulder with a double row of short dashes ; fine light brown beaker-ware. Ht. 9 cms. Fig. 61. Lukis Series CXXXV.

G.66. Small straight-sided cup of coarse gritty yellowish ware with four bosses set 12 mm. below the lip ; roughly modelled. Ht. 5·5 cms. Sides 8 mm. thick. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CXXXVIII. ' Square stone chamber 4 ' (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 37—pencil note) ; side-chamber A.

G.67. Shallow cup with distinct foot and expanding sides ; similar coarse ware. Ht. 6 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CXL. Cf. H. 11 (p. 220).

G.68. Shallow cup with straight expanding sides ; gritty buff ware ; filled with caked mass of limpet shells and earth. Ht. 6·4 cms. Lukis Series XCXX. Found with G.69 ' on the

northern side of the altar'; according to a contemporary account of the excavation (p. 137) these two vessels were found on the south side of the entrance to the chamber in contact with the props under the third and fourth capstones.

G.69. Small globular cup with slightly hollowed neck; well-fired gritty buff ware; filled with caked mass of limpet shells and earth from which broken end of a humerus protrudes. Ht. 9 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CXXIX. Found with G.68, and labelled 'found with a skeleton'.

G.70. Small cup with rounded sides of thick buff ware as in G.50; flattened rim. Ht. 8 cms. Sides 8 mm. thick.

G.71. Hemispherical cup with distinct foot; exceedingly gritty buff ware. Ht. 7 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CXXXVI. 'Square stone chamber 4' (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 34—pencil note); side-chamber A.

G.72. Lower portion of straight-sided conical cup of a gritty buff ware with a black core. Ht. 7·7 cms.

G.73. Side of round-shouldered vase of soft buff ware; rim curves inwards; distinct foot. Ht. 11·5 cms. Pl. XIV.

G.74. Fragments of a bowl with in-turned rim; coarse reddish ware, roughly finished. Diam. of mouth 11·5 cms. Fig. 62.

G.75. Fragments of shallow bowl with rounded sides of gritty reddish brown paste; rough exterior. Diam. of mouth 12·8 cms. Ht. 5·7 cms. Fig. 62. Lukis Series CXXXIX 'Chamber 4' (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 28—pencil note); side-chamber A.

G.76. Fragment with slightly everted lip beneath which runs a thickened band bearing a roughly incised criss-cross ornament; thin well-fired light red ware. Fig. 62. Lukis Series CXXXIII.

Stone

i. Serpentine axe, highly polished; straight cutting-edge, section a square with rounded corners and slightly convex sides, the butt thick and rounded, and much battered. Length 10·6 cms. Fig. 15, iv. Lukis Series No. 45. Found by John and William Lukis on the east side of side-chamber A on a stone ledge at the right of the entrance and beneath a deposit of human bones (*Coll. Ant.*, I, 113).

ii. Blade of translucent black flint, parallel sided, median ridge, no secondary work; one end broken. Length 8·6 cms. Found in 1898 in one of the side-chambers by the Rev. G. E. Lee. Fig. 12, x (p. 38).

iii. Fragment of granite saddle-back quern. Breadth 16·5 cms. Found in 1915 on the edge of the tumulus.

Bone

iv. Pointed implement, probably made out of the metatarsal bone of a sheep. Length 11·5 cms. Found in side-chamber D either on lowest or middle floor.

v. Two small bone pins, 4·5 and 5·3 cms. in length.

vi. Neatly cut and polished cylindrical bone tube with one wall centrally perforated by a small circular hole. Length 2·5 cms. Diam. 1 cm. Fig. 63. Found in the main chamber (p. 137).

vii. Oval polished bone bead. Length 1·8 cms. Fig. 63.

viii. Polished bone ring. Ext. diam. 4·1 cms. Bone is 8 mm. wide and 6 mm. thick. Fig. 63.

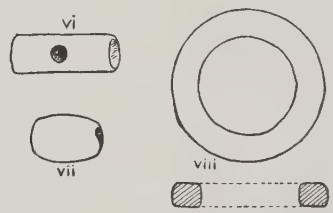


FIG. 63
BONE BEADS AND RING, LE DÉHUS, GUERNSEY. (× ½)

Metal

ix. Tanged copper knife-dagger. Length 12·7 cms. Pl. XII. Found in (?) the main chamber at the conclusion of the excavations in 1847 (p. 145).

x. Two bronze rings, the larger 3.4 cms. in diam., and the smaller 2.5 cms.; the first is cast, 7 mm. thick and 7 mm. wide, and its section is pointed towards its outer edge; the second is made of wire with a circular section 3 to 4 mm. thick; it was probably penannular. The two rings were found wrapped up together in a paper labelled 'Cromlech Du Tus' in a drawer in the old museum-room when the collections were being transferred to the present gallery in the Lukis Museum in 1909. Lukis does not mention their discovery. They are of much later date than the knife-dagger ix, and probably belong to the La Tène or Gallo-Roman period.

LE TOMBEAU DU GRAND SARRAZIN, PARADIS, PARISH OF THE VALE

This structure (Pl. XVI) a simple rectangular cist, stood upon a hougue to the north of the Déhus in the Paradis estate, on a piece of ground known as Le Tort Camp. The whole site was quarried away some time after 1872 and the precise position of the tomb is uncertain ;[1] it is said to have been within sight of Le Déhus.

The name of Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin[2] was well known in the locality, but Lukis had considerable difficulty in finding the monument itself. It was at length discovered to be a partly destroyed cist connected with some sort of low mound ; but whether this was a natural swelling or a rubble cairn piled round the cist does not seem to have been clearly established. It was explored in October of 1837.

FIG. 64
LE TOMBEAU DU GRAND SARRAZIN, GUERNSEY : FROM A DIAGRAM IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION (TO NO SCALE)

All that was left of the cist (Fig. 64) was a stone about 7 feet long, lying in an east to west direction, with a shorter one, 3 feet long, set at right angles to its eastern end. A little distance away was a third block that bore quarrymen's marks. No remains of any sort were found in the cist itself though Lukis dug down to the level of the bases of the stones which proved to be 3 feet 6 inches deep. However, when the trench was extended southwards to a distance of 5 feet from the inner surface of the long stone a fragment of an urn was found and a foot further on another

[1] The site is shown on a map compiled in 1872, when the ruins of the cist could still be seen, but the map, based on information supplied by P. Stafford Carey and Edgar MacCulloch, does not pretend to great accuracy (see ref., p. 171).

[2] Le Grand Sarrazin was also known as Le Grand Geffroi, and it has been suggested (MacCulloch, *Guernsey Folklore*, 119) that he was a Viking (cf. Dupont, *Histoire du Cotentin et ses Îles*, I, p. 141). The name, of course, dates from the Crusade period, when paganism was confused with Islam ; it occurs frequently outside the Channel Islands ; see, for instance, Hucq, *Ann. Arch. Soc. de Bruxelles*, XXVIII (1914–19), p. 30 note. It is interesting to note that Wace, the Jersey poet (*temp.* Henry II), uses this term to describe the northmen in a famous passage :

> En plusurs lieus pert la ruine
> Que firent la gent Sarazine,
> En Aurigni e en Gersui
> En Serc, en Erm, en Guernesui.
> —(*Roman de Rou*, 422–25, Andresen, ed., 1877).

Note also the Cornish word *sarsyn* meaning *heathen*, and the Norse Serkland, *land of foreigners* ; in Guernsey the term is said to have been applied to hired mercenaries of any nationality.

urn, this time almost complete. Still further to the south numerous urns and pottery fragments were dug up in quick succession, so that at the end of the first day's work ten or twelve vessels had been recovered. All these lay in ' virgin soil ' at a depth never more than 10 inches below the surface. Three days later Lukis continued this trench to the south, but he found that the pottery became scarce and the ground rocky. He therefore turned his attention to the area west of the cist, and discovered several more urns and a fragment of a small perforated stone disc (not identified).

All these vessels found were round-bottomed pots. They lay on their sides, and in one instance two of the smaller urns were inside a larger pot. There is no evidence whatever that they were connected with a habitation site nearby and not with the tomb itself.

Lukis also examined the ground to the east. Three feet from the end stone of the cist he came upon another block resembling it in shape and size, and in the area between the two some coarse pottery was found and also a rough stone axe, some flint chips, and a fragment of ' wood-opal '. A third visit to the site was made at the beginning of November of the same year; working on the north of the cist Lukis found two upright stones which, with that previously found, seemed to form part of a surrounding circle. Continuing, Lukis says: ' Nothing of consequence was found but rubbish and rude stones which had evidently been placed there to fill up the back part of the Tombeau or as designed to form a heap over it (which is not improbable from the nature of the rubbish brought to the spot).'

Finally, Lukis examined the large block on the south-west which he called the capstone. Near this he found several mullers and rubbers, and some fragments of human bones close to which was the little vessel G.91 below.

THE FINDS

Pottery

G. 84. Globular round-bottomed pot with narrow upright rim ; thin hard paste fired to shades varying from red to black, burnished exterior. Ht. 10·2 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CLXIII.

G. 85. Large globular round-bottomed vase with faintly hollowed neck ; hard smooth thoroughly fired brown ware, burnished exterior. Ht. 15·8 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CLXII.

G. 86. Fragment of large vase probably resembling G.85 in shape ;

fine hard buff ware fired to red on exterior which is burnished. Sides only 5 mm. thick, but vessel must have had a max. diam. of 30 to 35 cms. Fig. 65.

G. 87. Small round-bottomed vase with flattened spherical body, slightly hollowed neck, and short everted lip; thin hard paste fired to a chocolate brown, burnished exterior. Ht. 9 cms. Fig. 65. Lukis Series CLXV.

G. 88. Small round-bottomed vase with hemispherical body with grooved shoulder and faintly hollowed neck; similar ware, dull brown. Ht. 8·3 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CLXIV.

G. 89. Small round-bottomed vase with flattened body and deeply hollowed neck; similar ware, buff fired to chocolate brown. Ht. 11·5 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CLXVI.

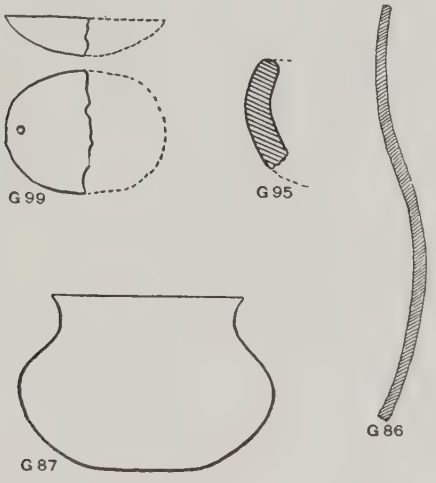


FIG. 65
POTTERY FROM THE TOMBEAU DU GRAND SARRAZIN. (G. 87, 95, 99 × ¼, G. 86 × ½)

G. 90. Fragment of vase of similar buff ware fired to a light red on exterior; grooved shoulder, hollowed neck, and short everted lip. Diam. mouth 12 cms. Lukis Series CLXXVI.

G. 91. Small round-bottomed vase of gritty buff ware burnt to a light red; hemispherical body with two vertically perforated lugs on shoulder, hollowed neck, and flattened everted lip. Ht. 7·7 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CLXXIV. 'Censer found with human remains at the Tombeau, Nov. 7, 1837' (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 54).

G. 92. Round-bottomed hemispherical cup of hard dull brown paste, thick and roughly finished. Ht. 7·7 cms. Pl. XIV. Lukis Series CLXII.

G. 93. Globular vase with narrow upright rim; hard gritty brown ware blackened on exterior; roughly modelled. Ht. 9·6 cms. Pl. XIV. Lukis Series CLXXIII (same as G.97.)

G. 94. Hemispherical cup of thick heavy ware as in G.92; flattened everted lip; well modelled smooth exterior. Ht. 7·2 cms. Pl. XIV. Lukis Series CLXVII.

G. 95. Fragment of shallow bowl with in-turned lip of similar ware, but reddish brown on exterior. Diam. mouth 13 cms. Sides 12 mm. thick. Fig. 65. Lukis Series CLXXI.

G. 96. Fragment of small bowl of thick gritty buff ware, hemispherical. Diam. mouth 8·3 cms.

G. 97. Shallow conical cup with rounded base; thin hard buff paste with dark brown burnished exterior. Ht. 5·7 cms. Diam. mouth 10·8 cms. Sides 3 mm. thick. Pl. XIV. Lukis Series CLXXIII (same as G.93).

G. 98. Conical cup, similar, unevenly fired from light red to black; ornamented with 8 small bosses set in pairs about 15 mm. below rim, the members of a pair being 25 mm. apart; roughly modelled. Ht. 6·1 cms. Diam. mouth 12·1 cms. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CLXIX. This cup is very like some of the El Argar pottery, cf. H. and L. Siret, *Les Premiers Ages du Metal dans . . . l'Espagne*, Anvers, 1887, Pl. 56.

G. 99. Half of shallow oval dish (restored) of gritty buff paste with light red exterior; perforated by a narrow hole at one end (restoration has two such perforations at corresponding end). Ht. 1·9 cms. Length of restoration 8·3 cms. Width 6·4 cms. Fig. 65.

G.100. Tiny round-bottomed cup, ovate with distinct upright rim; smooth buff paste fired to a reddish brown, roughly modelled, but partly burnished exterior. Ht. 7·7 cms. Sides 3 mm. thick. Pl. XIII. Lukis Series CLXX.

Stone

i. Greenstone axe, very rough, with occasional polished areas on its uneven surface; cutting-edge curved and ground, the butt a natural pebble-end. Length 12·8 cms. Fig. 16, p. 42. Lukis Series XLVI. Found during the excavations (*Coll. Ant.*, I, 153).

ii. A tiny fragment of a ring of polished speckled green stone from this site is figured in the *Collectanea* (II, 97).

BURIAL AFTER CREMATION, COAST AT PARADIS, PARISH OF THE VALE

This burial was found in August 1871. There is no account of the discovery, which was probably accidental, but the pottery vessel (G.137) is now in the Lukis Museum and is accompanied by a section (Fig. 66),

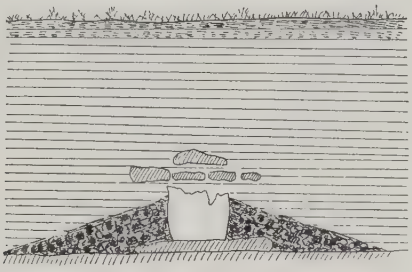


FIG. 66
BURIAL AFTER CREMATION, PARADIS, GUERNSEY

doubtless made by some member of the Lukis family, that illustrates the nature of the deposit. The site was on the coast, and was washed over by the sea at the spring-tides; at the point where the urn was found there was only a depth of 18 inches of turf-covered sandy soil overlying the living rock. The vessel itself rested on a slab of stone placed directly on the rock, and was embedded in a mound of charcoal; above the

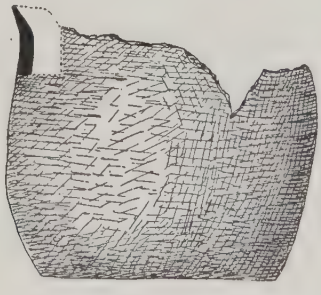


FIG. 67
G. 137: VASE FROM CREMATION-BURIAL, PARADIS. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

mouths of the pot were a few flat stones (Fig. 66). There is no record of the contents of this vessel (G.137, Fig. 67); its surface is now corroded and it is in a fragile state, but a fraction of the rim remains, and it can be seen that its height is 10·5 cms.; the base is flat and 9·5 cms. in

diameter. It is of a very dark brown ware 1 cm. thick containing large grit particles, and is unornamented.

CISTS AT PARADIS, PARISH OF THE VALE

There are two references to the discovery of cists in the Paradis estate. On the first site there were two cists 'forming a right angle' (*S.G.*, 1897, p. 164). It is also said that in the same year (1897), a single cist was discovered on Mr. Hocart's property at the Hougue de Nermont on the east coast of the Vale, probably the Noirmont Hougue near Le Déhus (*S.G.*, 1897, p. 138); Colonel de Guérin (*S.G.*, 1918, p. 136) includes two cists on the Hougue de Nermont in his list of the La Tène cist-burials.

KILN AT NOIRMONT, PARISH OF THE VALE

A kiln (or, conceivably, a salt-pan), at Noirmont behind Miellettes Bay, and situated at a height of about 50 feet above sea-level, was discovered about 1912 and subsequently destroyed in the course of the

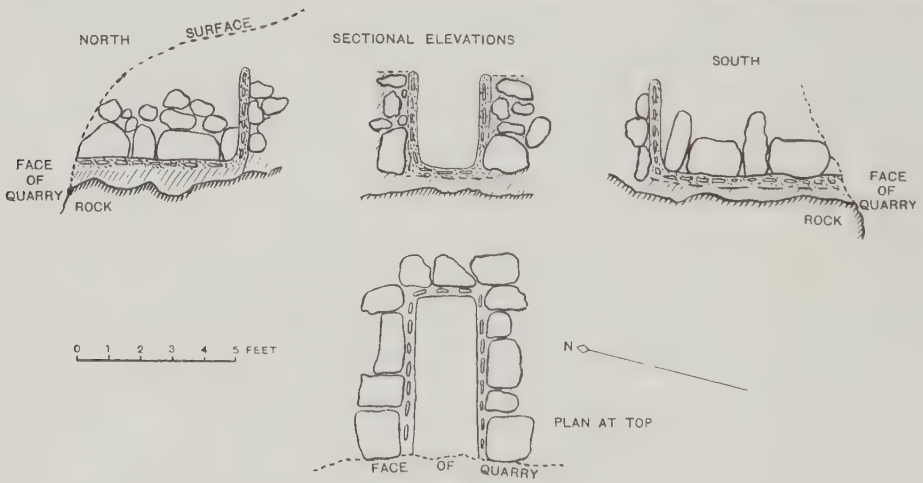


FIG. 68

PLAN OF KILN, NOIRMONT, GUERNSEY: BY MAJOR S. CAREY CURTIS

quarrying on the site (*S.G.*, VII, 1913, p. 109, and VI, 1912, p. 382). Before the final demolition, the remains of the kiln were investigated by Major S. Carey Curtis and Colonel de Guérin, and the plan and sections made at that time by Major Curtis are reproduced here (Fig. 68). The kiln was a rectangular trough nearly 3 feet deep and 2 feet wide; its

length when Major Curtis first visited it was 5 feet, but it had already been partly destroyed, and it was said that originally it was 8 feet in length. This trough was flanked by small upright boulders, and inside it was lined with puddled clay baked to a bright red. On the floor, together with some stones and wood ashes, was a number of flat clay bricks of the same brick-red colour as the walls; a few of these had small mortice-holes in their ends (cf. Fig. 105, p. 217) and were accompanied by tiny clay dowels (Fig. 69); these were thought to represent

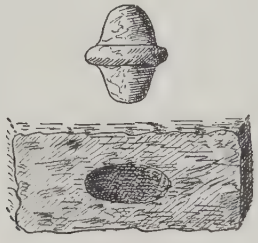


FIG. 69
CLAY DOWEL AND BRICK-END WITH MORTICE, KILN AT NOIRMONT. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

an inner facing of interlocked slabs that had collapsed into the pit, but it is as likely that they belonged to a fitting erected in the chamber. Many bricks were also found embedded in the clay lining of the walls and the floor. Several hand-bricks were discovered in and around the kiln, and there were numerous potsherds strewn about on the surface close to it; these were undatable save for a few probably of the Gallo-Roman period. A small series of objects from the site is now preserved in the Guille-Allès Museum.

The dimensions of seven of the unmortised bricks, measured by Major Carey Curtis, are as follows:

	LENGTH	WIDTH	THICKNESS
(*a*)	$7\frac{1}{2}$ in.	$2\frac{1}{2}$ in.	$1\frac{1}{4}$ in.
(*b*)	6 in.	$2\frac{1}{2}$ in.	$1\frac{1}{4}$ in.
(*c*)	6 in.	2–$1\frac{1}{2}$ in. (tapers)	1 in.
(*d*)	6 in.	$2\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1 in.
(*e*)	6 in.	$2\frac{1}{4}$–$1\frac{1}{2}$ in. (tapers)	1 in.
(*f*)	7 in.	$2\frac{1}{2}$–2 in. (tapers)	1 in.
(*g*)	6 in.	4 in.	1–$1\frac{1}{2}$ in.

All these bricks are made of a fine clay, singularly free from grit, and have carefully smoothed faces with sharp arrises.

LA ROQUE QUI SONNE, PARISH OF THE VALE

(Lat. 49° 29′ 32″ N. Long. 2° 31′ 8″ W.)

The two or three stones that remain of this monument, once a large passage-grave, are to be seen in the courtyard of the Vale Parish Schools. The site on which they stand is about 50 feet above mean sea-level, and was formerly a waste place belonging to Mr. Jean Henri of La Ville ès Pies. Lukis found that the exact position of the stones was forgotten when he tried to find the structure in November of 1837, although the people of the Vale well remembered the disastrous consequences that followed its breaking-up.

FIG. 70
LA ROQUE QUI SONNE, GUERNSEY: FROM A DIAGRAM BY LUKIS (TO NO SCALE)

These form a remarkable story that was personally investigated by Sir Edgar MacCulloch (*Guernsey Folklore*, p. 114), and proved to be substantially true. The proprietor of the field in which the monument stood, in spite of the warnings of the prudent Guernsey folk, determined to break up the stone of which it was composed in order to make door-posts and lintels for a new house he was building at Belval. When the sacrilegious act took place, every stroke of the hammer on the stone was heard distinctly in a district nearly a mile away; but, even so, the proprietor refused to pay heed to this portent, and the impious work continued. Retribution came quickly. When the new house was finished, on the very day the carpenters left, it was promptly and completely burnt to the ground, a disaster that included the death of two servants. This was not all. Some of the stone had been broken up for paving slabs and road metal, and two vessels, in which the proprietor had an interest as shareholder, were unaccountably lost at sea while bearing this stone to an English market. The unfortunate man then retired to Alderney, but he had scarcely settled there when a fire once more destroyed his new home. He set sail for Guernsey again, but when close to land an accident occurred on board in which he was instantly killed.

Lukis found that the single remaining capstone was concealed in a short length of hedge crossing a waste of thorns and brambles. When cleared it measured 13 feet in length, and it was seen that it rested on one of two low props still in position at its south end (Fig. 70). Beneath

it a quantity of pottery was found and also a fragment of a jet band and a small bronze hoop (v and vi, p. 165).

As to the monument before its destruction, Lukis learnt that there were originally at least nine capstones, and that these had lain to the west of the one that remained, so that the site of the monument would occupy the site marked A on Lukis's plan (Fig. 70) ; it was also said that half a dozen large blocks had been removed from the ground to the east of the remaining capstone. A wall bounding this piece of land was built of stone from the site, and so too were the lintels and door-posts of the ill-fated house at Belval ; moreover, sufficient stone was also removed to load a vessel of 150 tons. It is clear, therefore, that the monument must have been an exceedingly large passage-grave.

In the area marked A, reputed to be the actual site of the principal chamber, there was an enormous quantity of stone splinters proving that some big structure had certainly been broken up on this spot. Amongst these, furthermore, was a quantity of prehistoric pottery, including one or two almost complete vases.

On the eastern side of the capstone, Lukis found some stone mullers, a few pottery fragments, and the small handled cup (G. 80). Little is said about the position of these various objects, though there is a section showing the deposits under the capstone itself.

Forty feet to the east of the capstone there were four or five upright stones that evidently formed part of a large surrounding circle ; the rest of this circle, however, could not be traced, nor is any estimate given of its diameter. It seems that Lukis never completed the excavation of La Roque Qui Sonne, for he remarks, ' It would be still interesting to know the extent of the area marked A, and how far to the west the debris and indications of pottery extend.' But he did not work on the site again ; and the only other entry is a note added in 1862 to the effect that the ground was being quarried, and that some stone mullers had been found near the remains.

When the Vale Schools were built in 1911 in the field to the east, the site was re-examined by the Rev. G. E. Lee. He found a few small fragments of pottery in the hedge near the remaining capstone, but to the west of this there was nothing but one or two hammer-stones.

THE FINDS

Pottery

G.77 Fragments of a beaker of burnished red paste, unornamented. Lukis Series CLV (*Coll. Ant.* III, 59).

G.78 Small bell-shaped cup of similar dull red ware, ornamented on shoulder by a triple band of white-filled dots. Ht. 9·2 cms. Pl. XIV. Lukis Series CLIV.

G.79 Small roughly modelled hemispherical cup of coarse red ware. Ht. 4·8 cms. Pl. XIV. Lukis Series CLII.

G.80 Small globular cup with wide expanding lip and a single broad ribbon-handle ; hard dull red paste with burnished exterior. Ht. 8 cms. Pl. XIV. Lukis Series CLIII.

G.81 Fragment of small cup with rounded shoulder and in-turned lip, ornamented on shoulder by a double row of dots ; buff paste with smoky grey exterior. Fig. 71.

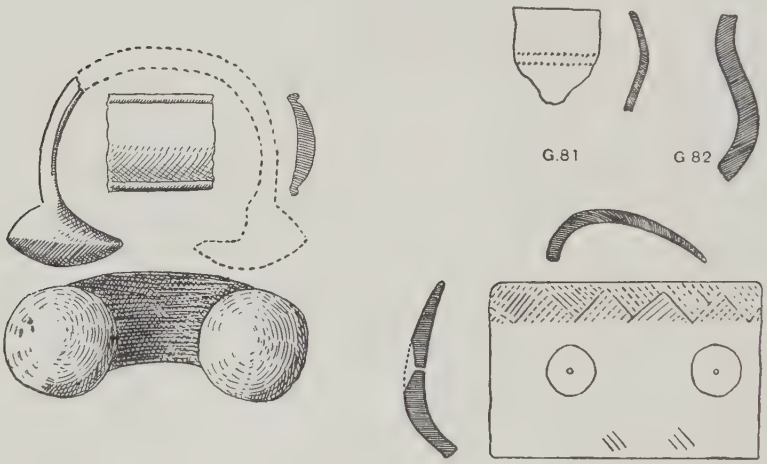


FIG. 71

BRONZE HOOP, JET BAND, AND POTTERY, FROM LA ROQUE QUI SONNE, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{2}$)

G.82 Fragment of globular pot of coarse gritty ware 1 cm. thick with light brown surface and black core. Fig. 71.

G.83 Four fragments illustrated in the *Collectanea* (III, 58), but not identified. One (Lukis Series CLIV) is probably a piece of beaker with simple belt ornament. Another (L.S. CLXI) may be a fragment of Samian ware. A piece of black ware with grooved ornament (L.S. CLVIII), and a light yellowish fragment (L.S. CLX), are probably La Tène or Gallo-Roman fabrics.

Stone

i. Central portion of broken polished diorite axe of oval section. Marked EE.

ii. Fragment of polished diorite axe with blunt tapering butt, the

broken end used as a rubber. Found *near* the monument (*Coll. Ant.* I, 207).

iii. Granite pebble, a flattened sphere 4·5 cms. in diam.; a small central pit in one face, 4 mm. deep and 5 mm. across its mouth.

iv. Stone rubber, one face cupped and much battered, the opposite face flat and worn smooth.

Jet

v. Fragments of a broad jet band, probably a circlet of which less than half is present, diam. uncertain; 4·6 cms. broad, convex exterior and concave interior, one edge thick and flattened, the other thin and pointed; ornament of incised lines, detail uncertain, but seemingly an upper and lower margin of hatched triangles; in the centre of the band, and set at intervals, are shallow conical depressions (two remain) 12 mm. in diam., each with a tiny central perforation. Found beneath the remaining capstone near the props on the south side in the upper layer of black earth. Fig. 71. (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 344); cf. lignite bracelet from Toulverne, Baden (Morbihan) in Vannes Museum (Château Gaillard), No. 131.

Metal

vi. Small hoop of white bronze with large terminal bosses and beaded rim above and below; 2·4 cms. broad and 5 mm. thick in the centre; bosses 2·9 cms. in diam. and slightly hollowed on the inside. Found close to v. (Fig. 71).

Lukis regarded this as a flexible bracelet for a slender wrist; it is now semicircular with a space of 4·5 cms. between the bosses, and the max. interior width is 5 cms. (Evans: *Bronze Implements*, Fig. 478; *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 344).

CISTS NEAR ROUSSE TOWER, PARISH OF THE VALE

(Lat. 49° 29′ 57″ N. Long. 2° 33′ 20″ W.)

In April 1916 a cist was discovered below high-water mark on the beach north-west of Rousse Tower by Mr. Le Tissier of St. Magloire.

The site[1] was immediately investigated by the Société Guernesiaise (*S.G.* 1916, p. 328).

The cist was covered by a layer of sand and pebbles 6 inches deep; it was 4 feet 6 inches in length, from 2 feet to 2 feet 4 inches wide, and its long axis lay in a north-south direction (Fig. 72); it consisted of six slabs of stone, two on each side and one at each end, but there was no capstone. The interior was filled with loam to within 3 or 4 inches of the top where there was a layer of sand. Four upright stones formed a semicircle round the cist on its southern side.

FIG. 72
PLAN OF CISTS NEAR ROUSSE TOWER, GUERNSEY

The heads of several stones further to the south were then examined, and they were found to form part of another circle. In the centre of this a second cist was discovered; it was still roofed by a capstone 4 feet 6 inches square, though the block was split in two. Four stones formed its walls, and it was about 3 feet long and 20 inches to 2 feet in width; its long axis ran north-south in a line with that of the first cist, and it was also filled with loam. When this was cleared to a depth of 2 feet a few small flint chips were found, and also some fragments of decayed pottery.

Midway between the two cists, a tiny circle of stones, about 2 feet in diameter was discovered; the area enclosed was roughly paved, and under this pavement was a stratum of loam, about 20 inches deep, in

[1] The cists are situated about 120 yards from the Martello tower at Rousse in a direction 313° True.

which were found some flint chips and charcoal, a fragment of the base of a vase of thick coarse pottery, and a small quantity of decayed bone. The circumference of this little circle was completed on its southern side by rubble walling.

HOUGUE ON PICQUEREL OR L'ISLET COMMON, PARISH OF THE VALE

In 1867 Lukis discovered a barrow here ' near the bay of Vale Church on the Rousse side ', apparently on a part of L'Islet Common with a hundred yards of the *maladerie*, probably a Lazaretto for lepers.[1] The barrow was a low circular mound 30 feet in diameter and 5 feet in height ; it had been considerably disturbed and there was a cup-shaped depression in its top. Two or three stones, perhaps part of a chamber, were visible.

MISCELLANEOUS SITES IN THE PARISH OF THE VALE

LA HOUGUE RICARD

This hougue, which was situated somewhere near La Roque qui Sonne, was the scene of Lukis's first excavation (1817). On the brow of the hill there were several blocks of stone that looked like the capstones of a megalithic chamber, and some pottery (not identified) was found under them. Lukis, however, abandoned his excavation almost immediately because of the clumsiness of the workman he was employing and because he was unable to superintend the work continuously.

HOUGUE AT RONCEVAL

Lukis states that when building operations were begun in 1837 on a hougue at Ronceval in the Vingtaine de l'Épine a quantity of mediaeval masonry was discovered, and a coin of one of the Henries. There was also a number of stone mullers and a large amount of coarse pottery.

ROCK-FORMATION, VALE CHURCHYARD

On the western side of the church in Vale Churchyard there is a large isolated block of granite resting upon an outcrop of the same stone.

This assemblage is called a Druids' Altar by the Guernsey historians Jacob and Berry, but it is entirely a natural formation (Jacob : *Annals*, Paris, 1830, p. 479 ; but cf. Lukis in Duncan's *History*, p. 379 ; Berry : *History*, London, 1815, p. 238). In Sir Edgar MacCulloch's opinion the block was a dismantled logan-stone—art. in *Parish Magazine*, 1874.

[1] According to Luki, a burial-place of plague-victims.

CISTS-IN-CIRCLES SITE AT L'ISLET, PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

(Lat. 49° 29′ 23″ N. Long. 2° 32′ 43″ W.)

A group of cists in circular enclosures was discovered at L'Islet by Mr. Falla in 1912, and was excavated in that year by the Guernsey Society of Natural Science (*Trans.* 1912, p. 401) ; the site is in a field (Les Fouillages) that slopes down to a line that was originally the sea-beach before the reclamation of the Braye du Valle in 1812. It is about 10 to 15 feet above mean sea-level. The surface of the field was covered with blown sand, and under this was a layer of peaty mould which overlay a clay deposit, streaked with black vegetable lines, that rested upon a bed of pebbles, probably an old beach.

The first portion excavated was a circle of syenite boulders about 10 feet in diameter (A on Fig. 73). The bases of these stones rested on the old beach, and it was found that they had been steadied in position by small stone wedges. The stratification here was, from the top, 15 inches peaty mould, 12 inches decomposed gneiss, 6 inches finer clay, and then the beach. Fragments of a flowerpot-shaped vase of coarse pottery (G. 101) were discovered a foot above the beach level at X on the plan.

CIRCLE A

The line of stones forming the main enclosure B was then cleared, and in the centre of its area a large cist (C) was found. This was 5 feet 8 inches in length and 2 feet 6 inches wide, and its long axis was set east to west ; it was covered by a large capstone of triangular section. The side-walls were each a single long stone about 3 feet high, and a third stone closed the east end ; the stone closing the west end had fallen outwards. To the west there was a small antechamber (D) ; this was 6 feet square and was built of stone slabs and dry walling with an entrance to the south. There were no covering stones, and nothing was found within its area except a few fragments of pottery, and a small microlithic flint point (not mentioned in the official account).

ENCLOSURE B AND CIST C

Inside the cist was a layer of sand a foot thick resting on the stratum of peaty mould that was here 21 inches in depth. In the upper part of this stratum were some flint chips and fragments of mediaeval pottery ; but 8 to 10 inches down was some prehistoric pottery (G. 102 and 103), and at the westward of the northern prop, in a slight recess, the little vase G. 104. Under this mould was a sterile layer of clay. During the excavation a pale-blue glass bead was found on the same level as the early pottery ; there was, however, some sand adhering to it, so that it

was thought that it might possibly have fallen from a higher layer in the course of the digging. No traces of bone were found with the prehistoric pottery.

The circle E was then examined, but nothing was found in its area. The excavators therefore proceeded to the enclosure F in which they found a small cist G. This was 5 feet 2 inches long, 1 foot 9 inches to 2 feet wide, and 1 foot 6 inches deep ; it was formed of six stones, and there was in addition a capstone found dislodged. No finds are recorded from its interior.

CIST G

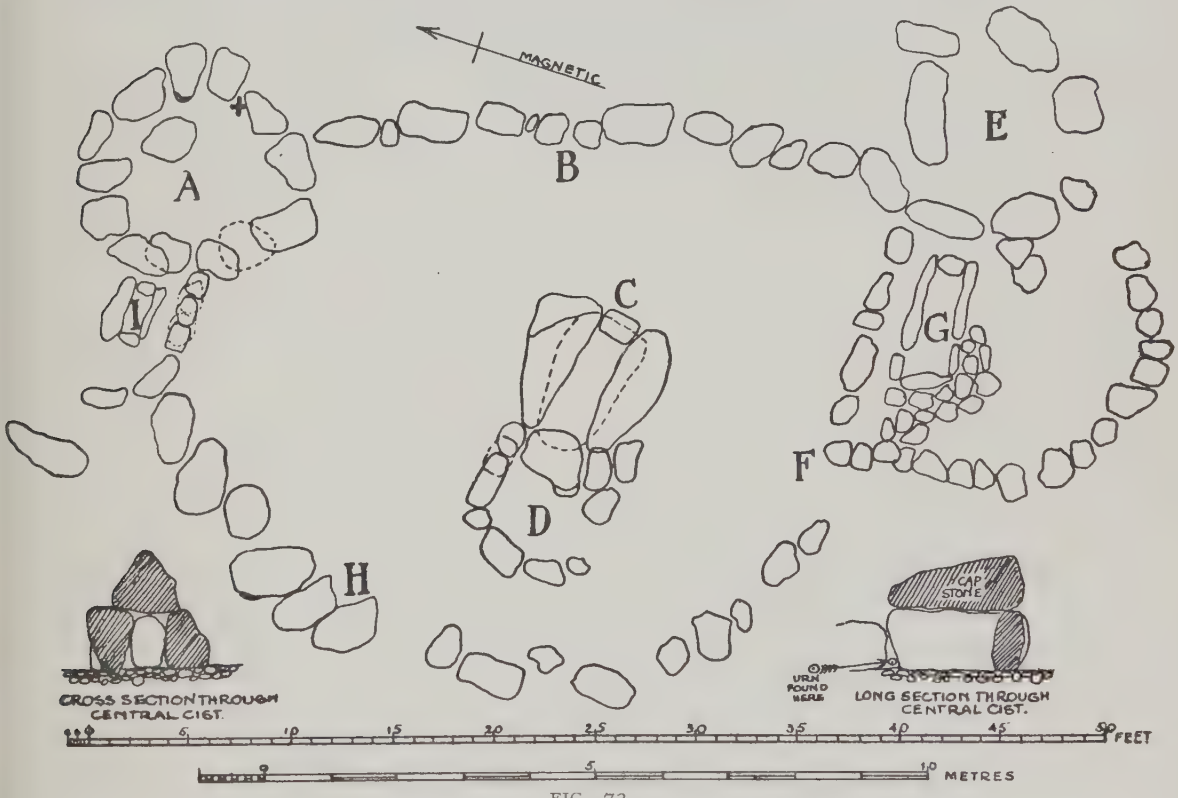


FIG. 73
PLAN OF CISTS-IN-CIRCLES SITE, L'ISLET, GUERNSEY : BY MAJOR S. CAREY CURTIS

On the opposite side of the main enclosure, was a corresponding, but much smaller, cist (I) ; this was only 2 feet 5 inches long and 1 foot wide ; its capstone was also dislodged. A single sherd of coarse pottery was found within it.

CIST I

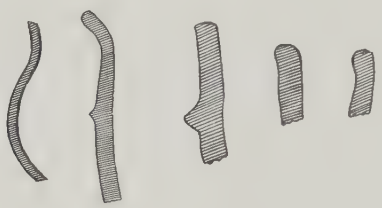
When the excavations were complete, the site was levelled so that about half the height of the stones of the enclosure was exposed. Later the remains were surrounded by railings, and their preservation thus secured.

THE FINDS

G.101. Fragment of rim and side of flowerpot-shaped vase of gritty dark brown ware with a black core ; has a projecting boss 32 mm. below the lip. Diameter of mouth about 12 cms. Sides 1 cm. thick. Fig. 74, centre. Found in Circle A, X on plan.

G.102. Fragments of straight-sided vase of thick gritty paste uniformly burnt to a light brown ; roughly modelled but burnished exterior. Fig. 74, 2nd right. Found in Cist C.

G.103. Fragments of conical pot of gritty well-fired dark brown paste with roughly modelled but partly burnished exterior ; sharply everted lip below which runs a narrow pinched-up horizontal ridge. Diameter of mouth about 15 cms. Sides 6 mm. thick. Fig. 74, 2nd left. Found in Cist C.



G. 107 G. 103 G. 101 G. 102 G. 106

FIG. 74

POTTERY, FROM CISTS-IN-CIRCLES SITE, L'ISLET, GUERNSEY. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

G.104. Wide-mouthed biconical vase with rounded shoulders of soft gritty brown paste 1·2 cms. thick with a black core ; bearing a pair of horizontally perforated lugs set one opposite the other at half the height of the pot ; between these on one side is a flattened boss, the corresponding boss on the other side being broken away. Ht. 12 cms. Pl. XVII. Found in Cist C.

G.105. Fragment of mouth of vase with upright rounded lip ; gritty chocolate brown ware 12 mm. thick. (A 6 in official account.) Probably a fragment of G.104.

G.106. Fragment of vase with rounded sides ; similar ware but with a black core. Diameter of mouth 16·5 cms. Fig. 74, right (A 7.).

G.107. Fragment of globular pot with hollowed neck and everted lip ; very hard light brown ware, partially blackened, with burnished exterior. Ht. about 11 cms. Fig. 74, left. Probably of La Tène date.

G 104

LOOKING SOUTH WITH CIRCLE "A" IN FOREGROUND

CISTS-IN-CIRCLES SITE, L'ISLET, GUERNSEY

G.108. Fragment of flat projecting rim of similar hard dark brown ware.

Flint

The flints include a small end-scraper with a domed back (L.6·3 cms.) found 'near' the site in 1922, a broad-ended arrowhead of black flint found in the material of the mound during the excavations (Fig. 24), and also a small microlithic point of translucent fawn flint with secondary work along one edge (Fig. 13) that was found in the chamber at a depth of 2 feet. Its length is 2·2 cms.

All the above finds are in the Guilles-Allès Museum, St. Peter-Port, together with the small blue glass bead from the site; this bead is of an ordinary spherical type and seems to be a recent intruder.

OTHER REMAINS AT L'ISLET, PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

i. The capstone and two or three props of a small ruined megalithic chamber or cist can still be seen in a garden on the western side of the straight road leading from L'Islet to Grand Havre and running S.S.E. from the Mission Church in the western corner of L'Islet Common. This cist was discovered in 1872, and is said to have been excavated by Francis Lukis; but no finds are recorded (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 56, No. 93a). It must have been at one time a fairly notable structure since it is drawn on a map showing the sites of the principal megaliths in Guernsey that was compiled by M. Ch. Roessler from information supplied by Sir P. Stafford Carey and Sir Edgar MacCulloch (*Rec. des publications de la Soc. National Havraise d'Études Diverses*, 39e ann. (1872), p. 377). It is there described as being from 7 to 8 feet in length.

ii. A stone cist is said to have been destroyed at the beginning of the nineteenth century when an embankment, known as Arnold's Bridge, was built on L'Islet Common. The site was identified by Oliver (*Report*, 53)—*S.G.*, 1921, p. 56, No. 93. Colonel de Guérin has mentioned another cist, resembling the central cist in the group of remains described above (p. 168), that was discovered some time before 1911 in a field adjacent to these remains on their northern side, and this is perhaps the 'dolmen stone' spoken of by Mr. G. T. Derrick (*S.G.*, 1909, p. 9); it was subsequently destroyed when greenhouses were built on the site (*S.G.*, 1021, p. 56, No. 95). Mr. Derrick also referred, in the course of an address to the Société Guernesiaise (*S.G.*, 1897,

p. 162), to a megalithic monument that had been discovered at L'Islet at a point *below the present sea-level*. No further information about this submerged structure is available.

iii. Colonel de Guérin has noted that a buried menhir was discovered, probably about the end of the nineteenth century, near the l'Islet Road ; at the same time ' several circles of dry stone masonry . . . and a circle of large stones ' were discovered, but all these, and the menhir, were destroyed (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 56, No. 92). There was also a small menhir known to Lukis, and sketched in the *Collectanea*, that stood formerly in a furze field near l'Islet (Fig. 75, 2) ; he states on the drawing that the site was in the Vale parish.

HOUGUE AND CISTS NEAR PULIAS, PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

A hougue near Pulias was examined by Lukis in 1852, and some pottery and hand-bricks were discovered near two stone props. The investigation was postponed, and there is no further information concerning this site, although a cist in this locality is included by Colonel de Guérin (*S.G.*, 1918, p. 136) in his list of the La Tène cist-burials. Later (*S.G.*, 1913, p. 30) three tiny paved stone cists, each about 2 feet in length, 10 inches in width, and 7 inches in height, were discovered in this neighbourhood at the edge of the great quarry on the hill Les Vardes. They were excavated, but only one or two scraps of plain coarse red pottery and a few flint chips were found. A stone axe was discovered close at hand. The cists were removed and re-erected in the courtyard of the Lukis Museum in their original orientation and relative positions. The orientation varies considerably, but each cist is disposed approximately on the north-south line.

LA GROSSE HOUGUE, LES TERRES DU DIS, AND LA CHAISE AU PRÊTRE, ST. CLAIR, PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

The remains of a megalithic structure (Pl. XVI), could at one time be seen in the summit of this hougue. Lukis called the stones that were left a ' demi-dolmen ' as they consisted of a solitary capstone supported at one end by a single prop. He reported that some pottery was found under this capstone and that some bones had also been discovered on the site (Duncan's *History of Guernsey*, p. 379) ; the remains were destroyed in 1862. The hougue itself is destroyed now, but its site is

LA GROSSE HOUGUE

marked on Grigg's map of Guernsey (1880), and it is shown (La Grande Hougue) on Gray's map (1816). Oliver (*Report*, 53, No. 9) calls it La Vieille Hougue (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 60, No. 116).

LES TERRES DU DIS

Les Terres du Dis stood close to La Grosse Hougue, and on this site there were three upright stones that Lukis believed to be the remains of a megalithic structure (Duncan's *History*, p. 379); the name of the site is no doubt derived from the cairn or tumulus (ON. *dys*, see p. 132) that formerly covered these stones. Twelve polished stone axes were found on various occasions in the neighbourhood of Les Terres, La Grosse Hougue, and La Chaise au Prêtre (below), which were all situated close together in the St. Clair district.

FIG. 75

MENHIRS, GUERNSEY—TOP ROW, LEFT TO RIGHT: (1) LA CHAISE AU PRÊTRE, (2) NEAR L'ISLET, (3) LA ROQUE POINTUE. BOTTOM ROW: (4) LA LONGUE ROQUE, LES PAYSANS, (5) LES GIGANDS, (6) LA LONGUE PIERRE, LE CROCQ. [1, 2, 3, and 5, ARE FROM SKETCHES IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION]

LA CHAISE AU PRÊTRE

This was also known as La Chaire Saint Bonit; it was a tall stone with a smaller square block set against its base, and a sketch of it, made before its destruction in 1861, is included in Lukis's *Collectanea* (Fig. 75, 1). Two polished stone axes were found at its base (Oliver: *Report*, 53, No. 10. *S.G.*, 1921, p. 60, No. 115a).

LA ROQUE POINTUE, DELANCEY, PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

This menhir, sometimes called La Pierre Pointue, was a large stone

that stood in front of a cottage on the hill-top near the western gate of Delancey Park. It is now destroyed, but there is a sketch of it in the *Collectanea Antiqua* (Fig. 75, 3). In the days of the ancient triennial procession *La Chevauchée de St. Michel* it was part of the ceremonies that the *pions*, or footmen, should dance around this stone (*S.G.*, 1915, p. 244; note that a paper by Miss Carey on the *Chevauchée* was also published in *Folklore*, XXV (1914), 411, and that there is another article on this subject by the same author in *B.S.J.*, VIII (1915–18), 246). (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 60, No. 117).

RUINS IN DELANCEY PARK, PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

(Lat. 49° 28′ 47″ N. Long. 2° 31′ 28″ W.)

The remains of a megalithic structure were discovered in 1919 on the sharply sloping ground at a point about 75 feet above sea-level, in the north-east corner of Delancey Park. They are best described as a collapsed parallel-sided passage 31 feet in length with an axis lying 6° S. of E. Not a single stone remains upright, and, with the possible exception of a large slab at the east end, there are no capstones remaining. The stones of the walls are from $4\frac{1}{2}$ to $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet in length and from 18 inches to $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet broad; in the southern line some rubble packing which evidently filled the interstices between the props can still be seen.

The discovery was due to the clearing of the furze in this part of the park. The Guernsey Society of Natural Science immediately visited the site (*Trans.*, 1919, p. 170), and the pottery and other finds made by the workmen were removed to the Lukis Museum. Experiments with a sounding-rod indicated the presence of other stones still buried in the hill-side at the western end.

THE FINDS

Bone

Fragments of bones of ox.

Shell

A few limpet shells.

Pottery

G.109. Fragment of vase with hollowed neck and rounded shoulder; red ware containing large grit particles, roughly modelled but outer surface partly burnished; unornamented. Fig. 76. Diam., mouth, about 12 cms.

G.110. Fragment of flat base of vase of gritty hard red ware 15 mm. thick.

G.111. Fragments of coarse hard ware containing large lumps of grit, thoroughly fired to a light brown with reddened exterior, 23 mm. thick.

G.112. Large fragments of similar ware 2·5 to 3 cms. thick. One piece shows a plain flat-topped rim that is almost straight, as though part of a rectangular sagger. Fig. 76.

G.113. Small fragments of exceedingly hard red ware.

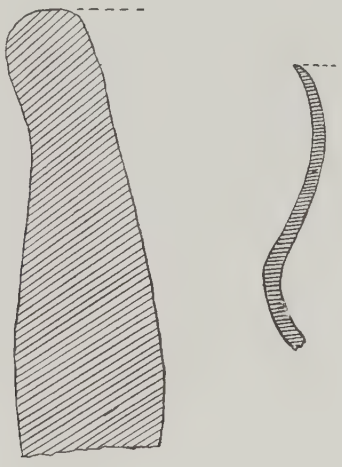


FIG. 76
POTTERY, DELANCEY, GUERNSEY. (× ½). G. 112 (LEFT), G. 109 (RIGHT)

STONE

i. Cutting-end of narrow greenstone axe or rubber, crackled by fire.

ii. A few mullers and rubbers and flint chips.

iii. Four gun-flints.

MISCELLANEOUS SITES IN THE PARISH OF ST. SAMPSON

LA MASSE DU MOULIN

This was 'a stony hougue', upon which a mill had once stood, at Les Grandes Capelles. It was investigated by Lukis in 1852, and he reported that beside the foundations of the mill he saw several caps, and other stones, of a megalithic chamber. He added, however, that no limpet shells or mullers were found, and he seems to have been a little doubtful as to the true nature of the remains.

MENHIR AT LES GIGANDS

A small menhir, seemingly only three feet or so in height, stood formerly in a field at Les Gigands. It is now destroyed, but there is a sketch of it in Lukis's *Collectanea* (Fig. 75, 5).

HOUGUE NEAR ST. SAMPSON'S RECTORY

According to Oliver (*Report*, 53, No. 9) several stone graves were found on a hougue, perhaps La Hougue du Moustier, behind the Rectory at St. Sampson's. Lukis (*Coll. Ant.*, V. 8) said that a quern and several stone mullers came from this site, though his sketch of the quern seems to represent a fragment of mediaeval masonry. Hamley's Quarry, where some hand-bricks and two glass 'amulets' were found, seems to have cut into this hougue. One of the amulets is in the Lukis Museum; it is a rock crystal bead of the La Tène period.

RUINS NEAR LA GRANDE MARCHE, PARISH OF ST. PETER-PORT

According to a newspaper cutting dated 23 January 1843 some megalithic ruins were found upon Lukis's property at La Grande Marche, and near, or on, the site of the present cricket-ground of Elizabeth College. The discovery was made during the clearing of a hedge, and one prop of the ruined structure was found buried in the hedge (cf. La Roque qui Sonne, p. 162). Five or six props were brought to light, and it was ascertained that many other blocks of stone had been removed from the site about the year 1800. Three polished stone axes were discovered on separate occasions in this same field. Some remains described as a 'stone circle in the courtil Simon' are illustrated in the *Collectanea* (IV, 89), and are probably those referred to in the cutting (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 34, No. 5).

SITES OF SUPPOSED MENHIRS IN THE PARISH OF ST. PETER-PORT

La Pierre Percée, La Roque à l'Or, and La Pierre de l'Hyvreuse, are among the names of probable menhirs cited by Colonel de Guérin for the parish of St. Peter-Port (*S.G.*, 1921, pp. 33–37, Nos. 1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 19 and 21). La Pierre de l'Hyvreuse stood on the site of the Victoria Tower (cf. Livre de Contrats, Greffe, No. 21, 5 October 1563, with Dr. Lukis's statement that Victoria tower was on the site of the old Moulin de

l'Hyvreuse), and, like La Roque Pointue (p. 173), the *pions* used to dance round it on the occasion of the *chevauchée*. It was also associated with the fairies and their nocturnal frolics. Another supposed menhir once stood below the site of St. Barnabas's Church ; it was called La Roque Graine, and is mentioned as a landmark in connexion with the site of the Tour Beauregard in several documents written between 1574–1630.

DUG-OUT CANOE, COUTANCHEZ, PARISH OF ST. PETER-PORT

In January 1909 it was reported (*S.G.*, 1909, p. 20) that a dug-out canoe had been discovered during excavations close to the Coutanchez Road. The canoe lay at a depth of $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet in a stratum of sand, but it was impossible to uncover it entirely, while the part that was actually laid bare was so rotten that it could not be preserved. The site is about half a mile inland, but from this point to the sea the ground is nowhere much more than 20 feet above mean sea-level.

PROMONTORY-FORT AT JERBOURG, PARISH OF ST. MARTIN

The Jerbourg promontory in the south-east corner of Guernsey is three-quarters of a mile in length and is edged by steep cliffs 200 feet in height ; on the top of the plateau the surface is sometimes as much as 300 feet above sea-level. The breadth of this tongue of land at its northern and southern ends is a little over half a mile, but in the middle of its length it is narrowed by the intrusion of that eastern corner of Moulin Huet Bay known as Petit Port, and at that point the width of the promontory is only about 500 yards. It is not surprising, therefore, in view of the advantages of the site as a safe refuge, that it should have been converted into a defensible camp or fort by the construction of earthworks across the narrowest portion of the isthmus. These ramparts have been well described by Mr. G. T. Derrick (*S.G.*, IV, 1900–4, p. 249 ; cf. also the short description by M. Gustave Dupont, *Le Cotentin et ses Îles*, I, 1870, p. 136) ; they begin, he said, 'on the west side at the summit of the cliff at the head of the path from Petit Port . . . Here there are three embankments, the outer ones the deepest, the height from hollow to crest being about 8 feet ; they extend in the direction of Doyle's Monument. On the east slope there are also three ramparts. The two northern ones are close together throughout, and run from near the Doyle Column to the bottom of the valley running

down from La Bouvée to Pied du Mur. The third vallum, which is the deepest, diverges from the others at the well near Doyle's Monument, and continues to the edge of the cliff near Divette. They are simply earthen ramparts, the material from the trench being thrown up to increase the height of the bank. On the highest ground near Doyle's Monument they have been destroyed in the processes of road-making and cultivation, but there is no doubt that there were originally three

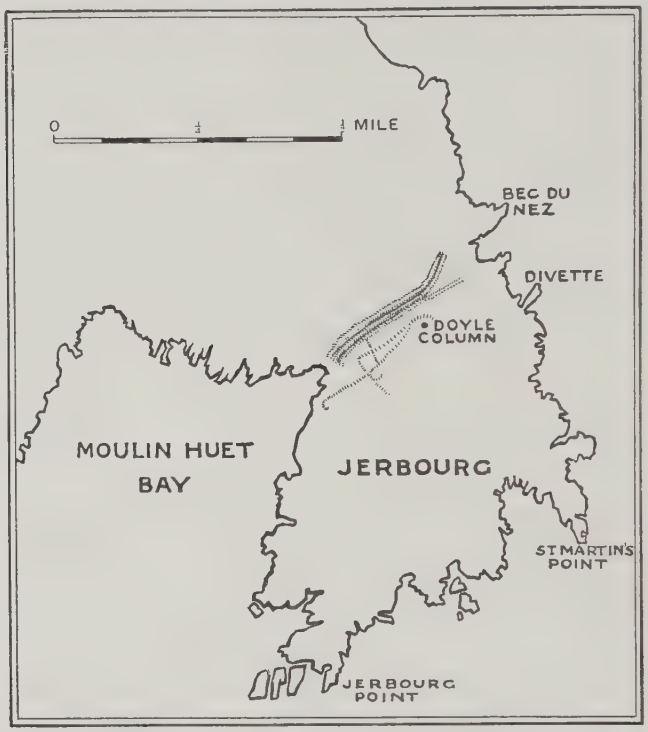


FIG. 77
PLAN OF PROMONTORY FORT, JERBOURG, GUERNSEY

trenches reaching from sea to sea. The two northern trenches are blocked and crossed by a bank about a third of the distance down ; this bank carries the path to Divette, and is evidently of later and quite independent construction.'

These earthworks are still visible, particularly in early spring before the bracken is grown, and in recent years a careful record of them has been made by Major Carey Curtis. Most of the works observed are indicated upon a section of the 25-inch Ordnance Map that was published by Major Curtis in 1923 (*S.G.*, 1923, p. 158) together with a brief description of the site. The map shown here (Fig. 77) is based on Major

Curtis's results, but it has diagrammatic value only, and for exact information Major Curtis's plan must be consulted.

A large amount of flint-chipping debris, and, it is said, several arrowheads, were found by members of the Lukis family on Jerbourg ; they also found a quantity of ' Celtic ' pottery, stone axes, mullers, and an unfinished double-headed stone hammer (p. 50).[1] A tanged and barbed flint arrowhead from this promontory, now in the Guille-Allès Museum, is illustrated (*S.G.*, 1926, opp. p. 15).

In the fourteenth century further defences constituting ' Jerbourg Castle ' were erected in this same locality. These are the high stone-faced banks edging the mound upon which the Monument stands, and the castle thus formed is separated from the triple earthwork by a narrow belt of levelled ground ; on the west flank, however, an earthwork runs across this belt showing that the outer ramps (the triple earthwork) were included in the defences of the fourteenth-century stronghold. Only the likeness between the promontory-fort, as represented by the triple earthwork alone, and the Breton, Cornish, and Welsh promontory-forts (above all Dinas Treryn, near St. Levan, in Cornwall where there are likewise three ramparts crossing a narrow promontory) justify the assumption here that the triple work is not of mediaeval date like the castle afterwards built to the south of it.

LA HOUGUE HATENAI, PARISH OF ST. MARTIN

The name of this tumulus is also spelt Hatnée or Hatenez ; it was evidently an important hougue, though it has now been levelled. It stood just to the north of the Forest Road where it passes between Mouilpied and La Villette, and the site is marked on most of the Guernsey maps. Oliver (*Report*, 56, No. 26) records that an owner of the tumulus had found several urns when digging on the mound, and there is said to have been a potsherd from the hougue in the Lukis Museum.

LES TRÉPIEDS, PARISH OF ST. ANDREW

Lukis records in his diary for 1846 that hearths were found in a large field called Le Trépied on the estate of Mr. Marquand of Le Grand Courtil.

[1] According to Dr. R. G. Latham (Ansted and Latham : *The Channel Islands*, 3rd ed., London, 1893, p. 355) a hoard of Roman coins was found here, but he is probably confusing these earthworks at Jerbourg with La Petite Cesarée at Rosel in Jersey, where a big hoard of coins was discovered (*B.S.J.*, I, 1875–84,p. 29). There is said, however, to be an allusion to a find of coins at Jerbourg in the Hatton MSS., but I have not been able to discover it.

This field, properly known as Les Trépieds, adjoins Havilland Hall on the west side. The butt-end of a small perforated axe-hammer and a finely polished stone ring (p. 55) were found in the same field and are now in the Lukis Museum.

LE PERRON DU ROI AT LE BOURG, FOREST PARISH

This small boulder (Pl. XVIII) may not be, properly speaking, a menhir, but it most certainly deserves notice in any survey of the prehistoric remains of Guernsey. It is the terminal stone of the wall along the south side of the main Forest Road near the parish church at Le Bourg, and it is just under 4 feet in height. On its northern side, facing the road, are three large cup-marks, now much weathered and rather indistinct, of which the largest is 3 inches in diameter and $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch deep. The same face also bears a roughly cut inscription ' PERRON DU ROY ' and other letterings, made about 1700 according to one authority (*S.G.*, 1896, p. 95), but at least a hundred years later according to Lukis (*Coll. Ant.*, V, 261). Miss Edith Carey (*Folklore*, XXV, 1914, p. 419) mentions an Ordnance of 1828 that discloses the fact that this stone had been moved from its original position on the opposite side of the road, and she adds that it was once a boundary mark of the Royal Fief. It is known that it was formerly a mounting-block (*perron*), and it was used as such during the *chevauchée de St. Michel* (Miss Carey, *ib.*, p. 419). It is just conceivable that this stone may have been part of the vanished megalithic structure here that was known as Le Trépied des Nouettes. It is figured by Sir J. Y. Simpson (*British Archaic Sculpturings*, Pl. VIII, 2 and p. 25).

LA ROQUE DES FAÏES AT LE BOURG, FOREST PARISH

La Roque des Faïes was an upright stone that formerly stood about 50 to 100 yards west or north-west of Le Perron du Roi at Le Bourg. Sir Edgar MacCulloch recorded two fairy legends attached to the stone (*Guernsey Folklore*, p. 127), and it is also known to have been one of the stones around which the *pions* danced in the course of the *chevauchée* (cf. La Roque Pointue on p. 173 and La Pierre de l'Hyvreuse on p. 176).

HOUGUE AT PLEINMONT, TORTEVAL PARISH

Lieutenant Oliver mentioned in his *Report* (56, No. 27) that there was

LE PERRON DU ROI, FOREST, GUERNSEY
(HT. 4 FT.)

WEATHER STONE, LA MOYE, GUERNSEY
(HT. 2 FT.)

ENTRANCE TO PASSAGE-GRAVE, LE CREUX ÈS FAIES, GUERNSEY

a tumulus near Pleinmont Point, and that several stone axes and other implements had been found on the site. It was destroyed when the signal staff was erected.

LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES AT L'ERÉE, PARISH OF ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD

(Lat. 49° 27′ 26″ N. Long. 2° 39′ 20″ W.)

Le Creux ès Faïes (Le Creux des Fées of Lukis) stands on the summit of a hill 60 feet above sea-level in the centre of the L'Erée promontory in the north-west corner of the island. It is a passage-grave 28 feet in total length (Fig. 78) ; the entrance (Pl. XVIII) is to the east, the axis of the monument running 3° 20′ N. of E. The structure is partly buried in the summit of the hillock, and not merely built upon its top and then covered by a mound ; there is, however, a shallow artificial tumulus piled against the sides of the capstones.

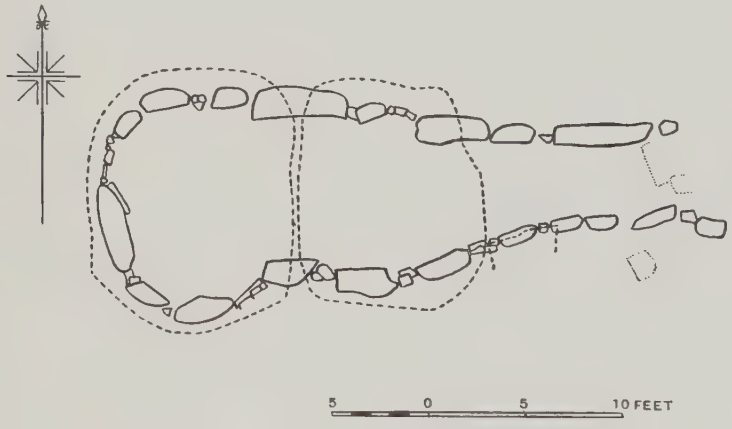


FIG. 78
PLAN OF LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES, L'ERÉE, GUERNSEY

The area of the chamber is irregular ; it is 10 feet wide at the west end, contracts to a width just over 7 feet in the centre, and widens again before the mouth of the passage is reached. It is roofed by two large capstones, and the end of a third is now to be seen above the props on the south side (Fig. 79). The chamber is about 6½ feet in height.

The monument is not mentioned in Gosselin's list (1811), but it was well known long before Lukis began his excavations in 1840. He was informed by the country people that a candle ceased to burn when taken

into the interior of the structure ; and, as the name implies, it was thought to be the abode of fairies ; indeed, it was from here that these little people issued on moonlight nights to dance at Mont Saint and on the Catioroc (MacCulloch, *Guernsey Folklore,* 124). Lukis also learnt that the soldiers quartered at the adjacent barracks did not share the general awe in which the site was held, for they were accustomed to use the chamber as a convenient retreat to hide in when they were too drunk to return to their quarters ; in fact, the colonel of the regiment concerned had been compelled to fill up the chamber with rubble, and it was so filled when Lukis first visited it. After his excavation, the monument was no longer respected, even by the country-folk, and Oliver, writing in 1870 (*Report,* 55), says it was used as a stable for cattle. The existence

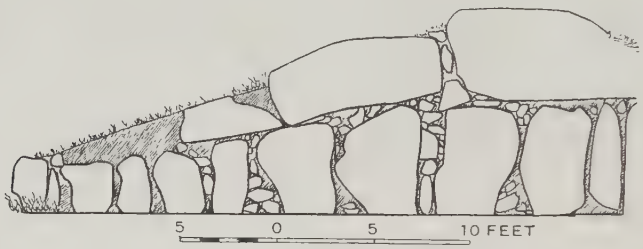


FIG. 79
ELEVATION OF SOUTH WALL (INTERIOR), LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES

of the monument was threatened in 1843 because the boundary line between two estates ran over its centre and the owner of the northern half, a man very jealous of his rights, began to level the hillock on his side to increase the area of his field. But Lukis found that the owner of the southern half, Mr. Bonamy Maingy, was willing to help him to save the monument ; he therefore negotiated for, and after considerable difficulty succeeded in effecting, the purchase of the whole site, which he later handed over to the States of Guernsey.

After clearing away the rubble with which the chamber had purposely been filled, Lukis found that there was a hard-trodden floor at a depth of 7 feet below the under-surface of the capstone. This was a stratum 18 inches thick of compact earth, and mixed up in it were the pottery and other objects described below, and also a few human and animal bones and a quantity of burnt vegetable matter.

EXCAVATION

The form of the structure was then very much the same as it is now. Lukis remarks, however, that there was ' a step or cross-stone about midway of the extra line of props ' ; this is probably the stone shown in dotted line on Figure 78.

The various plans made by members of the Lukis family all show a nearly complete circle of stones surrounding Le Creux ès Faïes, and Oliver identified seven of these in 1870. Many of them had no doubt been removed to form the modern boundary line of stones that crosses the monument. Fig. 80 shows the surroundings of the monument as they are seen to-day. To the north is a stone wall into which have been built thirteen upright boulders, 3 feet to 5 feet in height, set at intervals of 3 to 4 feet ; of these only the first and last could be untouched stones of the original surrounding circle. The remainder may have come from this circle, but they have since been ' faced '.

SURROUNDING CIRCLE

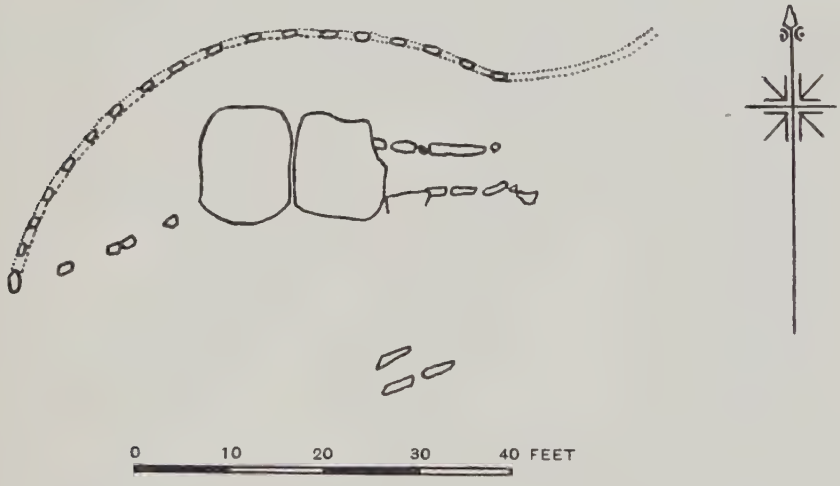


FIG. 80
LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES, L'ERÈE, GUERNSEY : DIAGRAM SHOWING ASSOCIATED STONES

There are also three stones lying 20 feet to the south-east of the second capstone. These were discovered in 1915 by Colonel de Guérin and Mr. Collenette. The inner stone is over 2 feet in height, and it was found to be supported by a smaller stone at its south-west corner. The two outer stones are 1 foot to 1 foot 3 inches high ; owing to the fall of the ground, they seem to be set at least a foot lower than the inner stone. No pottery or any other remains were found between or near them (*G.S.N.S. Trans.*, 1915, p. 192). On this same occasion Colonel de Guérin also examined the site for traces of side-chambers, but none was discovered.

THE FINDS

Pottery

G.114. Wide-mouthed bowl with hollowed neck and everted lip, thick, well-fired red ware like that of the beakers ; narrow, flat base. Pl. X. Ht. 9·6 cms. Diam. mouth 23 cms. Sides 8 mm. thick.

G.115. Beaker of burnished light red ware, restored ; ornamented by an upper belt of seven irregularly scratched horizontal lines with three belts of three similar lines below. Fig. 81. Ht. 16 cms.

G.116. Fragment of beaker with ornament of horizontally hatched pendent triangles (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 42). Fig. 81. Cf. Colonel de Guérin in *S.G.*, 1925, p. 473.

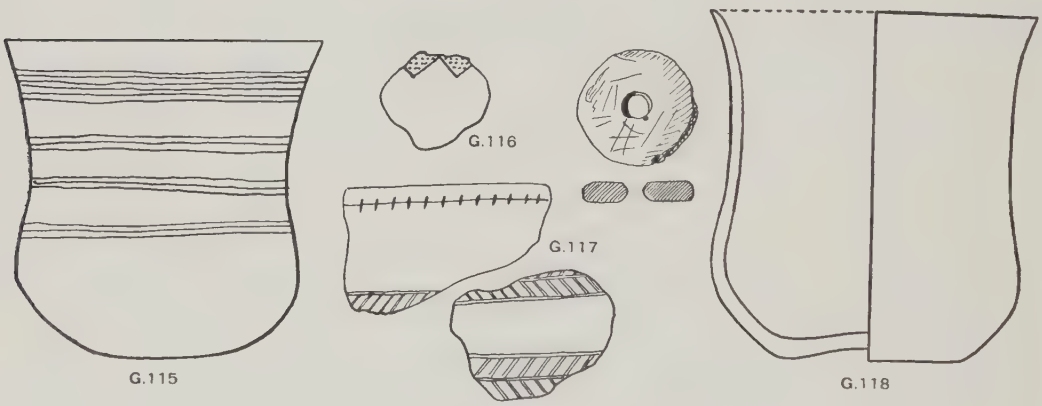


FIG. 81
POTTERY FROM LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES. (G. 115, 118 × ¼, OTHERS × ½)

G.117. Two fragments, perhaps separate beakers, reddish to chocolate brown. Below the lip a row of vertical strokes set at intervals across a horizontal line ; on the body double belts hatched in opposite directions. Fig. 81.

G.118. Beaker (restored) of bright brick-red ware with hollowed base ; unornamented. Fig. 81. Ht. 18·5 cms.

G.119. Beaker, similar. Ht. 15·9 cms.

G.120. Beaker, similar. Ht. 14·7 cms.

G.121. Beaker, similar. Ht. 12·8 cms.

G.122. Beaker, similar, but with fuller shoulder. Ht. 19·7 cms. Fig. 82.

G.123. Small vase of buff ware of similar texture ; globular body with tall slightly hollowed neck and upright lip ; faintly hollowed base. Fig. 82. Ht. 9 cms.

G.124. Small sharp-shouldered vase of coarse gritty dull brown ware ; neck very slightly hollowed. Fig. 82. Ht. 9·6 cms.

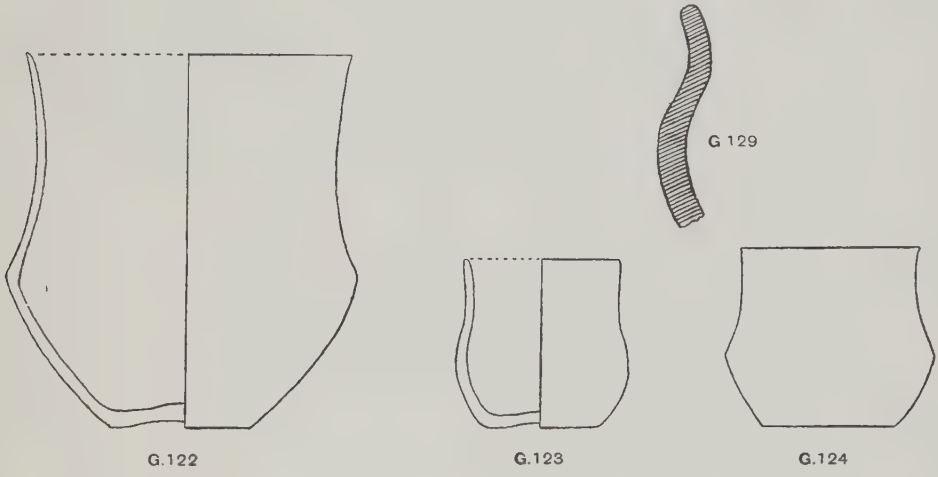


FIG. 82
POTTERY FROM LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES, AND LE TRÉPIED, CATIOROC (×¼, G. 129 ×½)

G.125. Large cinerary urn of thick gritty ware with black core and dull brown exterior ; conical body with slightly hollowed neck, flat-topped lip with inward bulge. Ornamented with pairs of rough vertical incisions arranged in vertical rows

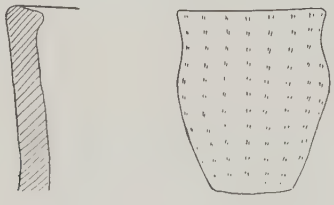


FIG. 83
G. 125, LE CREUX ÈS FAÏES. (HT. 11 IN.)

down the length of the urn. Fig. 83. Ht. 28 cms. Sides 1 cm. thick.

Small centrally perforated disc of Samian ware. Diam. 3·2 cms. Fig. 81.

Hand-brick, not identified. *Arch. Journ.*, VII, 176 (the attribution of this hand-brick to Le Trépied on the Catioroc —cf. *ib.* p. 177—is probably an error).

STONE

i. Two tanged and barbed flint arrowheads. Pl. VI, 6 and 13. Length 2·5 cms. Found 'near the surface in clearing away the rubbish which filled up the east avenue' (*Coll. Ant.*, II, 107, Nos. 2 and 3).
ii. Two oval pebbles with central encircling grooves ; not identified (*Coll. Ant.* VI, 11, 82.) Fig. 29, top (p. 58).
iii. Stone rubber, one end worn in such a manner that four rubbing surfaces meet in a point (*Coll. Ant.* VI, 11, 125.) Fig. 28, top right.

LE TRÉPIED, L'ERÉE, PARISH OF ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD

In James Cochrane's map of Guernsey (1832) a 'Druids' Altar' is shown standing on the high ground in the northern half of the l'Erée peninsula. There is no trace of this monument now, and it seems to have been unknown to Lukis (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 46, No. 59).

CIST ON LIHOU ISLAND, PARISH OF ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD

A stone grave on Lihou Island containing a skeleton, an urn, and a sword, presumably of iron, is mentioned by Lukis (*Coll. Ant.*, V, 200) and compared by him with the La Tène graves on the Catioroc (p. 190) and at Les Issues (p. 195).

CIST AT LES ADAMS, PARISH OF ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD

A cist at Les Adams, that had been located some years previously, was excavated by Lukis in 1845. It lay at a depth of 5 feet in the earth, and was found to be a structure of exactly the same kind as the cists on the Catioroc (p. 190). At its eastern end lay part of a skull, and on the south side was an arm-bone accompanied by an iron sword and a knife, and in the centre was a dagger in its sheath, lying crosswise. No pottery was found inside the cist, but numerous potsherds were strewn about the ground over the cist. There is a brief account of this cist in a published paper by Lukis (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, I, 1845–6, 307). The finds have been dispersed.

LE CREUX DES FÉES, LES PAYSANS, PARISH OF ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD

This exceedingly interesting burial-chamber was situated not very far from the menhir La Longue Roque (see below). It was a tall, though partially destroyed, conical tumulus sheltering a rectangular cist whose walls were formed by double or triple courses of large horizontal blocks of stone; each wall, however, ended on the exterior in an upright block,

FIG. 84
LE CREUX DES FÉES, LES PAYSANS, GUERNSEY: FROM A SKETCH IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION

and the threshold thus formed was roofed by a single capstone. The length, presumably from the threshold to the end of the chamber in the tumulus, is given by Lukis as 10½ feet; the passage was 2 feet in width and 3 feet in height. This is the whole of the information available, and it is entirely derived from a sketch of Lukis's (Fig. 84). The structure was evidently destroyed before Lukis had the opportunity of excavating it (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 46, No. 55).

LA LONGUE ROQUE, LES PAYSANS, PARISH OF ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD

(Lat. 49° 26′ 44″ N. Long. 2° 38′ 11″ W.)

This menhir (Fig. 75, No. 4), once known as La Palette ès Faïes (MacCulloch, *Guernsey Folklore*, 126), stands in the centre of a field on a stretch of flat land about 200 feet above sea-level. It is a block of grey granite 11 feet 6 inches in height above the ground, and it is about 10½ feet in circumference. In 1894 excavations were made at the foot of this stone by Mr. J. James Carey (*S.G.*, 1894, p. 333), and it was found that the block had a total length of 14 feet 8 inches. It was embedded in gravel

that lay beneath a stratum of soil 2½ feet thick ; a large supporting stone was discovered wedged against its base, but there was no sign of a burial, or of any other human deposit. There is an illustration of this menhir in the *Journal of the British Archaeological Association* (IX, 1854, p. 426), and another in the *Bulletin of the Société d'Études Scientifiques du Finisterè* (8e ann., 1887, opp. p. 64). According to the Rev. J. A. F. Ozanne, late rector of the parish, it was at the foot of this menhir that the Guy was burnt on the 5th of November, a ceremony that is thought to be in Guernsey a continuation of the older practice of burning the Yule Log (the Bout de l'an) at the New Year.

BURIALS AT ROCQUAINE CASTLE, PARISH OF ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD

According to Lieutenant Oliver (*Report*, 56), a number of urns was discovered in the foundations of the large Martello tower known as Le Château de Rocquaine, or Fort Grey, on the island in Rocquaine Bay. No account of these discoveries is available. Hand-bricks, and bricks of the kind found in the kiln at Noirmont (p. 160) have also been found on this little island (*S.G.*, VI, 1912, p. 382). The site is mentioned in the accounts of the witch trials as being the scene of the local sabbats.

LE TRÉPIED ON THE CATIOROC, PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

(Lat. 49° 27′ 41″ N. Long. 2° 38′ 34″ W.)

Le Trépied is a small bottle-shaped megalithic chamber that was once also known as La Pouquelaye du Mont Chinchon. All traces of a surrounding tumulus have disappeared, and the remains stand exposed on

FIG. 85
LE TRÉPIED, CATIOROC, GUERNSEY

a bare flat-topped hillock, 35 feet above sea-level, within a hundred yards of the coast at the western end of Perelle Bay.

The monument was famous long before Lukis excavated here in 1840,

and it is named as La Pouquelaye in a Livre de Perchage of the sixteenth century. It was a notorious meeting-place for Guernsey witches, the Friday night sabbats being sufficiently important to be attended by the devil himself, and the place is repeatedly mentioned in the witch trials of the seventeenth century.

The chamber (Fig. 86) is parallel-sided and 18 feet in length. It is entered from the east, and its axis lies 28° 10′ N. of E. It is now roofed by three capstones, but when Lukis first came to the site it was found that the westernmost capstone had collapsed. This was subsequently restored by J. W. Lukis. In 1920, however, it collapsed again, and so did the first prop (the westernmost) on the south side ; both these stones

FIG. 86
PLAN OF LE TRÉPIED, CATIOROC, GUERNSEY

were then re-erected by the States of Guernsey. The height of the under-surface of the capstones above the present floor varies from 4 feet 4 inches to 3 feet 9 inches, and the greatest interior width of the chamber is 6½ feet.

The plan of Le Trépied made by J. W. Lukis shows four stones of an outer circle still in position to the west of the monument ; but Oliver in 1870 (*Report*, 54) was doubtful whether these were really part of an artificial peristalith. The ground on which the tomb stands is rocky, and there are several outcrops and boulders close to the remains ; it is impossible, without excavation, to say whether or not any remains of the surrounding circle exist. Oliver, however, claimed that there was

evidence of a side-chamber on the south side of the structure ; but there is nothing to be seen now suggesting that a search for this side-chamber would be profitable.

The account of the excavation of Le Trépied is meagre in the extreme. Lukis simply says ' urns, human bones, flint flakes, and some flint arrowheads, were found ' (*Coll. Ant.*, V, 73). There was a further excavation when J. W. Lukis replaced the fallen capstone, but only one stone muller was found.

THE FINDS

POTTERY

G.126. Beaker of bright red ware, hollowed base, unornamented. Pl. X. Ht. 14 cms.

G.127. Fragments of at least two similar beakers.

G.128. Small sharp-shouldered vase of buff ware with straight sloping neck and everted lip ; roughly finished. Pl. X. Ht. 8·3 cms. Sides 6 mm. thick. Cf. G.31 and 124.

G.129. Fragments of small vase of similar, but more substantial, buff ware ; hemispherical body, faint shoulder, short hollowed neck. Fig. 82. Ht. 8 cms.

STONE

i. Two flint arrowheads, both tanged and barbed and with curved edges. Pl. VI, 4 and 16. Length 2·6 and 2·8 cms.

CISTS ON THE CATIOROC, PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

In 1845 three cists were discovered in the side of the hillock called the Catioroc on which stands the megalithic chamber Le Trépied. They were built of smallish stones set on their edges and roofed by stones of the same size ; the floor, however, was simply gravel. In length each measured about 7 feet, and the three occupied a frontage of 14 feet.

In the first cist (Fig. 88) were ' several ' socketed iron spearheads and fragments of iron knives, an iron sword 37 inches long, various small rings of bronze and iron, a clay bead and an empty pottery vase (G.135). No trace of human remains was found, and the only other objects recorded were some fused masses like clinkers. The second cist contained an iron spearhead and various trappings of the same metal. The third cist was empty.

FIG. 87
CISTS ON THE CATIOROC, GUERNSEY (AFTER LUKIS AND JEWITT)

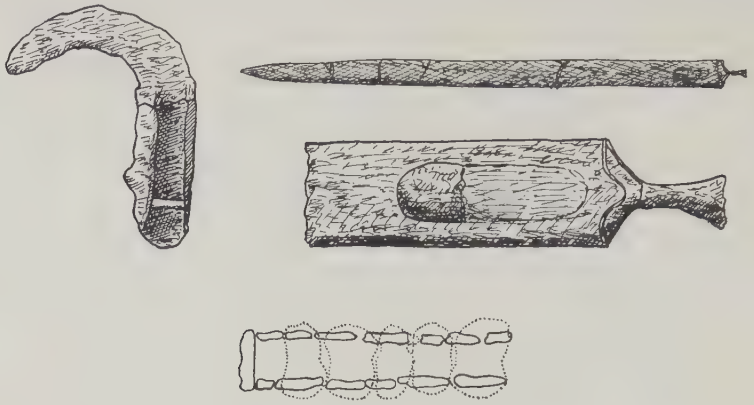


FIG. 88

PLAN OF CIST NO. I, CATIOROC (FROM A DIAGRAM IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION, TO NO SCALE): IRON SICKLE FROM CIST NO. 4, CATIOROC ($\times \frac{1}{4}$): IRON SWORD FROM CIST AT RICHMOND, ST. SAVIOUR'S (L. 36 IN.)

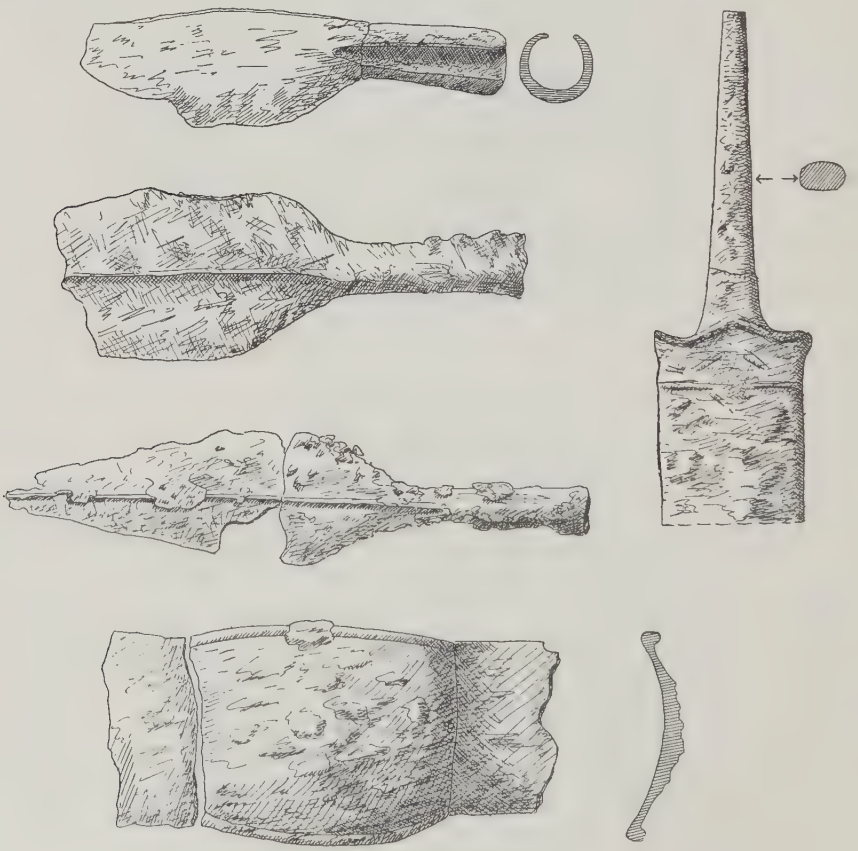


FIG. 89

IRON WEAPONS, CIST NO. I, CATIOROC. ($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

In 1851 a fourth cist was discovered close to these three. Its sides were built in the same fashion, but in this instance the roof was clumsily formed of big stones irregularly piled together. The floor was hard gravel covered by a layer of white sand. This sand was darkened in places by iron rust and, it was supposed, human ashes as well. No bones, however, were found. At one end lay an iron sickle, and at the other a pottery vase.

The iron objects from these graves are now much corroded, but the hilt-end of the sword and scabbard, two socketed spearheads with sharp median ribs, a shield-boss and a knife are illustrated in Figure 89. The sickle (Fig. 88) from the fourth grave has a simple curved blade and a split socket across which runs a single stout rivet.

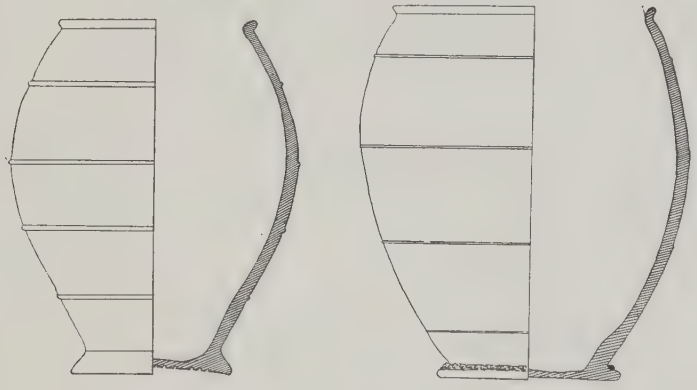


FIG. 90
G. 135 (LEFT), POTTERY VASE FROM CIST NO. I, CATIOROC. G. 136 (RIGHT), POTTERY VASE FROM CIST, LES ISSUES. (both × ¼)

The vase in this fourth grave seems to have been found in fragments (not identified). The vase from the first grave, associated with the sword, shield-boss, knife, and incomplete spearhead illustrated, is an ovate vessel (Fig. 90, G.135) of dark grey ware with a highly burnished black surface and ornamented by four narrow cordons set at wide intervals ; it has a low pedestal foot with a slightly hollowed base bearing six concentric grooves. Its height is 18·6 cms. It is CXLVII in the Lukis series.[1]

There do not seem to be any accurate plans of the graves themselves, but the sketches make it clear that the walls were not only composed of orthostatic slabs, but of irregular horizontal courses of stones.

The discovery of these cists was described by Lukis in a published paper (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, I, 1845–46, 305, and VIII, 1852, 64). All four are described again by Colonel de Guérin (S.G., 1918, 136).

[1] There is no doubt that it was found in Cist No. 1 in 1845 ; but a loose label inside the vase reads ' Tombeau de Catel au Roc. S. I. Martin's ground. Found 1837 '.

LA LONGUE PIERRE, LE CROCQ, PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

(Lat. 49° 28′ 3″ N. Long. 2° 37′ 40″ W.)

This large menhir (Fig. 75, 6) also called La Pierre de l'Essart, stands in the line of the low boundary wall on the flat-topped tongue of land 26 feet above sea-level that runs out to sea between Perelle and Vazon Bay. It is 10 feet in height above the ground, and at a height of 3 feet it is 3 feet 9 inches broad and 2½ feet thick. Lukis dug down to its base where he found ' an earthen floor ' ; he also discovered some pottery and stone mullers, but he does not expressly say that these were connected with the floor or the menhir.

RUINS AT LE CROCQ, PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

In 1857 Lukis explored a small hougue on Le Courtil de la Banque at Le Crocq. In it he found two lines of stones running parallel in a north and south direction ; there were three stones in each line, and a seventh stone closed the eastern end. A quantity of pottery was discovered, including some portions of beakers ; he also found a stout fabricator of waxy buff flint (p. 38, Fig. 12, xii), a clay spindlewhorl, and several stone mullers (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 50, No. 72).

A stone thought to have been a menhir lay on or near this small hougue ; it was found in 1814, and was at that time apparently buried. A number of smaller stones was found at its base (these were described by Mr. George Métivier in a letter to Lukis as ' a sort of pavement of flat stones '), and an urn full of bones was discovered just under the turf close by it. It may very easily have been part of the ruined structure on this hougue, and not really a menhir (*S.G.*, 1921, p. 50, No. 71).

CISTS AT RICHMOND, PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

In 1901 a stone cist 7 feet in length and 20 inches in breadth was found 6 to 8 inches below the surface during quarrying operations on a hill near Richmond and Perelle Bay (*S.G.*, IV, 1900–4, p. 59) ; it was destroyed before a proper examination was made, but is said to have been empty when discovered. In 1903 three cists, presumably of the same character, were found at Richmond, and in one of these was an iron sword (p. 192, Fig. 88) now in the Guille-Allès Museum ; there was also a pottery vase (not identified) in the same grave ; in 1905 a fourth cist

was discovered near these three in the lane south of Richmond Barracks ; this was empty of contents (*S.G.*, V, 1905–8, p. 10).

CISTS, AND STONE PILLAR, IN ST. SAVIOUR'S CHURCHYARD

In 1904 a cist was discovered in the churchyard of the parish (St. Saviour) ; it was built of small stones about 1 foot in height that enclosed a space 6 feet in length, and the floor was the natural rock. The covering stones were about 2 feet below the surface ; they were 15 to 18 inches long, and flat on the inside. In the interior only a few crumbling bones were found (*S.G.*, IV, 1900–4, p. 316). In 1908 it was reported that another cist had been found in the same churchyard, and it was added that the stones of which it was composed had been preserved in position (*S.G.*, 1905–8, p. 421).

A stone at the entrance to the churchyard from Les Buttes may be mentioned here, though it is probably not prehistoric (*S.G.*, 1926, p. 15). It is a rough block standing 3 feet 8 inches high, and is 1 foot 6 inches broad ; it is remarkable because two equal-armed crosses have been cut upon it, one on the front and one on the back face, both centrally placed in the upper part of the stone. The front cross, which is the larger of the two, is 1 foot in length, and its bars have splayed ends. The most probable explanation of the block is that it was an early mediaeval head-stone or, as Major Carey Curtis has suggested, a stone of consecration, but the fact that there is a cross on the back as well as on the front has suggested the possibility that the object is a Christianized menhir.

CIST AT LES ISSUES, LE GRON, PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

This cist was discovered as far back as 1818. It lay at a depth of 2 feet under the earth on the estate of Mr. Thomas Lainé of Les Issues, and in form it closely resembled those found on the Catioroc (p. 190), or that at La Hougue au Comte (p. 196). It was 6 feet 9 inches, and was oriented east to west. No bones were found inside it, but on the north side of the interior were an iron sword in its scabbard, an iron spearhead with the remains of a cedarwood lance, a piece of a shield-boss, and other fragments of iron and bronze. A few days after the discovery of the cist, a pottery vase was found about 30 paces from it, and at a depth of about 15 inches from the surface ; this was filled with black clayey earth.

This vase is now in the Lukis Museum, but the remainder of the objects are the property of the Lainé family, and are now in Toronto. The discovery is described by Mr. Du Frocq in John Jacob's *Annals of the British Norman Isles* (Paris, 1830), p. 486, and the vase is illustrated there. Mr. Jacob added on his own account that some of the stones forming the cist bore inscriptions, but this was doubted by Lukis. Colonel de Guérin has published a photograph of the vase, sword, spearhead, and fragment of shield-boss (*S.G.*, 1918, 136, Pl. VI, 5).

THE FINDS

G.136. Ovate vase of hard grey with reddish core and burnished exterior ; narrow everted lip, ornamented with 4 horizontal narrow raised bands set at wide intervals, spreading foot encircled by an iron ring, much corroded, slightly hollowed base. Fig. 90. Ht. 19·5 cms.

LA HOUGUE FOULQUE, PARISH OF ST. SAVIOUR

This was a notable tumulus, now levelled, near the southern boundary of the parish at Villiaze. Oliver (*Report*, 56, No. 25) says several stone axes and rubbers were found here by Lukis, as well as an iron spur.

CIST AT LA HOUGUE AU COMTE, PARISH OF THE CÂTEL

In 1885 a cist was found at a depth of 3 feet below the surface during quarrying operations near La Hougue au Comte on the property of Mr. N. P. Duquemin of Bas Séjour, Câtel. It was built of small stones about 18 inches in height, and roofed by stones of the same size ; but the floor seems to have been simply the gravel in which the side-stones were set. In length the cist measured 6 feet, in width 20 inches, and its long axis was set on the north to south line. No bones were found inside, but it contained an iron sword 3 feet 3 inches in total length, with an ornamental scabbard (Fig. 92, ii), fragments of a second sword, and an iron spearhead with a sharp median ridge and a long socket, now broken [1] (Fig., 92, i). All these lay together on one side of the cist ; but in the grave were also found a circular ribbed bronze ring with a flat section

[1] The iron is sadly corroded, and it is conceivable that what I took to be a continuation of the socket (shown in the figure) might be part of the butt.

(Fig. 91, a), six other bronze rings, all unornamented, with flat or circular sections (two penannular), fragments of a vessel of thin bronze plate, a jet bead (Fig. 91, e), half an amber bead (Fig. 91, b), a bead of marbled blue and yellow glass, another of streaked white and yellow glass, another of plain translucent glass, and also a tapering and curved drop of amethyst glass (Fig. 91, c, d, f, g).

About 3 feet away from the cist were three pottery vases, and fragments of two others. These were found empty, though some pieces of iron had been laid across the mouth of one of them to serve as a lid.

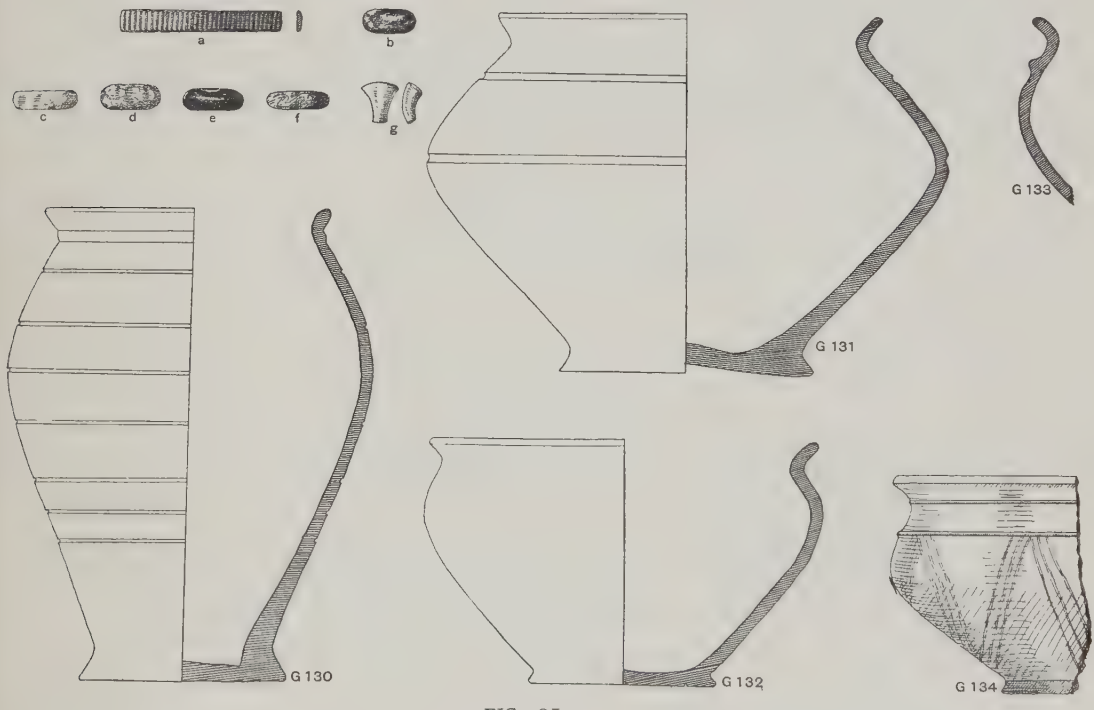


FIG. 91
POTTERY, BRONZE BRACELET, AND GLASS BEADS, LA HOUGUE AU COMTE, GUERNSEY
($\times \frac{1}{3}$)

THE FINDS

G.130. Ovate vase of dark smooth ware with burnished surface; narrow spreading lip, raised moulding on neck, and ornamentation of seven narrow horizontal grooves on body, low pedestal foot with flat base. Fig. 91. Ht. 18·7 cms.

G.131. Biconical vase with rounded shoulders, similar ware; two horizontal grooves on upper portion, slightly hollowed foot. Fig. 91. Ht. 14·2 cms. Contains (now) two or three scraps of unburnt bone.

G.132. Vase of similar ware with rounded sides, unornamented; low foot with flat base bearing single concentric groove 1 cm. from circumference. Fig. 91. Ht. 9·7 cms.

G.133. Fragment of vase with rounded side, similar ware with reddish surface, raised moulding on neck. Fig. 91. Ht. 7·4 cms.

G.134. Fragment of vase of dark ware with smooth exterior, narrow raised bands on neck, groups of burnished lines on body. Ht. 8·6 cms. Fig. 91.

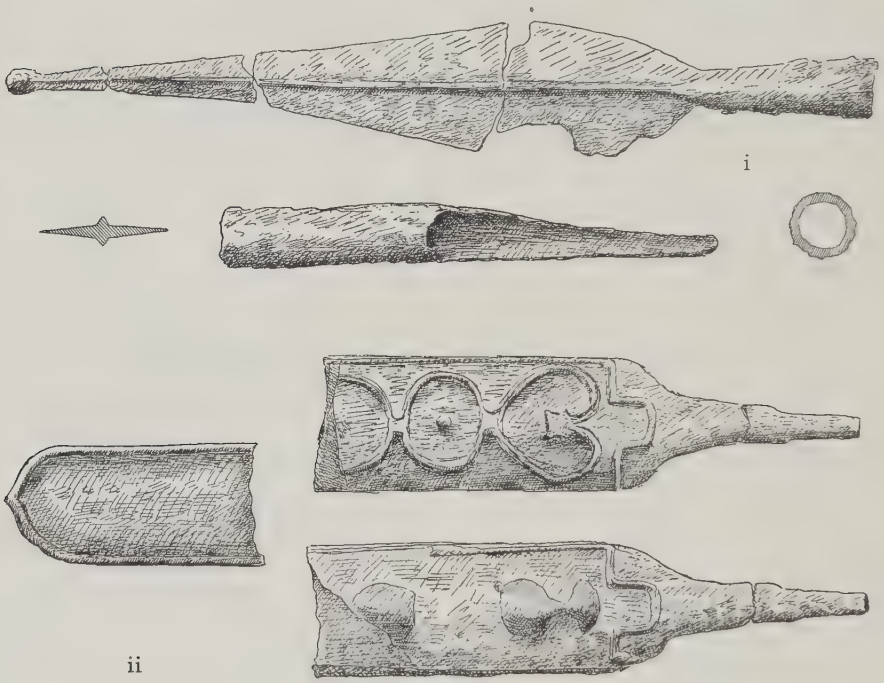


FIG. 92
IRON SPEARHEAD AND SWORD, LA HOUGUE AU COMTE. (× ⅛)

This discovery at La Hougue au Comte was first described by Mr. Derrick (*S.G.*, V, 1905–8, 229); it has also been described by Colonel de Guérin (*S.G.*, 1918, 137), who published a photograph of the three vases and the contents of the cist. All these objects are now in the possession of Mr. Duquemin.[1]

ISLE OF HERM

Herm lies to the east of Guernsey, being separated from the main island by a channel two and a quarter to three and a half miles across; in

[1] To whom my best thanks are due for allowing me to examine the finds.

FIG. 93
MAP OF SARK

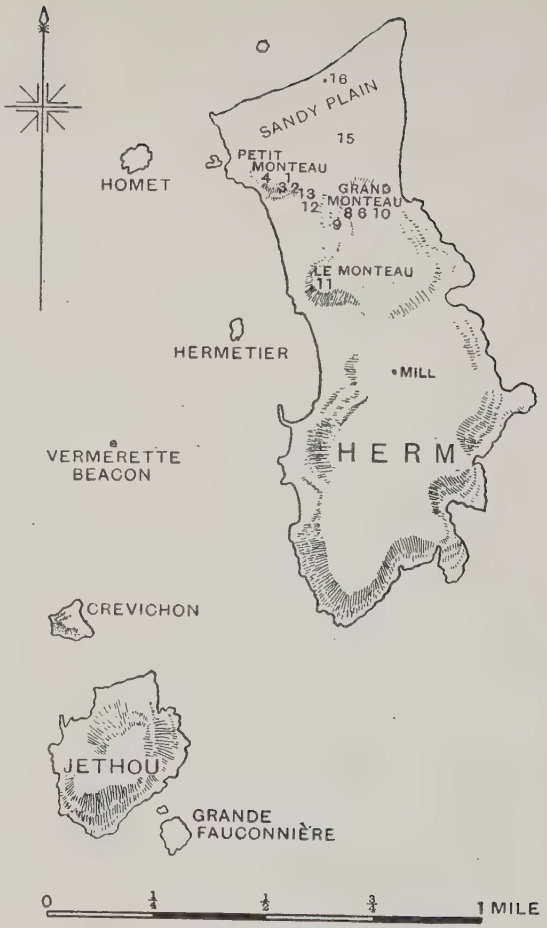


FIG. 94
MAP OF HERM AND JETHOU

few places is this more than 50 feet deep. From north to south the isle of Herm is just under a mile and a half in length, and its greatest width is about half a mile. The northern end is a flat, sand-covered plain, though a small isolated hillock about 100 feet in height, known as Le Petit Monceau, rises in the north-west corner. Le Grand Monceau and Le Monceau are two hills set at the southern limit of the plain, and they form the approach to the higher ground in the southern portion of the island, a comparatively level table-land 230 feet above sea-level. It is in the northern part of Herm in the neighbourhood of Le Petit Monceau and Le Grand Monceau that the majority of the megalithic remains have been found (Figs. 94, 95).

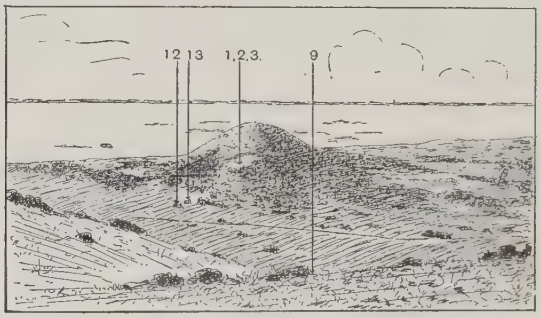


FIG. 95
VIEW OF PETIT MONCEAU, HERM, FROM THE GRAND MONCEAU (LOOKING WEST), WITH SITES OF MEGALITHIC MONUMENTS INDICATED

The diary, the *Collectanea Antiqua*, and other unpublished writings of Lukis and his family have supplied the greater part of the material collected here. There are, of course, references to the Herm monuments in several of Lukis's published articles, and also in Oliver's *Report* of 1870. But these are of little assistance, usually for the reason that no intelligible system of naming or numbering the various remains was adopted.

The early plans are for the most part diagrams that do not pretend to be accurate; the monuments themselves are now overgrown with bramble and gorse, and sometimes almost entirely reburied in the sand. Consequently, it is often a matter of the greatest difficulty to identify the various sites described by Lukis and in some instances it is impossible. Fortunately, the facts most likely to be of archaeological importance happen to be statements made by Lukis in his accounts of the few sites that can be readily identified.

1. CHAMBER ON THE EASTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU

Lukis describes the remains on this site as ' a cist or cromlech on the upper plain on the east side of Le Petit Monceau ', and the ruins can still be seen in the centre of the flat-topped shoulder of land which projects from the eastern side of this hillock at a point about half-way up. Judging from his rough plan (Fig. 96), the structure seems to have been a small chamber originally about 13 feet long. Only the western end remained ; the props in that part were 5 feet in height, and the intervals between them were still carefully packed with rubble. The single capstone left was just over 6 feet long and just under 3 feet wide.

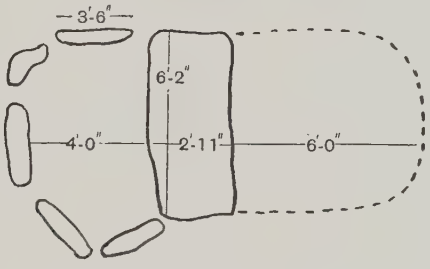


FIG. 96
PLAN OF STRUCTURE NO. 1, HERM (AFTER LUKIS)

The ruins were discovered in 1838 by J. W. Lukis, and a preliminary investigation was made at that time ; a more thorough examination was undertaken in August 1841. It was seen that the site had been disturbed since 1838, and Lukis was told that Mr. John Hunt, an official of a quarrying company, and Mr. Wilcox, a dentist, had removed some human skulls and pottery vessels from what remained of the chamber. After clearing the ruins and tracing part of the surrounding circle, the interior of the structure was examined. The upper part of the contents was a thick layer of sand and limpet shells, in which were mixed some animal bones and teeth of horse and ox, a few human bones, and a great deal of stony rubbish. Underneath followed a layer of white sand overlying more limpet shells and animal bones ; these rested in turn upon a stratum of yellow earth. Below this came a pavement of flat stones upon which some human remains were found ; under the pavement were more human bones and a great quantity of snail shells (*Helix nemoralis*), some of the skulls found being completely studded over with these shells.

The position of the human bones indicated that they had originally been placed in distinct heaps, but in the heaps themselves no particular

order could be made out. No estimate is given as to the number of skeletons found, though Lukis says that the chamber contained ' a vast number of individuals both above and under the pavement '. According to the diary, at least six skulls were found under the pavement.

One single vessel (probably H.11 below) seems to have been the only pottery discovered during this excavation, and Lukis does not say exactly where it was found. In the Lukis Museum, however, there is an unornamented beaker that was found here by Mr. Wilcox, and it is also noted that J. W. Lukis found some potsherds here in 1838 ; moreover, in 1841 a few sherds were found lying outside the structure before the excavation began. None of these fragments can be identified now.

2. CIST ON THE EASTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU

Close to the preceding structure in an easterly direction is another ruin. It is now almost concealed by bramble, but it seems to be a large cist 7 feet in length set in an oval enclosure of stones. This site was examined both in 1839 and 1841, but there is no proper account of the excavations. It is simply stated that several pottery vessels and some fragments of a fine decorated ware, as well as many skulls, were found. In 1844 another visit was paid to the site ; this time a few scraps of decorated pottery, and pieces of a pot of coarse ware were picked up. One of these ornamented fragments is illustrated in the *Collectanea* (III, 70) ; this is H.12 in the list below.

2A. CISTS AND CIRCLE NEAR SITES 1 AND 2

Figure 97 is a copy of a plan among the Lukis papers representing a circular structure 17 feet from the ruined chamber No. 1. There is no written description of it, nor any reference to its excavation. It was not possible to identify the site on the ground, which can hardly be the same as the cist No. 2.

3. CIST ON THE EASTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU

About 30 feet to the south-west of chamber No. 1 there is a small circular enclosure formed of low stones and having a diameter of $9\frac{1}{2}$ feet. It was discovered in 1838, and excavated in 1840 by the Rev. W. C. Lukis. It contained limpet shells, pebbles, two small pieces of pottery (not identified), and the bones of one person. Portions of a broken

stone slab—no doubt the capstone of a central cist—were found in the interior. Figure 98 shows the plan of this site made by J. W. Lukis.

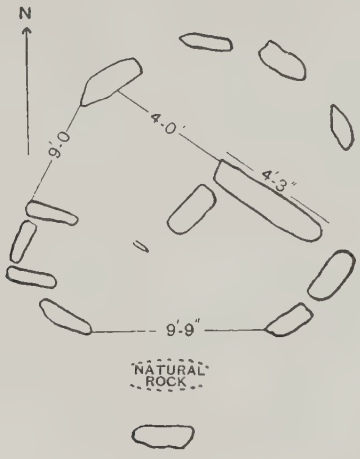


FIG. 97
PLAN OF STRUCTURE NO. 2A, HERM (AFTER LUKIS)

4. CIST ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU

On the western side of the same hill is a flat shoulder that breaks the slope, and upon this there is a circular enclosure of stones each from 2 to

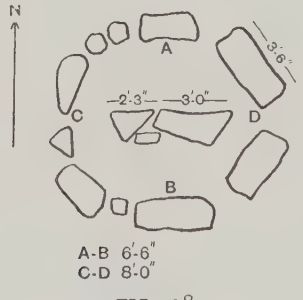


FIG. 98
PLAN OF STRUCTURE NO. 3, HERM (AFTER LUKIS)

3 feet long. It measures 14 feet across from north to south, and 11 feet from east to west. In its centre is a hollow in which lies a single stone about 5 feet in length, all that is left of the cist itself. The site was excavated by Lukis in 1841, but he found only a small fragment of pottery without any bones or limpet shells. He was told that Mr.

Wilcox had searched the site shortly after it was discovered in 1839. Figure 99 is a plan of the place made by J. W. Lukis.

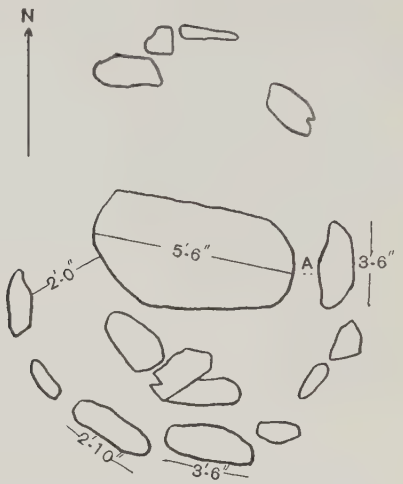


FIG. 99
PLAN OF STRUCTURE NO. 4, HERM (AFTER LUKIS)

4A. CIST NEAR STRUCTURE NO. 4

Another small cist-in-circle, originally discovered in 1838, was also excavated by Lukis about the same time. He refers to it immediately after his account of the cist No. 4, and it is therefore probable that it was also on the western side of Le Petit Monceau. The capstone had been broken up by quarrymen, and only a few pieces of it remained within the circular area. There was no trace of human remains.

5. CIST ON THE NORTHERN SIDE OF LE PETIT MONCEAU

A site (not identified) on the northern side of this hill was examined by Lukis in 1842. It was a cist of which only one long side-prop had survived. Limpet shells were found in great quantity, but nothing else.

6. CHAMBER ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU

On the plateau below the summit of Le Grand Monceau on the western side are the ruins of a small burial-chamber. It was about

21 feet long, and its axis lay 3° south of east. The single remaining capstone has collapsed, and is now supported only under its southern edge ; the prop from which the northern end has fallen is 4 feet in length, and now exposed to a depth of 2 feet 9 inches. The chamber was probably 6 or 7 feet wide at the west end and narrowed to about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet near the east entrance.

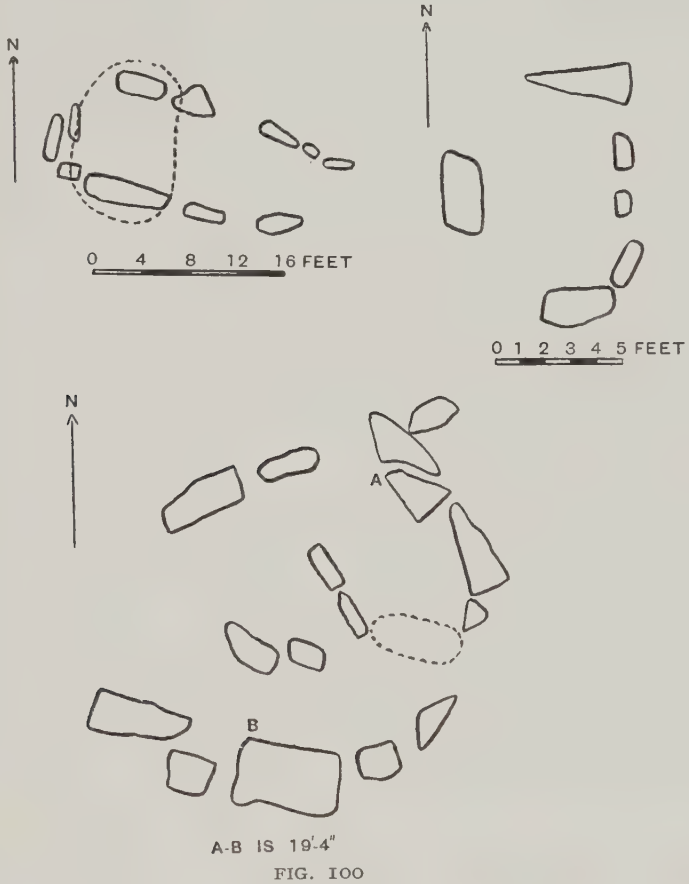


FIG. 100
PLANS OF STRUCTURES NO. 6 (TOP LEFT), NO. 8 (TOP RIGHT), AND NO. 11 (BELOW), HERM (NOS. 6, 11 AFTER LUKIS, NO. 8, 1922)

The structure was discovered in 1838, and excavated by the Rev. W. C. Lukis in 1840. On the south side it was found that two of the props had collapsed, and these were discovered lying flat across the chamber at a depth of 5 feet below the surface ; upon them lay some pottery fragments and a stone rubber. Something of the original stratification of the contents could be seen in one place where human bones were discovered lying on a bed of pebbles and beneath a layer of limpet shells. Very little pottery was found, though two ornamented

sherds are mentioned. One of the two fallen props was raised and ' placed nearly in the centre as a terminating support at the east (*sic*) end '. Figure 100, top left, is the plan of this structure made by J. W. Lukis ; it will be noted that the capstone was apparently supported at both ends when this was made. Oliver gives a sketch (Fig. 101) of these remains. At present they are too much overgrown to permit of a new plan being made.

FIG. 101
VIEW OF STRUCTURE NO. 6, HERM (AFTER OLIVER)

7. CIRCLE ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU

A circular enclosure of stones on Le Grand Monceau was also excavated by the Rev. W. C. Lukis in December 1840, but it had already been searched by Mr. Hunt and others. William Lukis estimated that it contained the remains of between twenty and thirty individuals ; the bones rested on a layer of pebbles and were covered by limpet shells. A quantity of pieces of small pottery vessels was found, and a few of the sherds were decorated. It was reported that Mr. Hunt had found one complete vase. No plan and no further particulars are discoverable, and the site cannot now be identified.

8. CIST ON LE GRAND MONCEAU

A ruined cist on this same hill was excavated by Lukis in 1844. The remains lie 50 feet to the west from the structure No. 6. It consists of three props set triangle-wise about 5 feet apart ; on the eastern side were one or two narrower props with the intervals between them packed with smaller stones. A large flat stone lay in the centre of the triangle ; it rested on loose earth and stones, and beneath it were found fragments of a fine beaker (H.4). Close to one of the three main props another urn was found (H.9) ; and several smaller vessels, said to resemble some found in Le Creux ès Faïes, were also discovered in this area. Two small

stones on the south-west side were called ' steps ' and were found to have been placed in a horizontal position upon sand and a layer of round pebbles that rested on some larger, but loose, stones. In the turf behind one of the props was found an iron spike, evidently a relic of the destruction of the cist by the quarrymen. Lukis raised the flat stone in the centre, but nothing more was found beneath it. This stone can no longer be seen, and it is impossible even to guess at the original form of the structure ; the three large stones lie flat, and they are from 12 to 18 inches high. Figure 100, top right, is a rough plan showing the remains as they appear at present.

9. RUINS ON THE WESTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU

Eighty-two feet from No. 8, in a direction almost due west, are the remains of another monument situated on the very brink of the plateau. It is formed of long, low stones that seem to be grouped into two lines 23 feet in length ; these are about 5 feet apart at the north-west end and 15 feet apart at the south-east end. In the diary of 1844 Lukis refers to this site as still unexplored ; it seems to have been examined in 1853, although no particulars are given.

10. RUINS ON THE EASTERN SIDE OF LE GRAND MONCEAU

The ruins of what was probably a small burial-chamber, now a confused heap of props and capstones, are to be seen on the east side of the Grand Monceau on the brink of the hill. There is no record of the excavation of this site.

11. CIST ON LE MONCEAU

On the very summit of Le Monceau are the remains of a circular enclosure that evidently contained a cist within its area. A horseshoe-shaped arrangement of stones can still be seen on the site. When Lukis first found this cist, the quarrymen were at work on its destruction, and two human skulls were being trodden to pieces under their feet at the moment of his arrival. From the debris left by them he recovered human bones, pottery in large quantities, and masses of limpet shells, but none of this can now be identified.

The site of this structure is remarkable ; the present almost vertical drop from its western edge is due to the quarrying in the side of Le

Monceau, but, none the less, the position is probably the most conspicuous one in the island.

Figure 100, bottom, is a plan of this cist made by J. W. Lukis.

12. BURIAL-CHAMBER ON THE LOW GROUND BETWEEN LE PETIT MONCEAU AND LE GRAND MONCEAU

This structure is situated in the flat ground at the foot of Le Petit Monceau on the east side. In form it is a small parallel-sided chamber (Fig. 102), probably not exceeding 16 feet in length; it is 7 feet wide

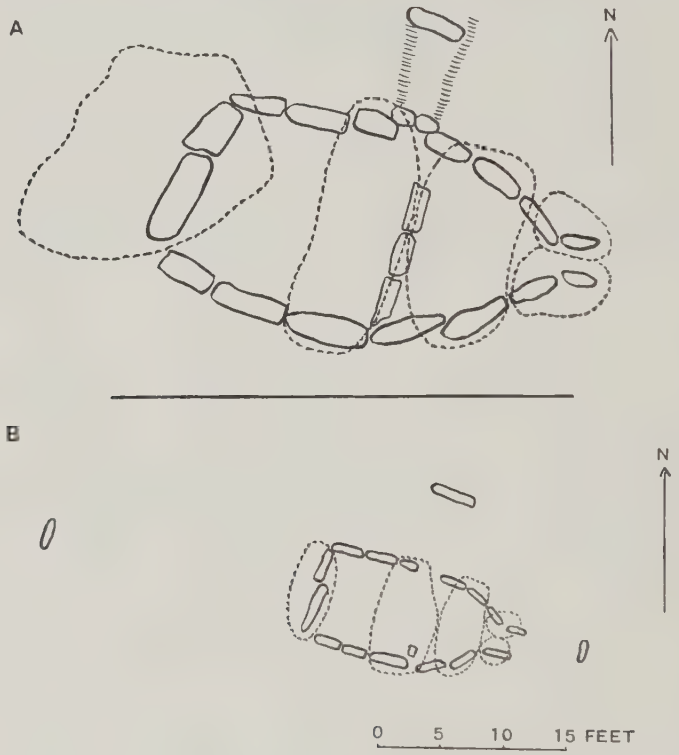


FIG. 102
STRUCTURE NO. 12, HERM
A FROM A PLAN IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION (TO NO SCALE)
B FROM A PLAN BY J. W. LUKIS, WITH ADDITIONS MADE IN 1922

at the west end, and the present level of the floor gives the tallest prop a height of 5 feet 3 inches. Its long axis runs 5° north of east. Only three of the capstones remain; the first is about 9 feet long, $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, and 2 feet thick in the centre; the second is 7 feet 2 inches long, 4 feet wide, and 1 foot thick; the third is only partially exposed.

It is possible that a few stones in the immediate neighbourhood of the structure may have been part of an enclosing circle. But there are two outlying stones that deserve special mention; these are 43 feet apart, and are set directly in the line of the long axis of the chamber. The stone to the west is 20 feet beyond the western edge of the first capstone, and the second stone, which is a low block $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, is 8 feet from the eastern end of the structure.

The chamber was excavated by Lukis in August of 1841, the year in which it was first discovered. In the interior he found a depth of dark soil covering a stratum that contained limpet shells, animal bones, and pottery. This rested on a pavement of flat stones that had been laid at a depth of 4 feet from the under-surface of the capstones. On raising the pavement a complete skull was found, and in the clay beneath it were two pottery vessels; there were the two beakers H.1 and 2 below.

The detail of the eastern entrance is now obscured by sand and bramble, but, according to Lukis, there was a narrow door 18 inches in width that was covered by two small capstones. The space between the two jambs was filled by a wall of rubble which thus closed the chamber. One of the props of the north wall has since fallen inwards, and this blocks the entrance from the inside, but the dry wall beyond it is still discernible.

During the work in the eastern part of the chamber limpet shells, snail shells, animal bones, and some fragments of coarse pottery and a few ornamented sherds were found; and there was also a piece of a Roman tile. A skull was found against the fourth prop from the west on the north side, and a few inches away from it there was a second skull lying beneath some flat stones. In general, human remains were not plentiful, but they were present occasionally in the clay under the pavement throughout the whole chamber. Snail shells were abundant, especially on the north side of the chamber; it is added that several mullers and also some querns were discovered during the course of the excavations. Apart from the two beakers none of the objects found by Lukis can be identified save a few scraps of coarse, hard pottery (H.13); these probably represent a cinerary urn such as G.125 from Le Creux ès Faïes (p. 185).

In the north wall of the chamber one prop under the second capstone was missing, leaving a gap 2 feet wide. At the foot of this gap was a step formed by two low stones. A trench was cut through this gap, and at a distance of 6 feet from the structure in a north-easterly direction there appeared an upright stone, 4 feet long, that Lukis took to be part of an outer circle. But he did not examine the surroundings with sufficient care to verify this.

At the level of the gap the interior of the chamber was divided into two compartments by a line of two or three short, low stones. One stone, 18 inches high and 9 inches long, that may be a piece of this partition, is still to be seen.

Figure 102 A is copied from the plan of this monument in the *Collectanea Antiqua*. Figure 102 B is a plan by J. W. Lukis to which certain additions have been made to illustrated this account of the excavation. Neither is an accurate survey.

The chamber was re-examined during the tenancy of Count Blücher in Herm. One half of a polished stone axe, split longitudinally, was found during this second clearing of the site.

13. BURIAL-CHAMBER ADJOINING STRUCTURE NO. 12

The site of this second chamber is now completely overgrown, so that no measurements or description of its present appearance can be given. It lies close to No. 12 on the flat ground immediately at the foot of Le Petit Monceau, its centre being about 27 feet from the western capstone of that chamber in a direction 27° north of west. It seems to have been a small chamber of about the same size as its neighbour; but it was much more dilapidated, even though its three principal capstones still remained.

The structure was discovered in 1842 during the investigation of a line of stones in the sand at the foot of Le Petit Monceau. Close to one of these stones lay the first capstone of this chamber, and it was found to be still supported by two props under its north-west end. Two other caps were then discovered farther to the east; the southern end of the second had collapsed into the chamber, and Lukis built a dry wall under its fallen end to prevent accidents during his work on the site. The northern end of the third capstone had also collapsed. According to one plan, the capstones were 9 feet, $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and 8 feet 4 inches long, respectively. The orientation of the chamber is uncertain; Lukis himself says that its long axis ran north and south, but other notes and plans suggests that it lay roughly on a north-west to south-east line.

Both ends of the chamber had been considerably disturbed. To the east the props narrowed to a tiny entrance; at the west end there were several small props, deeply embedded in clay like the main props of the structure, that seemed to represent a small supplementary cist outside the western wall of the chamber (Fig. 103). Judging from the plan (Fig. 103 A), which is likely to be most accurate, this extra cist may have been quite independent of the principal structure, the link being supplied

by a big prop of the chamber that had been turned outwards.[1] But this was not Lukis's opinion, for he suggested that the low stones forming the circular [2] enclosure of the cist extended into the main chamber, and that where they passed into the chamber they had been heightened by a rubble walling so that they might function as props to the big capstone. In that case the chamber must have been erected on a site already partly occupied by a small cist-burial.

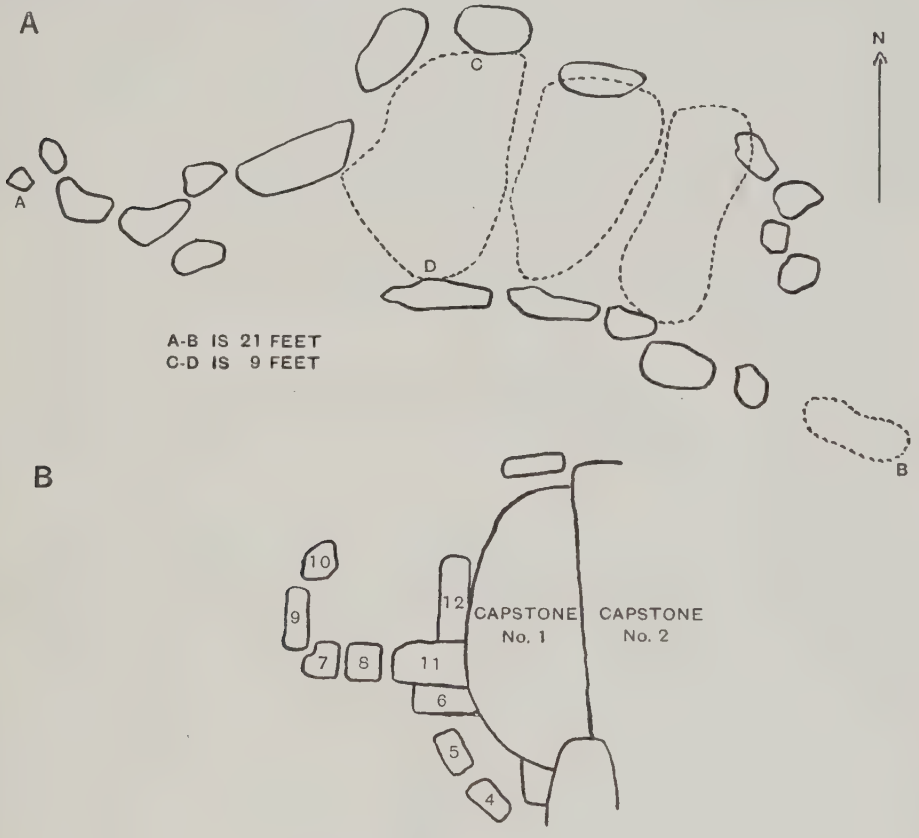


FIG. 103
STRUCTURE NO. 13, HERM
A FROM A PLAN IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION (TO NO SCALE)
B DETAIL OF WESTERN END, FROM ANOTHER PLAN IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION

In excavating the chamber Lukis found that it was filled underneath the covering sand with a dark soil that extended down to the yellow clay in which the props were embedded. A very large number of limpet shells were present in this dark earth, and they were first encountered at

[1] Explaining the plan shown in Fig. 103, B, Lukis writes, ' Nos. 4 and 5 looked like props deeply fixed in the ground ; No. 6 appeared a base or prop on which another stone lay, but whether this last was originally a prop or not did not appear '. He does not explain the other numbers, or the reason for their peculiar sequence.

[2] Circular in most plans, but square in the diagram in the *Collectanea Antiqua*.

a depth of 1 foot below the surface; some ormer and mussel shells occurred where the limpet shells became scarce. Some human bones were found in the chamber and also many pieces of pottery; amongst these were fragments of a small round-bottomed vase (H.6 below) that is now preserved in the Lukis Museum. Between two of the props in the south-eastern end of the chamber some vessels were found resting on the clay floor; they are described as being undisturbed, although broken by the weight of the material above them. Lukis's sketch shows that they were beakers, but the fragments cannot be identified. Pottery, bones, shells, including oyster, and a piece of a shale ornament (i, p. 221) were found resting on the clay under the first capstone. A skull was found on the surface of the black mould against the second capstone; to the south-east of it were some long bones, broken like the skull.

14. CISTS AND ALIGNMENT ON LOW GROUND BETWEEN LE PETIT MONCEAU AND LE GRAND MONCEAU

A small cist in the flat found at the foot of Le Petit Monceau, between structure No. 13 and the hill itself, was explored by Lukis in 1853. He gives no account of his work, but he remarked that the site deserved further examination.

The discovery of the two burial-chambers Nos. 12 and 13 came about during the investigation of a line of stones that was almost buried under the sand, but that could nevertheless be traced half-way across the low ground between the two Monceaux. The line began at the foot of Le Petit Monceau, and portions of it can still be seen. It seems to start from a ruined cist, possibly the cist mentioned above, and it can be followed in an easterly direction for a length of about 19 yards until the structure No. 13 is reached. There is no sign of it now beyond this chamber, but there seems to be a second line parallel to the first on its southern side. This line extends farther to the east, and, if continued, would pass to the south of structure No. 12.

There are ruins of two or three small cists at the foot of Le Petit Monceau beyond the western end of these lines.

15. CIST AND ALIGNMENT IN THE SANDY PLAIN

On the Sandy Plain in the north of the island, near the track leading to the obelisk, Lukis noticed a line of stones whose heads showed above the sand. Tracing this line he found that it led to a small cist, which was examined in August 1841. This cist, which lies within the north-eastern

quadrant of a circle of stones about 10 feet in diameter, is 4 feet 3 inches long in an east to west direction and 3 feet 6 inches wide from north to south. The prop forming the northern side of the cist is now exposed to a depth of 3 feet.

In describing the excavation Lukis says :

> ' In the centre of the cist we found shells, mullers, and pottery, dispersed about, and on the west side we opened a small compartment made of stones in which a large coarse vessel with markings on the lip and side lay in a somewhat broken state. There was no trace of human remains in the cist. A bed of clay or shingle [1] formed the base or floor.' [2]

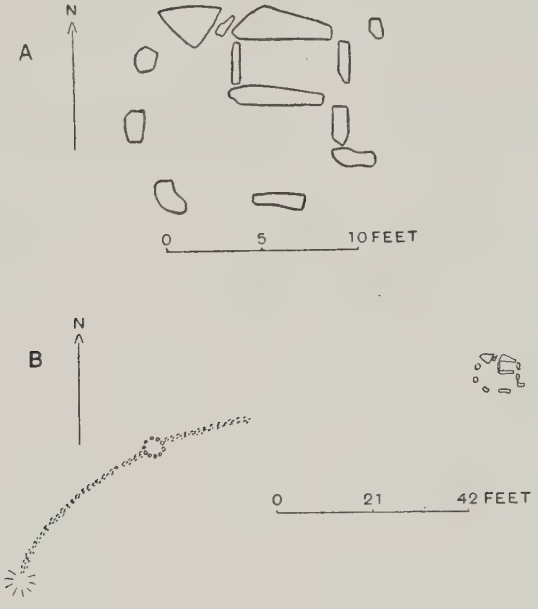


FIG. 104
STRUCTURE NO. 15, HERM
A CIST-IN-CIRCLE, FROM A PLAN BY J. W. LUKIS
B CIST, AND LINE OF STONES WITH ' FIRE-PLACE ' (1922)

This urn found is described in the diary as ' portion of a large vase with handles and markings ' ; it cannot be identified now.

Following the line of stones which lead away from the cist in a westerly direction Lukis came upon a small ' circular place . . . enclosed by a dry wall '. This enclosure is about 4 feet in diameter, and is formed by 10 stones not higher than those in the line leading to it. On removing the turf from the interior, ' a bed of white quartz pebbles was discovered about 1 foot in depth ; afterwards a layer of black mould, mixed with

[1] ' Limpets and clay ', according to the diary.

[2] *Coll. Ant.*, V, 98.

charcoal, continued down to the yellow clay of the common '. Lukis usually refers to this circle as a ' fireplace '.

The line of stones can be traced now for a distance of only 6 yards from the ' fireplace ' in the direction of the cist, which is 23 yards away. From the ' fireplace ' the line extends for another 14 or 15 yards in a south-westerly direction, though curving gently towards the south ; it comes to an end in a small shallow pit. It is composed of a double row of stones which are never exposed for more than 3 or 4 inches above the turf.

No trace of this line can be seen on the eastern side of the cist.

Figure 104 A is a plan of the cist by J. W. Lukis. Figure 104 B, which has diagrammatic value only, will give some idea of the present appearance of this group of remains.

16. DESTROYED BURIAL-CHAMBER IN THE SANDY PLAIN

Lukis was informed more than once that a prehistoric structure formerly stood on the site now occupied by the obelisk. Mr. Duncan, a previous tenant of Herm, stated that it had been destroyed in order to obtain stone for the erection of the present pillar. In 1840 the Rev. W. C. Lukis was further informed that this structure had been destroyed in 1835, and had been a large chamber with five capstones.

In a letter from Herm written by J. W. Lukis to his father it is said that bones and pottery were found in it, and that an entire vase from this chamber was sent to England by Mr. Duncan.

Lukis does not seem to have tested these statements very thoroughly. He reports, however, that he himself found a few pieces of pottery in the sand near the obelisk, and it is recorded that the Rev. W. C. Lukis found mullers and pottery ' above the quarry near this pillar '.

In this connexion a sixteenth-century manuscript map of Herm, now in the British Museum, is interesting, for in the extreme northern end of the island, and approximately on the site of the present obelisk, there has been drawn a very tall stone rising from a rocky mass ; this is called ' longue pierre ' (*Cotton*, Aug. I, Vol. II, 60).

17. SUPPOSED SUBMERGED MEGALITHIC CHAMBER

There is said to be a megalithic structure on the beach on the west coast of Herm ; it stands close to the Vermerette beacon opposite the pier, and it can be seen only at low tide. According to Mr. Derrick

(*S.G. Trans.*, 1898, 260), bones, potsherds, and hand-bricks, had been taken from the site of this submerged monument by the people of Herm ; in fact, he went so far as to advocate its removal and re-erection on the main island. Mr. Sinel of Jersey has photographed this alleged chamber, but it has never been properly examined. There is considerable doubt as to its authenticity as a megalithic chamber.[1]

18. OTHER SITES IN HERM

Lukis examined cursorily several other sites in the island where megalithic structures might have existed. Some were on the high ground in the centre of Herm, near the farmhouse and the mill. One site, in particular, lay on the east side of the mill, and the ruins found upon it were thought to have been a cist. Another lay in the upper part of a field, at that time known as Le Jardin, on the west side of the mill.[2] It was in this same field that Nicolas Robert had found in 1846, when ploughing, a stone slab under which were two fine polished stone axes, and a portion of a third (Fig. 17, and see p. 42). Other sites are mentioned as being on the Masse du Moulin. No important finds were made in any one of them, but quantities of limpet shells, and pottery and ashes, were frequently encountered.

In 1845 John and Francis Lukis paid a visit to Herm in order to examine the large field on the top of the island on the east of the farm ; here Mr. Falla, the then tenant, had found a human jaw and a pottery vessel, as well as mullers, perforated stones, ashes, and limpet shells. In the southern and western portions of this field they discovered a floor of burnt clay at a depth of 15 inches below the turf ; on this lay pottery, limpet shells, and fragments of animal bones, but these were all much disturbed owing to the ploughing of the field.

Lukis remarked that in many parts of the summit of the island the quantities of bones found was continually surprising the men at work there ; one family informed him that during fifty years of residence on Herm they had seen ' scores of loads ' of human bones transferred from one field (Lukis does not say where it was) to other parts of the island.

In 1908 Mr. Gore, who was Prince Blücher's agent, showed Miss Carey several sites of stone graves that he thought were unknown to the Lukis family. Two of these were on the east side of the island between

[1] I could not find the site. In recent years, however, it has been visited by the late Mr. Collenette, of Guernsey, and Mr. Sinel and Mr. E. F. Guiton, of Jersey ; all three expressed themselves to me as doubtful whether the stones really represented an artificial structure.

[2] In another place Lukis says this field lay on the *east* of the mill. In 1812 Le Jardin was an orchard ; in 1856 it was used by the Lukis family as an archery ground.

Belval Bay and the Creux, and there was a third on the extreme south end of Herm, directly overlooking the sea. Major S. Carey Curtis has noted the existence of a cist on the Sandy Plain, near the Obelisk (100 yards S.E.) and a line of stones just over 200 yards from the Obelisk in the same direction. These two sites are not shown here on the map (Fig. 94) nor described in the text.

19. BRIQUETAGE DEPOSITS AND SHELL-MIDDENS

The briquetage deposits, usually supposed to represent the sites of salt-pans,[1] and the shell-middens in the small island are of considerable interest, but a thorough examination is necessary before a description of them is possible. Lukis found a briquetage deposit—he calls it a ' line of red pottery '—on one of his first visits to Herm, and from it he extracted a number of ' hand-bricks ' (Fig. 105, e–g). His first opinion as to the nature of these objects is unknown (some of the Herm specimens in the British Museum bear ancient manuscript labels inscribed ' *said to be druidical idols* '), but it was not long before he declared his opinion that they were probably vase-supports from a pottery-kiln,[2] and a little later he published a paper on the subject.[3] His was one of the earliest of the discoveries of this kind, and the Herm hand-bricks, together with some from Lincolnshire, were the first to attract the discussion of archaeologists. Beside the ordinary hand-bricks Lukis's briquetage deposit also contained a number of fire-bars of the same brick-red clay ; these were about 14 inches in length and 2 inches in breadth, and had a trapezoidal section ; sometimes there was a small pit or mortice sunk in one end (Fig. 105, d). Hand-bricks have also been found in the several middens of limpet shells ; one such midden was examined in the 'sixties by Mr. J. W. Flower, and he reported the discovery of pieces of Roman ' Samian Ware ' and hand-bricks together in the same shell heap.[4] A small collection of pottery and shells, probably, from this same midden was given to the British Museum in 1866 by Sir John Evans ; it included limpet, oyster, and halyotis shells, two pieces of animal bones, three hand-bricks, and some scraps of pottery. In the Lukis Museum there is a considerable quantity of briquetage with the usual accompanying pottery, a bright red gritty ware, and a number of hand-bricks that were found in a midden

[1] The briquetage, hand-bricks, pottery fragments and so on are the debris of appliances for extracting the salt from sea-water by means of evaporation. See R. A. Smith in *Proc. Soc. Ant.*, XXX (1917–18), 36 ; for the Essex Red Hills see the same paper, and *Proc. Soc. Ant.*, XXII (1907–9), 164, and XXIII (1909–11), 66.

[2] *Arch. Journ.*, VII (1850), 70. [3] *Ibid.*, 175. [4] *Journ. Ethn. Soc.*, II, N.S. (1870), 72.

of limpet shells on the west coast of the island. There are thick deposits of limpet shells just under the turf in one of the fields that slope down to the shore on this side of the island, but the shells in this spot are mixed with mediaeval and modern pottery.

There are few places richer in these beds of shells than Herm and Alderney, and it is desirable that a serious attempt should be made to

FIG. 105
HAND-BRICKS AND FIRE-BAR, HERM AND GUERNSEY: a AND b GUERNSEY; c–g HERM
(d $\times \frac{1}{4}$, OTHERS $\times \frac{1}{2}$)

discover their age. On the whole, it seems clear that they are not of sufficient antiquity to justify comparison with the great shell-mounds of Denmark, and it is probable that most of them must be attributed to the early centuries of the present era. On the other hand, the very frequent discovery of deposits of shells in the megaliths (p. 79) in thick layers surrounding or covering the funeral remains suggests that some at least of the middens may date back to the Early Bronze Age.

OBJECTS FROM HERM IN THE LUKIS MUSEUM

Skeletal Material (Human)

1. Fragment of a calvarium with frontal bone, two parietals, part of occipital bone, and left temporal bone present ; the sutures are closed externally and internally, and on the exterior in the region of the bregma they can no longer be distinguished ; pronounced supra-orbital ridges. Adult ♂. Glabello-occipital length 191 mm. Greatest breadth (approx.) 134 mm. Min. frontal diam. (approx.) 95 mm. Cephalic Index (approx.) 70–15. Walls 5 mm. thick. Pl. IX left. Marked ' Petit Monceau, Herm, 1841 ', and probably from Structure No. 1, although skulls were also found in No. 2 in the same year.
2. Frontal bone and left parietal of a child's skull. The bone is only 2 mm. thick ; the glabello-occipital length is about 160 mm. Marked ' Herm, 1841 ', and probably from Structures No. 1 or No. 2. The only other bones from Herm that can be identified are a few small fragments of human jaws.

Pottery

H.1. Beaker of substantial and rather gritty paste, burnished exterior varying in colour from chocolate brown to light red ; ornamented by three broad belts of rouletted horizontal lines ; the upper belt encircles the lip, the central belt is surmounted by a row of small triangular incisions, and the third belt has a similar row beneath its lower margin. Base slightly hollowed. Ht. 16·5 cms. Sides 8 mm. thick. Pl. XII. Labelled ' From the new cromlech in the Sandy Plain '. Described (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 63) as coming from ' the cromlech in the plain at Herm. Aug. 11, 1841 ', that is, Structure No. 12 (p. 208).

H.2. Beaker of similar ware, reddish brown colour ; unornamented ; base hollowed. Ht. 11·7 cms. Pl. XIV. Labelled ' Herm ', but elsewhere (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 66) described as coming from ' the cromlech in the plain, discovered Aug. 11, 1841 ', that is, Structure No. 12 (p. 208).

H.3. Beaker of similar ware ; unornamented ; base slightly hollowed. Ht. 12·8 cms. Labelled ' Found by Wilcox ', but elsewhere (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 64) described as coming from ' the cromlech

on the Petit Monceau partly opened by Mr. Hunt and Wilcox ', that is, Structure No. 1 (p. 201). There is a loose label in this vessel referring to Structure No. 12 ; this either belongs to two portions of a human jaw also inside the beaker, or is the original label of the beaker H.2.

H.4. Fragments of an unornamented beaker of similar ware. Labelled 'From the Gros Monceau, small cromlech to the west of the large, 1844 ', that is, Structure No. 8 (p. 206).

H.5. Fragments of an unornamented beaker, similar ware. Labelled ' Herm ? '

H.6. Round-bottomed vase with hollowed neck and rounded shoulder ; thin buff paste burnt black and burnished on the exterior. Ht. 9 cms. Sides 5 cms. thick. Pl. XIV. Described (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 65) as having been found in ' the cromlech in the sand, 1842 ', by F. D. Lukis ; that is, Structure No. 13 (p. 210).

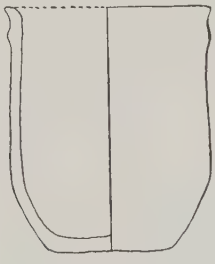


FIG. 106
H 9. POTTERY VASE, STRUCTURE NO. 8, HERM. ($\times \frac{1}{4}$)

H.7. Vase with hemispherical body, probably round-bottomed ; short hollowed neck and out-turned lip ; hard smooth paste fired to a dark brown (cf. G.87, etc., from Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin). Ht. 12 cms.

H.8. Lower portion of round-bottomed vase of similar ware and of similar size.

H.9. Vase of a coarse gritty ware with a black core and light brown exterior ; lip is slightly everted, and a raised rim runs round the outside of the vessel immediately beneath ; flat base. Ht. 12·8 cms. Sides 6 mm. thick. Fig. 106 and Pl. XIV. Described (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 67) as ' found in the Circle near Cromlech, Grand Monceau, Herm, 1844 ' ; a sketch in the diary also identifies it as coming from Structure No. 8 (p. 206).

H.10. Cup of gritty buff paste with portion of a horizontally perforated lug ; rough finish. Ht. 3·2 cms. Fig. 107.

H.11. Straight-sided cup with distinct foot ; thick, dull grey paste, smooth finish (cf. G.67 from Le Déhus). Ht. 4·5 cms. Fig. 107. Described (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 68) as found in ' the Kist, Petit Monceau ', and probably the vessel referred to in the account of the excavation of Structure No. 1 (p. 201).

H.12. Three fragments of lip of a vessel ornamented with a broad belt of nine horizontal grooves, beneath which is a row of slanting incisions, red ware. Fig. 107. Described (*Coll. Ant.*, III, 70) as ' found in the kistvaen near the east end of the cromlech of the Petit Monceau, Herm, July, 1844 ' and, probably, from Structure No. 2 (p. 202).

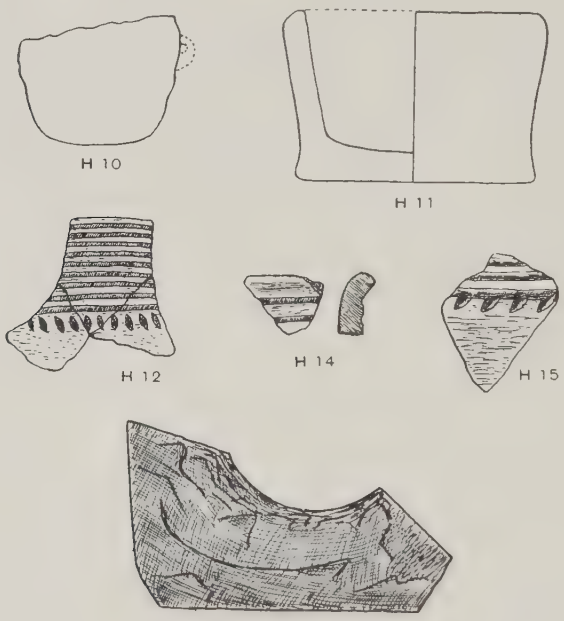


FIG. 107
POTTERY AND SHALE, HERM. ($\times \frac{1}{2}$)

H.13. Four fragments of thick, hard pottery with a black core and dark brown exterior bearing irregular finger-nail imprints. Fig. 108. Labelled ' From cromlech discovered by F. C. Lukis in Herm in 1841 ', that is, Structure No. 12 (p. 208). Lukis refers to these sherds as ' inscribed pottery ', as some markings resembling Greek letters are scratched on the back of one of the fragments ; in the *Collectanea* (III, 83) there is a pencil note by W. C. Lukis stating that the characters were

inscribed by W. T. Collings at the time when the fragment was found.

H.14. Fragment of a hard buff ware with a chocolate brown exterior, an everted lip with an ornament of two horizontal grooves. Fig. 107.

H.15. Fragment of gritty reddish brown ware with roughly executed ornament consisting of parallel horizontal grooves, the lowest toothed along its bottom edge. Fig. 107.

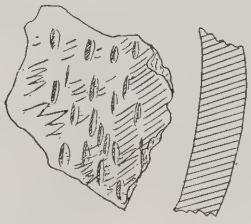


FIG. 108
H. 13. POTTERY FRAGMENT, STRUCTURE NO. 12, HERM. ($\times \frac{1}{2}$)

Stone

i. Fragment of perforated shale slab 18 mm. thick and 8 cms. in length. Labelled '. . . Cromlech in the Sand, Herm, Aug. 1, 1842', and found, therefore, in Structure No. 13 (p. 210). Fig. 107.

ii. Polished axes, etc., see p. 42.

ISLE OF JETHOU

JETHOU, a flat-topped, grass-covered rock with precipitous sides is less than half a mile in length and breadth; it lies to the south-west of Herm, being separated from it by a narrow channel under half a mile in width and $3\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms deep. No megalithic remains on this island were known to Lukis and his family, and there are few mentions of it in the Lukis MSS., though it is stated in one place that two midden-sites had been located and a few hand-bricks found (cf. Oliver, *Report*, 58). A remarkable boundary line of upright boulders, each about 3 feet in height, has recently been published in a short article (*S.G.*, 1922, 87) heavy with hints as to the archaeological possibilities of this little island; but, at present, there is nothing to be added on this score. It may be noted, however, that on the east side of the island there is a very fine raised beach 4 or 5 yards thick at a level of 15 feet above high-water mark;

this was discovered in the '80's by the Rev. E. Hill of St. John's College, Cambridge (*Quart. Journ. Geological Society*, XLIII, 1887, 332).

ISLE OF SARK

SARK lies seven and a half miles to the east of Guernsey. It is a tableland with an average height of 300 feet, and is three miles in length ; this plateau is divided into unequal portions, Great and Little Sark, by a famous knife-edge isthmus known as La Coupée (Fig. 93). There is no doubt that this island was inhabited by early man ; indeed, it may very well have been occupied continuously throughout the megalithic period and up to Roman times. Some thirty polished stone axes have been found upon it, and also a respectable series of axe-hammers, anvil-stones, and mullers. Moreover, a particular variety of porphyry, only found on this island, was, according to Lukis, a favourite material for the manufacture of polished stone implements, and he claimed that he had identified it as the source of several of the Guernsey axes.

There is a small amount of silver and lead ore and tin obtainable in Sark, but it is very improbable that this supply was exploited by early man. Nevertheless, the place was inhabited at the beginning of the Metal Era, for a flat copper axe (p. 61) was found on Little Sark, the principal source of the raw metal, and it has also been noted that the tip of a bronze axe (p. 61), perhaps a fragment from a founder's stock, also comes from the island ; this is reported to have been associated with numerous other bronzes and also several anvil-stones. Furthermore, in 1718 a ' treasure ' of metal, that was presumably a bronze founder's hoard, was discovered during the digging of a courtil known as La Vauroque, then belonging to William Tanquerel. This was subsequently brought to the notice of the Seneschal, who ordered the surrender of this ' treasure ' to the Procureur of the Seigneur of Sark in an order of 9 March 1718. The find is therein described as :

> ' treize pièces baties en rond comme pourront etre des assiettes mais de differentes grandeur, et une en long, en figure d'un poisson, et un petit lingot comme viron du poids de deux onches qui etait de coleur jaune et tout campé et dix huits petites pièces de paiyement. . . .'

This was duly surrendered, but its subsequent fate is unknown. Lukis was apparently shown the site of the discovery, for he remarked that several large stones there might well have formed part of a megalithic chamber. Moreover, Dr. MacCulloch told him that there was actually a

tradition of a destroyed megalith in this neighbourhood. ' Several relics of clay and stone have been found near the place,' Lukis wrote, ' as well as a perfect celt of tremolite.'

As additional evidence of human occupation, perhaps of Gallo-Roman date, there are a number of flat stone spindlewhorls, often ornamented with incisions, from this island (Fig. 27) ; these were known popularly as Les Rouettes des Faïtiaux. The Lukis Museum also contains a drawing of a Roman stone hand-mill that was found on Little Sark.

There are few, if any, prehistoric antiquities to be seen on the island. There are, however, some stones in the watercourse at the foot of two small valleys at La Vermandaye [1] in Little Sark that have been taken for the ruins of a small and simple cist, but it is doubtful if they really do represent an artificial structure. Another assemblage of stones on the brink of the cliff on the east side of Little Sark has for a long time undeservedly enjoyed the reputation of being a megalithic monument, but is unquestionably a natural formation. There is reason to believe, nevertheless, that there were once several megalithic chambers to be seen on the island. This is vouched for by a vicar of Sark, the Rev. J. V. L. Cachemaille. ' Small as it is,' this gentleman wrote in 1874, ' Sark possesses several cromlechs, some of which were large, others of moderate size ; others again are simply cists. Not many years since, the whereabouts of ten cromlechs could be perfectly distinguished ; but all have now disappeared, with the exception of two nearly entire cists. A few great stones which originally belonged to these cromlechs may still be seen here and there, the rest have been broken up to construct walls and houses.' He adds that in some parts of the island ' Celtic pottery ' has been discovered at a depth of two or three feet below the surface, embedded in cinders. And he appends a note to say that ' the Druidical Remains found in Sark are almost identical with those of Guernsey and Jersey ' (*The Guernsey Magazine*, Vol. II, No. 9, January 1874).

In the MS.[2] of another cleric, Elie Brevint, who lived in Sark from 1612 to 1674, it is recorded (line 323) :

> ' Thomas de Carteret a trainé (avec un traineau y attelant bœufs et chevaux) vers sa maison de grosses pierres, pesans plusiers centaines ou mesme milliers de livres.'

To this remark the Rev. W. T. Collings, the Seigneur of Sark in the time of Cachemaille, added a note: ' Must have been a cromlech, stones still seen.'

[1] I owe this information to Major Carey Curtis, who tells me that he suspects this ' cist ' to be a natural formation. I have not seen the stones myself.

[2] I owe this reference to the kindness of Miss Edith Carey. Miss Carey has noted in this same MS. (line 187) La Pierre Percée in a list of the names of rocks.

Lieutenant Oliver noted in 1869 (*Report*, 58) the remains of a cist on Little Sark near the old tin and copper mines ; and he also observed that many of the stone axes from the island had been found close to an embankment that was perhaps an ancient fortification. F. B. Tupper, the historian, mentions the remains of a stone circle, also said to be situated on Little Sark. He also refers to the stone axes, the spindlewhorls, and the pottery, that had been found in the island (*Hist. of Guernsey*, London, 1876, p. 7).

ALDERNEY

OF the Channel Island group, Alderney, the northernmost isle, lies nearest to France ; it is separated from the mainland by the Alderney Race, which is at its narrowest only some nine miles broad. The island is about three and a half miles in length, and nowhere more than a mile and half across ; its greatest length lies in a north-east

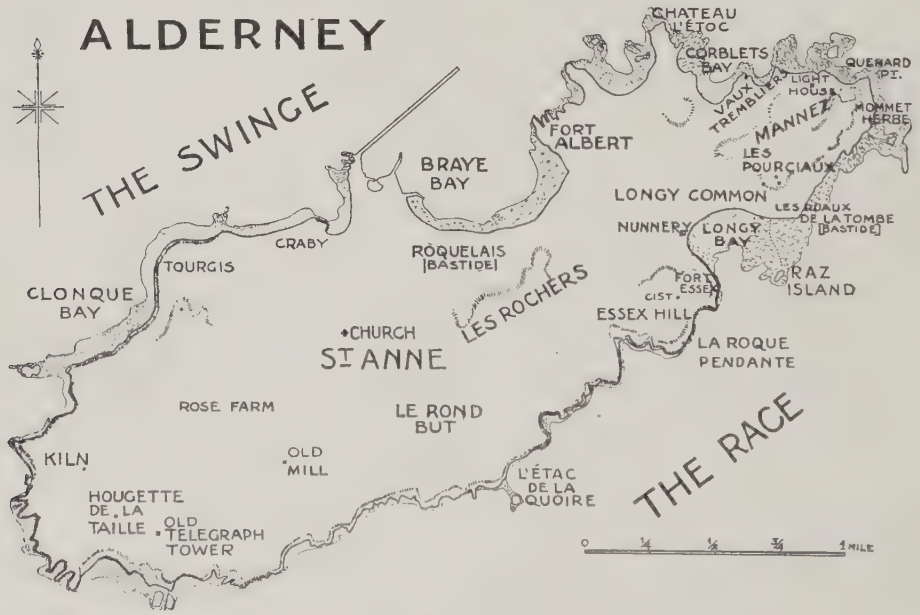


FIG. 109
MAP OF ALDERNEY

south-west direction, and it is in that eastern district which is nearest to France that the majority of the antiquities have been discovered. (Fig. 109).

Prior to the very extensive Government building operations which

took place in the 'fifties, the little island must have presented an extraordinarily rich field for archaeological research ; but the progress of the works and also the breaking up of some land near Longy that had happened a few years earlier were extraordinarily destructive. Large megalithic burial-chambers, cists, and whole cemeteries disappeared, and only scanty and unsatisfactory information about them is available.

Holinshed [1] seems to have the first word to say on the antiquities of Alderney. He writes: ' Beside this there is moreover the Ile of Alderney, a verie pretty plot about seven miles in compasse wherein a preest not long since did find a coffin of stone in which lay the bodie of an huge giant, whose foreteeth were so big as a mans fist, as Leland doth report.' Leland himself, however, most probably did not visit the Channel Islands, in spite of the existence of his well-known manuscript map [2] from which Holinshed derived his information. It is thought that Thomas de Soulemont (S.G. 1923, pp. 224–5), French secretary to Henry VIII and a Jersey man by birth, may have supplied Leland with the various particulars that he gives about the islands.

This appears to be the only reference made to the subject before the publication in 1848 of the paper by Lukis. Nevertheless Lukis himself did not visit Alderney ; [3] but his second son John was there in March of 1838 and again in 1846, and it was the information obtained on these two occasions by his son that supplied the father with the material for his paper, which was written early in 1847. John Lukis's visits, however, were of short duration ; on the first he was shown the known antiquities by Judge Gaudion, who possessed a hoard of bronze implements (p. 62) that had been found in the island, and he spent two days in the examination of the structures at Les Pourciaux (whose true nature he was the first to perceive), and in the opening of a barrow on Les Rochers. During his second visit he seems to have done little besides making a cursory investigation of a structure that has since disappeared. His father's paper, however, soon stood in need of revision, for the youngest son, Captain Francis du Bois Lukis, made a stay of some weeks in Alderney in 1853 and added very considerably to the information obtained by his brother. He was there in March and April, and also in June, of that year, and the value of his labours will be apparent when the various remains in the island have been described. At that time Alderney was witnessing the greatest activities of the Government works ; Francis Lukis, therefore,

[1] *Chronicles* (1587), p. 32. For the history of Alderney, see W. Rolleston, *S.G. Trans.* (1923), 195.

[2] MS. map in Leland's *Collectanea* (III, 116) ; see Leland's *Itinerary*, ed. by Miss Toulmin Smith (London, 1909), IV, 183 ff., where the map is reproduced. The description of the teeth is the chronicler's embellishment, for Leland says simply ' *hic inventum sepulchrum gigantis a quodam sacrificulo* '.

[3] Oliver states incorrectly that the Alderney remains were examined by F. C. Lukis in 1841.

immediately enlisted the sympathy and practical help of several officials and officers stationed in the island, and through them he heard of many discoveries of which not even the mere mention would otherwise have survived ; and with them and with labour provided by them he was able to make some thorough excavations.

Since these researches by Francis Lukis there has been no prolonged archaeological work of the same kind done in the island. In 1889 Baron von Hügel and Dr. Nichols excavated a dump on Longy Common (see p. 259) ; and in 1905 Admiralty workmen digging a drain on this same common discovered a parcel of skulls, and various metal and pottery objects, all of which were handed over to the Société Guernesiaise and are now in the Guille-Allès Museum (p. 248). Finally, Mr. J. E. Ainsworth discovered a group of cists in 1924, and this led to some excavations being carried out by Dr. R. R. Marett, Colonel de Guérin, and Mr. Ainsworth in the following year. A summary of their work is given below (p. 250), but the full account is published in the *Antiquaries Journal* (VI, 166) and in the *Transactions* of the Société Guernesiaise (1925, p. 424).

The first published writing on the archaeology of Alderney is a paper by Lukis ' On the Antiquities of Alderney ' that was printed in the *Journal of the British Archaeological Association* (III, 1847, 1). As might be expected, much of its matter stands in need of revision ; but it is still an important document, and is the only source of information concerning more than one of the sites to be described here. Lieutenant Oliver is the next authority ; but he does not seem to have had time, when he was in Alderney, to visit many of the sites mentioned to him by Lukis, and in his *Report* he only devotes two paragraphs to the island (*Journ. Ethn. Soc.*, N.S., II, 1869–70, 66). The next publication dealing with the antiquities of Alderney was written by Mr. G. T. Derrick and printed in the *Transactions* of the Société Guernesiaise (V, 1905, 150) ; this provides a survey of the whole of the archaeological material, the finds belonging to the Bronze and Iron Ages being treated in considerable detail ; only the lack of illustrations prevents it from ranking as a contribution of exceedingly high value. In the same volume of the *Transactions* (p. 50) are published the Admiralty reports on the finds that doubtless gave occasion to the paper by Mr. Derrick. There is also a most useful summary of the archaeology of the island in the paper by Dr. Marett and Colonel de Guérin that was mentioned above.

The material presented in this work is derived almost entirely from the unpublished writings of Lukis, and the correspondence of his family and friends ; the printed accounts, which are, of course, partly based on this same MS. store, have thereby been used chiefly as a check upon the MS. information. The principal source is the *Collectanea* (V, 106–146),

for the account here, written at any rate after 1853, was doubtless intended by Lukis to supplant his earlier paper ; it is a collection of all the facts that the writer could gather (it must be remembered that he never visited Alderney himself), presented for the most part in the form of extracts from the Journal of his youngest son, or from letters sent to him at various times by his sons and others. Apart from this, there are a number of other useful documents preserved in the Lukis MSS., the most important being some notes by Judge Gaudion that are frequently quoted here. These concern the finds made on Longy Common in 1832 and are dated 1833, but there is an appendix, also written by the Judge, that must have been compiled after 1837. This contains information about the sites of various megalithic remains and tumuli.

1. CIST AT TOURGIS

This is a small cist, formerly known as the 'Druids' Altar', that stands on the high ground overlooking the Swinge, Clonque Bay, and the harbour. The islanders had evidently been familiar with it for some time before the first visit of John Lukis, since there existed no recollection of its discovery ; but there was a vague story that urns and other

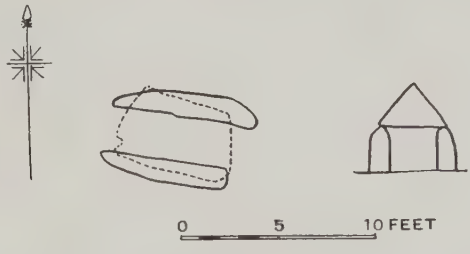


FIG. 110
PLAN AND SECTION OF CIST, TOURGIS, ALDERNEY

articles had been found inside it, and also that two or three similar cists, containing human bones, shells, and pottery, at one time stood in this neighbourhood. On making a search, however, no trace of these could be found.

The cist (Fig. 110) consists of two side-props, 6 to 7 feet long, and now 2 feet 6 inches in height above the present floor, lying parallel to one another at a distance of about 2 feet 5 inches apart ; these are surmounted by a capstone of triangular section. The long axis of the cist runs in a direction 13° south of east.

The capstone had been at one time dislodged, and it was replaced in

its present position by a Major Martin in 1830. In 1853 Mr. John Berry, the chief diver at the works, made an examination of this cist and found only a ' flint knife ', there being no signs whatever of either bones or pottery.

LES POURCIAUX [1]

As has been said, John Lukis in 1838 was the first to show that the groups of stones above Longy Bay, known to the inhabitants as ' Les Pourciaux ', were in reality megalithic monuments. There are three structures on this site ; two, which must have been important burial-chambers, stand only 62 feet apart in a north to south line, while the third, the insignificant ruins of a cist, lies 30 yards away in a direction 14° south-west from the westernmost capstone of the first or northern monument ; the remains of the cist and also the second monument are situated on the brink of the steep slope down to the flat expanse of common surrounding Longy Bay (Pl. XX, centre) ; the ground rises gently behind them to the north so that the first monument is on a higher level.

The examination made by John Lukis was not a long one, and all that is known is that in the area between the third and fourth capstones of the northern chamber he found human remains, pottery, and limpet shells ' between two flat pavements '.

In March of 1853 Francis Lukis, then in Alderney, records in his Journal all the information he can obtain about an investigation of this first structure, begun apparently just before his arrival, by an officer, Lieutenant Griffin, then stationed in the island. Griffin showed him some pottery fragments and bones (human and animal—the former unburnt) which had been found 5 feet below the surface in the east end where John Lukis had dug fifteen years before ; it was thought that this little collection represented two human skeletons and two vessels. A pavement underlying them had been recognized, and Griffin also produced one of the slabs which covered the human bones ; this was of sandstone, roughly 3 feet long and 2 feet wide, and was perforated by three holes 2 inches in diameter that, in the opinion of Francis Lukis, were made by accident. The excavations were resumed by Griffin and his men, but they were carried out under the personal supervision of Captain Lukis, who had been asked to superintend the operations, and the account in his Journal, though by no means a complete description, has served to record some interesting particulars which in his absence would doubtless have escaped notice.

[1] French : *Les Pourceaux* ; cf. the Wiltshire ' Grey Wethers '. Miss Carey remarks to me the especial interest of Pourciaux as a megalith-name in as much as *pourceau* (pig) was formerly a taboo, or sacred, word in the Bailiwick.

2. LES POURCIAUX, NORTHERN MONUMENT

Lukis gives a plan (Fig. 111) of the northern structure in his *Collectanea*; this was probably copied from a plan made by his son, but the only plan known to be by Francis Lukis himself does not show the two props and the dry walling at the east end of the structure, though the fourth capstone is marked.

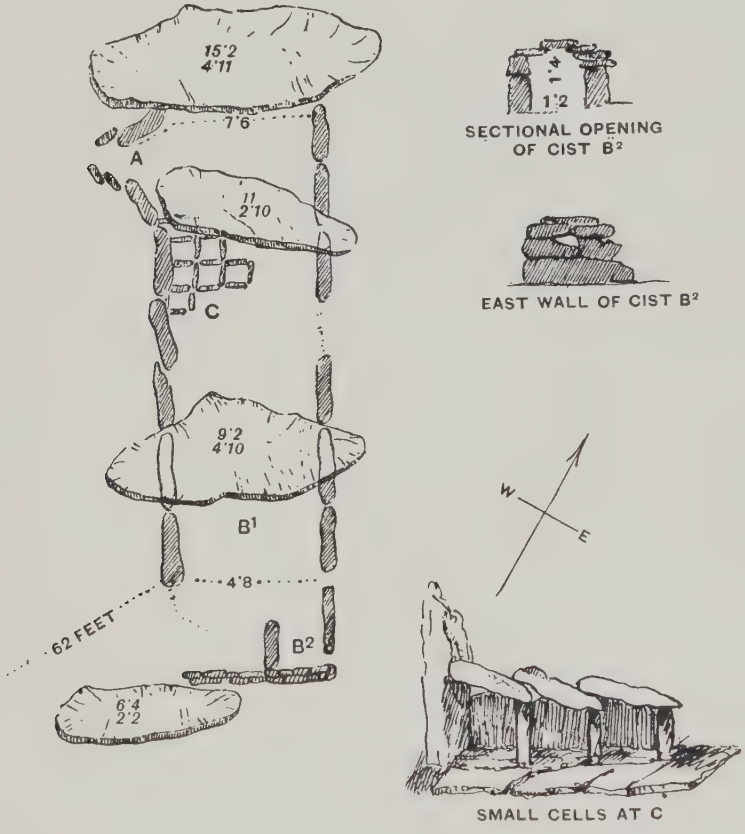


FIG. 111
PLAN OF NORTHERN STRUCTURE, LES POURCIAUX, ALDERNEY (AFTER LUKIS, TO NO SCALE)

The chamber consisted of two lines of uprights (each must have been about 27 feet long) running in an east to west direction; they narrowed from a width of 7 feet at the west end to under 5 feet at the east end, where a dry walling closed the entrance. The west end is shown in Lukis's plan and also in a sketch (Fig. 112) as open, either because the terminal props had been removed or because Francis Lukis did not dig

far enough to the west to expose the end wall. Four capstones remain, but only one of them—the third counting from the west—is now supported by props under both its ends ; the first, over 14 feet in length and 5 feet broad, lies on the ground immediately beyond the end props ; the southern end of the second has now fallen on the floor of the chamber ; the fourth and smallest lies on the surface of the ground outside. Against the south end of the third capstone, but lying on the ground outside the line of

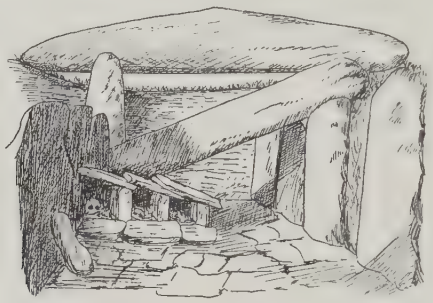


FIG. 112
INTERIOR OF NORTHERN STRUCTURE, LES POURCIAUX, ALDERNEY, LOOKING WEST
(FROM A SKETCH IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION)

props, there is a block which is probably a portion of a fifth capstone. The height of the wall at the east end is not given, but it is described as rising to the level of the other props ; possibly it helped to support the fourth capstone, which now lies a little beyond it to the east. In 1921 those of the uprights that could be measured were $3\frac{1}{2}$ to 4 feet in height above the floor.

There is a gap in the western end of the south line of props, formed, according to Lukis's plan, by twisting outwards the two end props ; the approach to this side-entrance seems to have been edged by a few stones leading away from the monument. This gap was just under 7 feet in width, and the plan made in 1921 (Fig. 113) shows that it extended between the end prop, which is turned at right angles to the others in the line, and the next one to the east. The forcing of this side-entrance, therefore, explains the collapse of the second capstone ; this suggests that it was probably a recent act of vandalism, and not, as Lukis seemed to think, an original feature of the chamber. There is also a gap of over 3 feet in the north line of props where an upright is missing ; this is shown in both plans and in the sketch.

According to the Journal, Francis Lukis, excavating between the second and third capstone, found that under 3 feet of earth and drift sand there appeared a stratum of dark soil in which occurred limpet shells,

splinters of stone, and a few animal bones. It was while descending through this layer that he came to the small cists or cells of which the positions are indicated in the plan. Figure 114 gives a section through this

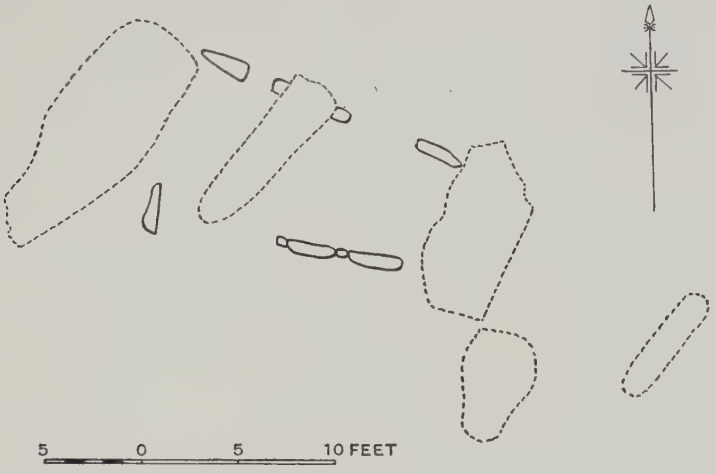


FIG. 113
PLAN OF NORTHERN STRUCTURE AT LES POURCIAUX, ALDERNEY (1921)

structure in the neighbourhood of the cists, but marking, it will be noticed, three separate strata, and not two only as the account in the Journal suggests.

No measurements are given of these small cists, which have now disappeared, and the various plans and sketches do not agree on their

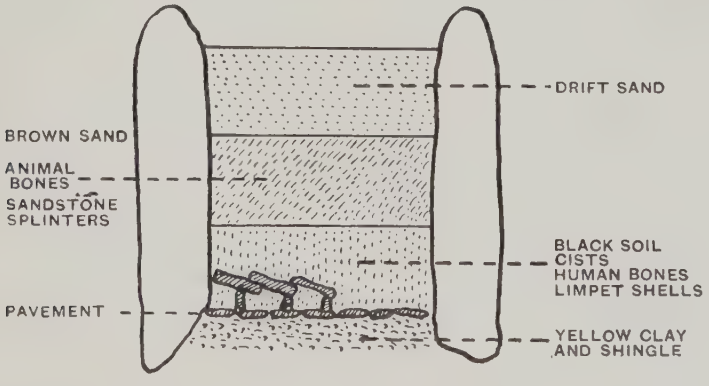


FIG. 114
SECTION, NORTHERN STRUCTURE, LES POURCIAUX, ALDERNEY. (AFTER LUKIS, TO NO SCALE)

number, which may have been five or six; each seems to have been covered by a small slab, and in each were found human remains ' with little or no order observable excepting that one skull was found in each

cell'. They contained no pottery. They stood on a fairly regular pavement of flat stones, which Lukis left undisturbed, though he took the trouble to ascertain that it rested only on yellow clay and small pebbles overlying the natural soil. He does not mention the depth at which this pavement lay.

No information is given in the Journal of the cist at B.2, which is shown in section on the Lukis plan. The account given of Griffin's excavation, however, makes it clear that there had been other cists as well as those found by Francis Lukis.

None of the skeletal material appears to have survived, nor do any of the pottery fragments, which were discovered strewn about chiefly near the side-props ; and there is no attempt at description of them in the text. Two vessels, however, from this structure have been preserved ; these were found beneath the fallen end of the second capstone, and are small jars of a Gallo-Roman fabric (A.1 and 2, p. 262) now in the Lukis Museum. The few sherds grouped together under A.4 (p. 263) may possibly come from this site. The only other finds seem to be a small anvil-stone with shallow circular depressions on each side, and a polished stone axe (v, p. 265) ; the latter was found in 1870 by Lieutenant Oliver a foot or two to the west of the first capstone.[1]

According to Francis Lukis, the stones of which the structure is formed are all of the local sandstone or grit, with the exception of the western prop on the south side, which is turned at right angles to the others ; this is of granite.

No surrounding circle of stones was observed, and there is no mention of any signs of a covering mound ; the present low banking that now encloses the monument may therefore be considered as rubbish thrown out during the excavations. It should be remembered, however, that Francis Lukis was only at this site with the workmen on three occasions, and his investigations may not have been complete ; certainly he would not have spent any more time than was absolutely necessary in working on this monument, when so much was waiting to be done all over the island. Although, therefore, a glance at the plan made in 1921 may suggest a structure so ruined that any further exploration would hardly appear profitable, it is to be hoped, nevertheless, that it may some day be cleared and re-examined.

[1] There is an MS. note to this effect in a copy of Lukis's paper on Alderney, and the axe is figured in the *Collectanea Antiqua* (II, p. 36) ; it is there said to have been found at ' No. 3 kist Les Rochers ', but this is an obvious error, as 3 is the number of the northern monument at Les Pourciaux in the paper. Oliver himself only mentions that he picked up a portion of a celt in a ploughed field near the Nunnery (*Report*, 67).

LES POURCIAUX (SOUTHERN MONUMENT), ALDERNEY, LOOKING SOUTH-WEST

TWO VIEWS OF STONE-EDGED ENCLOSURE, MANNEZ, ALDERNEY

3. LES POURCIAUX—SOUTHERN MONUMENT

The second structure at Les Pourciaux lies 62 feet to the south of the first. A line of three props only (the tallest now rises 4 feet 8 inches above the ground) stands on the south side, while only one of the corresponding northern line remains ; this is set at a distance of 9 feet from the centre prop of the three on the opposite side. Three capstones are lying on the ground, two close to the props, but the third is some 12 feet away to the east (Pl. XIX, top). Francis Lukis proceeded to the examination of this site in March 1853, after his investigation of the larger structure. He concluded that his brother John had excavated in '38 the area between the props and the first two capstones, so he devoted his attention to the eastern portion. Under the turf he found 2 feet of sand beneath which was a stratum of dark soil ; under the soil were portions of several urns lying on a bed of shingle spread evenly on a well-formed pavement of sandstone slabs, some of which were as much as $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet in length. Beneath this pavement he found only a dark brown bed of shingle and clay lying immediately above the natural soil. No human bones, and no limpet shells, were seen. Several mullers, a flint point, and a stone chisel were, apart from the pottery, the only finds. An illustration of the last in *Collectanea* suggests that it was an ordinary stone rubber ; a rough drawing of the flint (in a letter from Francis to his father) shows merely a rather stout pointed flake with three clean facets running the length of its face.

In the neighbourhood close to and under the second capstone, the deposit is definitely stated to have been undisturbed. Further to the east near the third capstone, and at a depth of about 5 feet below the surface, there was found a small and roughly built cist. No information about it is given, except that it contained a fragment of a bowl of Samian ware. It is evident that this cist lay at a much lower level than the remains in other parts of the structure, because in one letter Francis Lukis says that the trench was sunk 3 feet deeper in the section where the cist was found.

In the plan made in 1921 (Fig. 115) the approximate sites of the few finds are indicated as shown in a plan by Francis Lukis. The area shaded is an area left blank by him and of which he makes no mention ; probably, therefore, it was never examined.[1]

None of the potsherds from this monument can be identified now ; Francis Lukis gives rough sketches of three of them in his letter, and of

[1] Francis Lukis divides his plan of the structure into coloured sections, but this section is left bare ; he gives particulars as to what was found in the others, but never refers to this area at all.

these one might conceivably be part of the side of a beaker, though the other two suggest a much later date. According to this letter, it was thought that one small vessel could be restored, though it does not seem to have reached the museum. It was a small globular pot with a distinct foot and a short upright rim, in all about 4 inches in height. In this same letter mention is also made of some pieces of a large heavy urn of

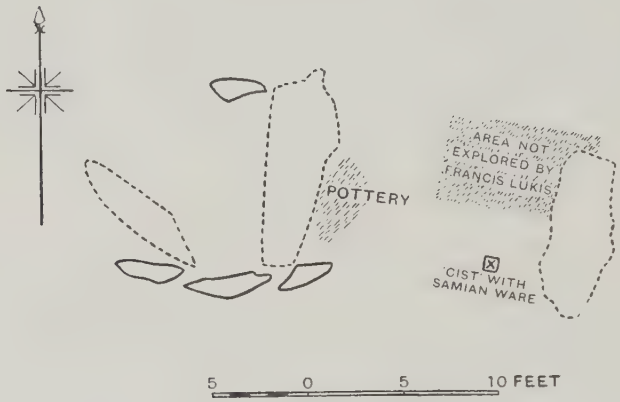


FIG. 115
PLAN OF SOUTHERN STRUCTURE, LES POURCIAUX (MADE 1921, WITH ADDITIONS FROM A PLAN BY F. DU B. LUKIS)

very thick, coarse ware, and it was observed that three of these fragments had holes drilled through them ; no doubt they formed part of a big cinerary urn.

4. CIST NEAR LES POURCIAUX

Thirty yards away in a direction west-south-west from the northern chamber (No. 2) is a small cup-shaped hollow in which lies a half-buried stone with its long axis set in an east to west line. It is about 5 feet in length. Two feet to the north of its western extremity there is the head of a smaller round block projecting, and a loose stone lies on the surface between the two. These are probably the ruins of a cist. There is no record of its excavation, but Captain Lukis, referring to this site, remarked that it deserved investigation. It must be the Cist No. 5 in the Alderney paper (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 6), but if so, it has been further dilapidated since the figure (Fig. 116, bottom) in that paper was drawn.

5. VAUX TREMBLIERS—STRUCTURE NOW DESTROYED

In 1838 Judge Gaudion showed John Lukis the remains of a megalithic monument standing somewhere in the shelving land leading down to Vaux Trembliers Bay in the north-east of Alderney. On his second visit in 1846, John Lukis made a short examination of this structure, but he made no finds, and all he records is that it seemed to have been ransacked a long time ago. It is described as dilapidated,

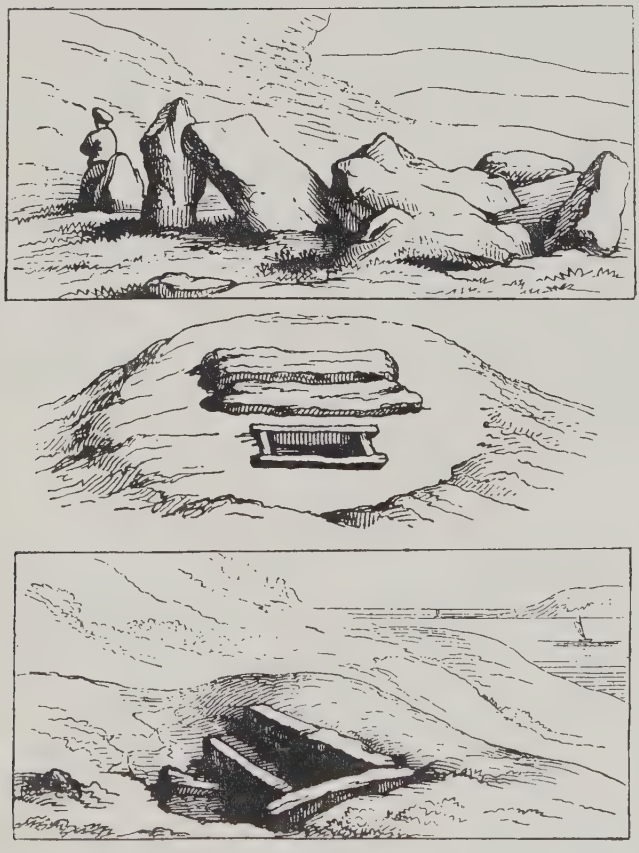


FIG. 116
RUINED MEGALITHIC CHAMBER, VAUX TREMBLIERS (ABOVE); TUMULUS ON LES ROCHERS (CENTRE); CIST NEAR LES POURCIAUX (BELOW). ALL AFTER LUKIS

and the illustration of it (Fig. 116) given in the paper of the following year (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 5, No. 2) at least demonstrates that this was so. Francis Lukis searched in vain for the ruins in 1853, and he concluded that it had been destroyed when the railway-cutting

leading to the quarries was made. The whole neighbourhood has since been completely changed by the growth of these quarries, and no trace of the structure has survived.

6. VAUX TREMBLIERS—A SECOND DESTROYED STRUCTURE

In the MS. notes compiled by Judge Gaudion, the above structure No. 5 is mentioned, and the writer adds ' N.N.W. is another '. There is no evidence that John Lukis ever saw this second site, nor is there any other reference to it at all.

7. NEAR LA ROQUE PENDANTE—? MEGALITHIC STRUCTURE

In these same notes by Judge Gaudion occurs the statement that ' on the S.S.W. near the Roque Pendante are the remains of a cromlech '. La Roque Pendante is a great leaning block that stands out from the base of the cliff below Essex Castle on the south of Longy Bay ; it is difficult to conceive of any megalithic monument being *near* it. However, on the high plateau above, close to the cliff-edge and north-west from La Roque Pendante, there are two stones standing in an upright position. These might possibly be the remains of the structure to which Judge Gaudion refers.

8. PETER FOURNEAU'S COTTAGE—DESTROYED STRUCTURE

There is no doubt that some sort of megalithic structure once existed close to the cottage (now demolished) belonging to Peter Fourneau. This stood two or three hundred yards north of the Nunnery in Longy Bay, and its exact position could still be determined, as Peter Fourneau is by no means forgotten. Francis Lukis collected as much information as was possible about the supposed megalithic remains, but excavation was probably out of the question as the ground was under cultivation at the time of his visit. Fourneau told him that his house had been built of stones taken from a piece of land at the back of the cottage, and in which he had often found ' crockeries '. The stones were all loose, but the larger ones were ' arranged in a circle like a wall ', and were placed on end ; near the ' circle ' were some cists (' little places like gates, formed of three stones '), and in these were pottery vessels, generally three in number, and also plenty of bones and limpet shells. Fourneau collected from them five stone axes, ' polished as fine as glass ', and these he ' hoved away '. One of these axes was about as long as his hand, and had been cut short

'at the peaked end', where a hole had been drilled about 1½ inches deep. The cists were about two spades in depth from the surface, and Fourneau declared that the flat covering stones were still there 'untouched'. He also found two grooved stones, one weighing 12 lbs. and the other only 3 or 4 lbs. This smaller stone, a 'net-sinker', he produced and handed over to Francis Lukis (iii, p. 264, Fig. 29); it had been found, he said, in a small cist ('like a fire-place or grate') full of bones, limpet shells, and pottery. On this same piece of ground his father had picked up a stone ring. He added that only a few yards from the 'circle and gates' were several large slabs of stone that had not been disturbed, and upon which he often struck his spade. They were flat, but too heavy for him to move by himself; he *hoped*, however, to break them up the following winter.

When Francis Lukis visited the site (it seems to have been actually in the garden behind the cottage), he found a quantity of limpet shells strewn over an area of about twenty square feet; human bones, pottery, and stone mullers, were also present in abundance. Amongst all these remains he found a stone axe, but it was not so highly polished as those described by Fourneau. On another occasion he found a spindlewhorl in the same place, half an 'amulet' (perhaps the perforated disc of shale, iv on p. 265), several anvil-stones, and portion of another stone axe.

9. LA HOUGETTE DE LA TAILLIE

La Hougette de la Taillie is a tumulus a short distance from the Old Telegraph Tower on the high ground in the south-west portion of Alderney. Its existence was first noted by John Lukis, and his brother Francis made

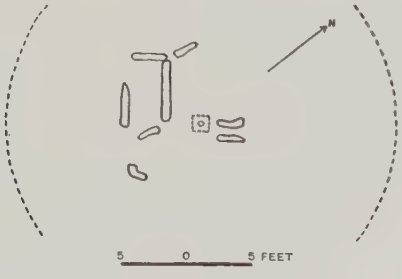


FIG. 117
LA HOUGETTE DE LA TAILLIE, ALDERNEY, FROM A PLAN BY F. DU B. LUKIS

a thorough examination of it in 1853. He found the mound to be 30 feet in diameter and 6 feet high. An area of 12 square feet on the summit was cleared to a depth of 2 feet when the tops of some long stones appeared

that proved to be the remains of a cist (Fig. 117). Only a few flint chips, one or two potsherds, and an anvil-stone, were found.

The remains of this hougue can still be seen, though only one loose stone is visible in the shallow pit which remains in the centre. It is now much overgrown with gorse and brambles and is not conspicuous, but it stands on the bare plateau-land and must once have been a prominent landmark. According to Mr. N. W. Gaudion, the place is known locally as the Béguine, and is reputed to have been the site of a beacon.

10. TUMULUS NEAR LA HOUGETTE DE LA TAILLIE

Francis Lukis, when describing La Hougette de la Taillie, says that there were the remains of another tumulus near it. He goes on to add, but offering no reasons for his remark, that probably many more existed in that part of the island. There seems to be no trace left now of this second hougue.

11. TUMULUS ON LES ROCHERS[1]

During his first visit in 1838 John Lukis investigated a small mound at Les Rochers. He says merely that it was ' on the left hand and to the eastward ', and he gives no particulars as to its size. Sinking a shaft from the top into the interior, he found two long slabs of stone leaning against each other (in the Alderney paper they are described as forming ' a sort of roof '), and beneath them some animal bones were discovered. Farther to the east, and in the side of the hougue, another flat slab was discovered which proved to be the capstone of a cist. This cist was made of four stones, and was 3 feet long, 15 inches wide, and 2 feet deep ; only two small fragments of pottery were found inside it. The first two stones and the long axis of the cist all lay in a north to south direction. The illustration (Fig. 116, centre) in the Alderney paper (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 12, No. 9) shows that the cist and stones were at a level in the tumulus above the outside ground level ; apart from that it adds nothing to the brief description given here.

[1] Les Rochers, or Les Rochiers. The name is evidently due to the presence of a large number of boulders which lay on the ground here. The district is the high central part of the island. Jacob (*Annals of the British-Norman Isles*, p. 55) refers to these stones ; in an Alderney guide published in 1851 it is said that *hundreds* of these blocks were still be to seen, and that there was a tradition that they represented the remains of the Old Town at Longy. A large number remain even now for they have been used in building the neighbouring walls.

12. TUMULUS IN THE WESTERN PART OF ALDERNEY

In the *Collectanea Antiqua* and the letters from John Lukis there is no mention of the tumulus described in the Alderney paper (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 13) as being ' on the western elevated portion of the island '. It must have been excavated by John Lukis, since the paper was published five years before the visit of his brother. The vague particulars as to the locality make identification almost impossible ; but as the paper says another low tumulus of the same kind existed a short distance away, it is conceivable that the tumulus described here and excavated by John Lukis might be the ruined mound afterwards noticed by Francis Lukis near La Hougette de la Taillie (No. 10) ; on the other hand, it is likely that John Lukis would have excavated the more imposing of the two mounds, and the hougue in question was only 3 feet in height, whereas La Hougette de la Taillie was 6 feet high.

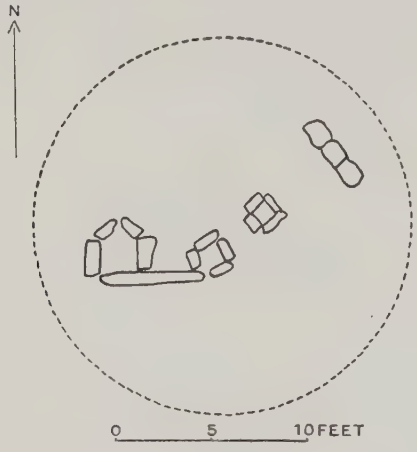


FIG. 118
PLAN OF CISTS IN TUMULUS (NO. 12) IN WESTERN ALDERNEY : FROM A DIAGRAM IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION

The diameter of this mound described in the Alderney paper was 38 feet, and its height, as has been said, 3 feet. Inside were three small chambers rather peculiarly disposed ; the diagram (Fig. 118) is taken from a plan (without scale) among the Lukis manuscripts ; this may be more accurate than the illustration in the published paper, and use has been made of some explanatory measurements taken from a few rough pencil notes relating to this mound.[1]

[1] According to these notes, which might possibly have been made at the time of excavation, the three stones in line, which are said in the Alderney paper to have been on the *east side* of the tumulus, and are shown in all the plans as lying N.W.–S.E., were found *in the centre* at a depth of 3 feet ; they are further described as being 1 foot in length and lying ' N.E. and S.W., touching each other '.

No traces of pottery or ashes were found, and there are no records of any finds having been made at all. The account in the Alderney paper concludes with the remark that more cists may have existed elsewhere in the hougue, but time did not permit of further examination.

13. TUMULUS AND OTHER REMAINS ON ESSEX HILL

Essex Hill is the plateau-land on the south side of Longy Bay. Essex Castle occupies a commanding position almost at the cliff-edge, and it was on the flat ground behind the castle (Fort Essex is the modern name) that Francis Lukis made some discoveries of which only vague particulars can be gathered now. He writes to his father, ' . . . I discovered a new site on the flat S.W. of Essex Castle ; a fine barrow, perforated by rabbits and covered by furze, stands about 20 paces from what has been

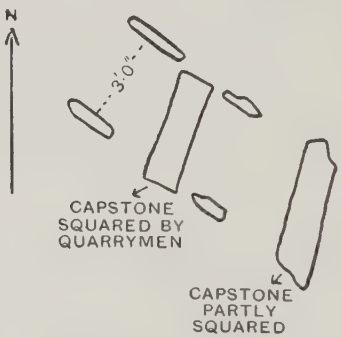


FIG. 119

PLAN OF RUINED MEGALITHIC CHAMBER SOUTH-WEST OF FORT ESSEX, ALDERNEY. FROM A DIAGRAM IN THE LUKIS COLLECTION

a fine cromlech on a gently rising ground ; two capstones have been shaped by quarrymen but the props appear *in situ* thus ' (Fig. 119). In another letter he continues : ' The barrow has been opened thoroughly ; I hired a man and in two days gutted it completely.' But he does not say that he came upon any archaeological material. He next found a cist on ' the south side of the hill ', and of this he took careful plans (Fig. 120) ; but he only discovered when excavating it ' several portions of pottery of a thin sort of French ware ', some flint chips, and an anvil-stone. The letter goes on : ' Several other similar mounds were levelled on the neighbouring piece of land, a year or two since, and I was informed by the men who broke them up that they contained very small stone coffins formed of four stones and a flat one to cover them, but nothing whatever did ye coffins contain but very fine sand.'

Figure 119 is a copy of the rough diagram of the ' cromlech ' which he drew in the letter. Figure 120 is a copy of his more careful plan of the cist.[1] Another plan made by Francis Lukis shows the barrow, and also a curious alignment of boulders starting some 50 feet to the north-east of it and running in an easterly direction for a distance of about 80 feet ; it seems that the ' cromlech ' or burial-chamber was situated about 40 feet to the east of the barrow. What are very probably the remains of the barrow can still be seen, but the ' cromlech ' could not be identified in 1921 with any certainty owing to the thick growth of gorse and brambles in the neighbourhood. However, there is one large block of

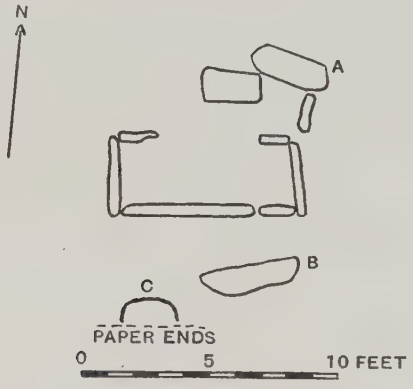


FIG. 120
PLAN OF CIST ON SOUTH SIDE OF ESSEX HILL, ALDERNEY.
FROM A PLAN BY F. DU B. LUKIS

stone visible, measuring 7 feet 3 inches by 3½ feet by 1 foot 9 inches that might very well be one of the two capstones said to have been partly squared by the quarrymen ; but the props, if they still exist, are now buried in the gorse. This stone can be seen at the side of a narrow path between the gorse-bushes a few yards south of the third telegraph post in the line connecting the round tower of Fort Essex with the coastguard station ; it is on the right-hand side of the road as one approaches the station from the fort. Near this large block there are a confused series of stones that are probably the ruins of the formation and alignment shown in the plan. No sign could be seen of the cist, which may be at some little distance from the other remains.

14. TUMULUS NEAR CORBLETS

Another hougue, of whose locality nothing is now known except that

[1] Describing the diagram, Francis Lukis writes : ' The large stones A and B which I consider to have been the props of the large granite capstone (c) stand out of the ground about 2¼ feet. The grave is one foot beneath the turf.'

it was near Corblets, was visited by John Lukis in 1838. It was then in ruins, and he was told that it had been destroyed about two years previously;[1] in it were found 'copper instruments and ornaments, human bones, animal remains, stone implements, querns, millstones, mullers and pottery of every description', and for the most part these objects were discovered 'in rude cists within the mound'. Probably it was Judge Gaudion who supplied him with this information. A few yards from this spot there was, according to John Lukis, the site of a Roman settlement.

15. LA PIERRE DU VILAIN[2]—MENHIR AND TUMULUS

The only menhir of which there is positive record in Alderney, known as La Pierre du Vilain, stood either on, or immediately adjacent to, a tumulus. Unfortunately, the information now available concerning the very interesting discoveries made when breaking up the land in this neighbourhood—the district around Longy Pond and near Fourneau's cottage—is contained only in the rather meagre notes written by Judge Gaudion. This land, in the plain south of Mont d'Anville,[3] was broken up and divided into lots in the spring of 1832. Gaudion says: 'Mr. Holloway had suggested that the mound near the Vilain was like a barrow.' The hoard of bronze implements (p. 62) was found close by, and Gaudion continues: 'These remains of warfare being found at the side of this supposed barrow leads me to suppose that it was so (i.e. a barrow), and several remains of mankind have been found in the said mound which has scarcely decreased.' Further on he says: 'The stone called Villain, which is now removed, was on the line separating lot 20 from lot 19 and therefore on the very spot where Mr. Holloway supposed a barrow to have been. This immense stone was erected by the labour of man. . . .'

This is the whole of the information on the subject of this destroyed menhir and the barrow, and there is no sign of the existence of this mound now.

Judge Gaudion mentions the existence of several other mounds,

[1] See footnote, p. 243.

[2] I adopt the spelling Vilain, and not Villain, at Miss Carey's suggestion, for she points out to me that a cairn called Le Vilain, and situated in the valley between Fort Albert and the hill behind Corblets Bay, is mentioned in an Ordonnance date 4 May 1609. It is said therein to have been used as a sailing-mark for fishing-boats, and it is added that there were other cairns in this neighbourhood that had been made to serve as landmarks or boundaries.

[3] This word in Gaudion's notes is almost undecipherable. It might be Mont d'Anivele, d'Anirele, or d'Anviele; but perhaps it is really Mont Touraille (Fort Albert).

as usual with such vague description of their localities that it is impossible to identify them. The notes read, ' W.S.W. [from the destroyed monument near Vaux Trembliers Bay, No. 5] are two small tumuli examined by me. On the hill over Longy Common is a tumulus examined by J. H. [John Herivel] and self in 1837. On the north over Elizabeth Battery is another tumulus. . . .' It is not likely that any of these are included among those which have already been described.[1]

OTHER TUMULI

16. BURIAL-GROUND AT CHÂTEAU L'ÉTOC

When Francis Lukis visited Alderney in 1853 the destruction of the cemetery at Château L'Étoc, the northernmost promontory in the

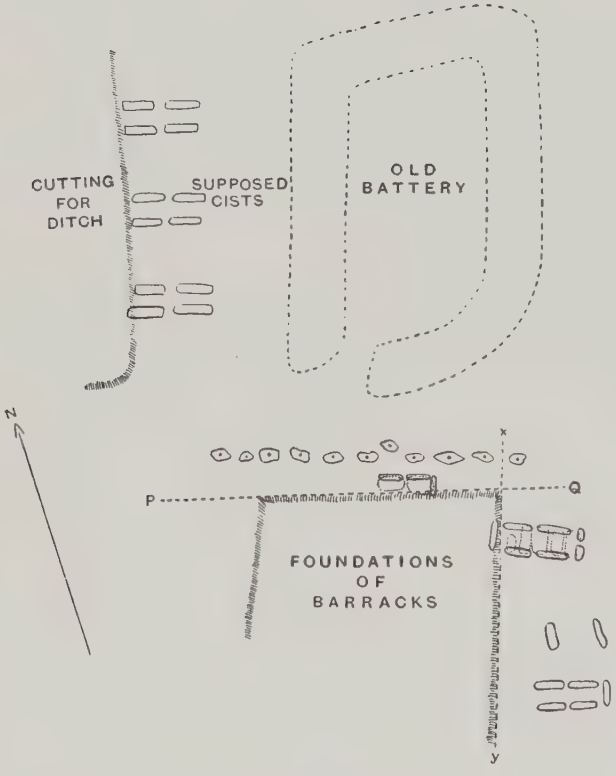


FIG. 121
GRAVES ON PROMONTORY AT CHATEAU L'ÉTOC, ALDERNEY: FROM A PLAN BY H. LE MESURIER (TO NO SCALE)

[1] In a paper in the *Bulletin de la Société d'Etudes Scientifiques du Finistere* (8e ann., 1886, 2e fasc., p. 8) John Lukis observed that he, or a member of his family, had explored a barrow in Alderney in which were the bones of a man and a horse, accompanied by harness, brooches, celts, bronze arrowheads, and pieces of bronze cake. In spite of the ' we have explored ', this remark probably refers to Tumulus No. 14 (above).

island, was already beyond reparation. During the erection of the present fort, which now occupies nearly the whole of this little tongue of land, the Sappers were continually breaking into graves, and great quantities of pottery and human remains are said to have been thrown out over the redoubts. It is naturally quite impossible to estimate the number of graves thus destroyed; Lukis writing in his *Collectanea* (V, 141) says, 'In examining the several plans and diagrams made in 1853, it will be seen that the whole surface of the hill was filled with the depositions of the dead'; but there are no plans to be seen now that pretend to show the extent of the cemetery.

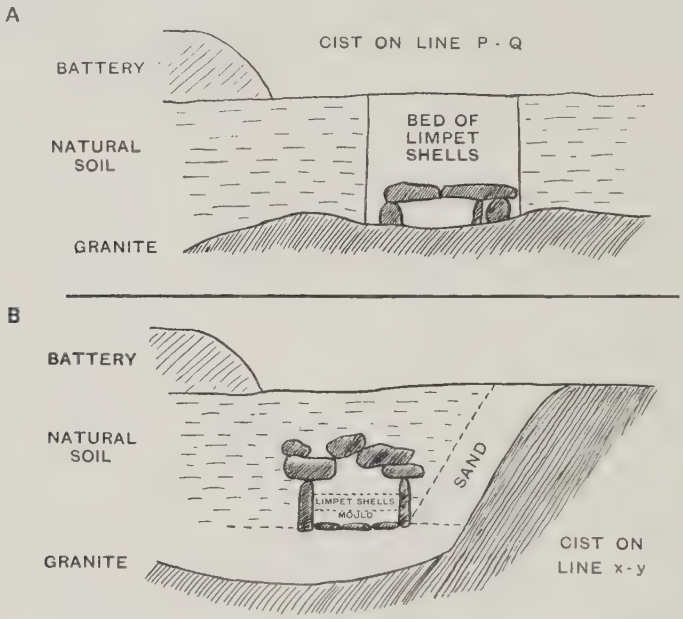


FIG. 122
SECTION OF GRAVES, CHATEAU L'ÉTOC, ALDERNEY: FROM DIAGRAMS BY H. LE MESURIER (TO NO SCALE)

Early in March of 1853, and just before the arrival of Francis Lukis in Alderney, Mr. Henry Le Mesurier [1] inspected seven or eight of the graves discovered about that time, and the plans and sections made by him, said by Francis Lukis to be very accurate, are reproduced here (Figs. 121, 122). Francis Lukis records in his *Journal* a few particulars about these graves, obtained probably in conversation with Mr. Le Mesurier. They contained one, two, or more urns filled with burnt bones and ashes, and were covered with a deposit consisting of a mixture

[1] Henry Peveril Le Mesurier, a friend of the Lukis family, and descendant of the former governors of Alderney, was later stationed in India where he was an Inspector of Railways. He was a keen archaeologist, and was later known as an able student of Indian antiquities.

of limpet shells and animal bones. No metal was found in them. They were all orientated east and west, and are described as being formed of unequal-sized props and irregular capstones. Le Mesurier saved many of the potsherds, and also one complete vessel, 1½ inches high; but neither this last, nor any of the sherds, seem to have reached the Lukis Museum.

With regard to the plan and sections, the form of the only complete grave, that on the line x–y (Fig. 121), will be noticed; it is shown in the section also (Fig. 122), where it will be seen that it was paved. Moreover, the capstones shown side by side in the plan are shown in the section as forming a rough sort of corbelled roof. No measurements are given anywhere, except on one plan that is not reproduced.[1] Speaking of this grave on the line x–y, there is a note at the foot of this plan to say that it had a rough pavement of stones; and the note continues, 'They are about 3 feet 6 inches long and 2 feet wide and the deposit of animal bones and charred bones . . .' the remainder of the sentence being torn away. If it were the paving slabs that were of these dimensions, as the wording most certainly implies, then the grave must have been at least 6 feet across in inside breadth (Fig. 122). Thus, both on account of its size and of its peculiar roof, it must have been a most interesting structure.

Generalizing on the remains found on this site, Lukis says that 'appearances seem to indicate burials by different peoples at different times'. In all probability this was actually so, but his grounds for making this remark are rather obscure. Perhaps he was thinking of the two bronze halberds found here by General (then Lieutenant) Gordon (p. 61), although these were not found in a grave; or of the iron sickle (p. 96) that also came from Château L'Étoc. This was discovered by Sappers working on the foundation of the fort; but nothing is known of the circumstances of the find.

An unusual line of flat slabs of stone is described in the *Collectanea*, and shown here in the plan (Fig. 121). These slabs were of sandstone, and extended in a line leading towards the sea; they were of different sizes, some 18 inches, some 2 feet or more in length, irregular in form, and 3 to 4 inches thick. They lay flat on the ground, all on the same level under the turf, and each slab was perforated in the centre by a countersunk hole of 1½ to 2 inches in diameter. Francis Lukis does not mention this line of slabs, so that the record of it is probably due to

[1] This plan shows the whole promontory, but marks only the two graves of which sections are given in Fig. 122; a few dots indicate the 'supposed cists' of Fig. 121. It is drawn on tracing paper that has become brittle with age, so that the edges have broken away and caused the loss of part of the written information.

Mr. Le Mesurier. A similar line of perforated stones was also noticed by William Lukis at Tregaseal in Cornwall.[1]

17. BURIAL-GROUND ON RAZ ISLAND

The site of the cemetery here is always referred to by the Lukis family and Le Mesurier as Rat Island. Properly, it is Isle du Race, or Raz Island ; but this seems to be a comparatively modern name, for in the eighteenth century it was called Le Houmet (I. H. Bastide's MS. map, 1756 [2]), or Houmet Island (map of Chevalier de Beaurain, Paris, 1757). The island mentioned by Holinshed on which were the ' huge plentie of rats ' is not this Rat Island of the Lukis papers, but Burhou (p. 265). There is another Rat Island in the Channel Islands close to Herm.

Raz Island in Longy Bay is only a hundred yards in length and half as many in width. It can be approached at low tide by a stone causeway ; and before the present fortifications were built there could be seen, on the left-hand side of the track as one stepped on to the island, numerous small hillocks almost hidden in the long grass. Each of these little mounds covered a grave. According to the *Collectanea*, Francis Lukis saw Raz Island while these mounds were still there. There is no mention, however, of his having made any excavations, and the little that is known as to the contents of the mounds must have been information supplied by Mr. Le Mesurier.

Lukis writes that the mounds contained ' in most instances graves formed of rude flat stones, usually covered by a capstone, resembling a cist. In a deeper stratum were found other interments differing widely from these. In the latter were found human remains and bronze daggers of elegant workmanship '. This must mean that the mounds were graves of a later period erected on the site of a Bronze Age cemetery. All that Le Mesurier says (in a letter dated 18 August 1853) is that the small hillocks were raised over a flat stone which covers the cist beneath ; no pottery was found within.

Almost the whole of the little island is now occupied by the fort, and there is nowhere any depth of soil remaining that could hide other graves. It is most unlikely, therefore, that Lukis's interesting statement could be checked ; there are, however, particulars of two isolated discoveries on Raz Island, and these certainly betoken interments of two periods, exactly as Lukis suggests.

[1] W. C. Lukis : *Prehistoric Stone Monuments of the British Isles : Cornwall* (London, 1885), Pl. XXXIII.

[2] It is interesting to note that Bastide calls the north headland of Longy Bay *Les Ruaux de la Tombe*.

Roman Burial after Cremation

In June of 1853 a workman, who was employed in the ditch at the foot of the fortifications, found a pottery vessel, and, a few feet away, a bronze ring and some coins. As he could not decipher the odd letters on the coins, he ' hoved them away '. Francis Lukis immediately went to Raz Island, interviewed the workman, and succeeded in obtaining the urn, which is now in the Lukis Museum. It is a small Roman two-handled jar (A.3, p. 262, Fig. 130), and is almost completely filled with burnt bone. In the museum it is labelled as having been found in a cist.

Interment of the Bronze Age (?)

In August of 1853 Le Mesurier, in the letter already mentioned, reported that another cist had been found on Raz Island. In it was ' a skeleton with the legs folded over and doubled up. The arms and hands apparently crossed over the legs and knees resting on the breast, and on being discovered the men stated that a bronze dagger was on the ribs. On examination it appeared to Nugent[1] and myself that the folded hands held the dagger in their grasp. The green oxide of copper was quite evident although the dagger was not *in situ* when I saw it '. A Captain Jervis secured the dagger and it is said that he did so in order to give it to Lukis, but it does not seem to have reached the Lukis Museum. Le Mesurier seemed content with the saving of one tooth. The cist itself lay in the fine white sand just on the left of the track ' as you set your foot on the first soil at Rat Island ' ; it was 4 feet in length, 2 feet 3 inches in breadth, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep. The capstone had been removed and was lying at the side when Le Mesurier saw the cist.

This same letter by Le Mesurier states that another grave was found on the island about the same time, but it was destroyed before he saw it. It is said to have contained nothing but white sand, and in size it was just large enough for a body to have been laid in it at full length.

18. GRAVE NEAR THE NUNNERY

A man called Peter Le Cocq told Francis Lukis that he had found a grave on his piece of ground at the back of the Nunnery in Longy Bay (his land adjoined that known as Les Mielles) ; it was formed of long stones placed on edge, and covered by flat slabs laid crossways. It contained a skeleton ' of large size ' and an urn filled with ashes. The

[1] Nugent was an officer of the Royal Engineers. It was his men who found the iron sickle at Chateau L'Étoc (p. 245).

grave was buried in fine sand, and was ' only 5 feet deep (? long) ' ; it was covered by a thick layer of limpet shells. A few paces away from the grave were found two bronze axes and a bronze ' cutting-instrument '.

19. GRAVES NEAR LONGY POND

Francis Lukis was informed by a man known as ' Old Simon ' of Crabby that when Mr. Langlois broke up his ground behind the pond at Longy he found several graves containing quantities of skulls and bones. Old Simon said the graves must have been those of very small folk, as they were not long enough for people of his size. They were left exposed till the following Sunday, so that the inhabitants of Alderney could come and see ' the old fashion of each having his own grave '. In his notes Judge Gaudion states that on the brow of the hill north-east of the pond (Lot 34), Andrew Langlois found five stone coffins near together. They were not more than 4 to 5 feet long. Bones were found in one of them.

20. GRAVES NEAR LA PIERRE DU VILAIN

Judge Gaudion also records in these notes that in Lot 20, about 100 yards west from the site near La Pierre du Vilain where the Longy hoard of bronze implements (p. 62) was found, ' stone coffins ' were discovered. There is a short mention of these in the Alderney paper, where it is added that the find was made in 1832. The graves were cists ' formed of coarse flag-stones set on one end, and covered by the same materials. These graves were 3 to 4 feet long ; the human bones were those of short thick-set men, the skulls rather larger than the ordinary size. No pottery or instruments of any sort accompanied these bodies ' (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 10 and 11).

Gaudion also states that in Lot 18 near La Pierre du Vilain (this stone was on the boundary-line between Lots 19 and 20) Thomas Le Ber found a stone coffin ' at the . . . of which was a plate of metal, which I have, resembling very much the cover of a compass '. This object has not been identified.

21. INTERMENTS FOUND ON LONGY COMMON IN 1905

Two groups of interments were discovered by Admiralty workmen in 1905 while cutting a drain across Longy Common between the

coastguard cottages on the Mielles Road and the sea [1] (*S.G.*, V, 1905, 49, 53, 154). The finds are now in the Guille-Allès Museum.

THE FINDS

1. First Discovery

(*a*) Two skeletons of adult males, both long-headed, in an extended position, heads to the west, lying side by side, about a foot apart. There was decayed wood around them, suggesting that they had been enclosed in a coffin, but they were also covered and surrounded by stones, some of which were simply pebbles from the beach. They lay in the sand at a depth of $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet below the surface. Round the neck of each was a bronze ring (Fig. 123, 1 and 2), one a circular loop of round section, 0·8 cms. thick and 16 cms. in diameter, the other broken and terminating in a flattened and perforated tongue ; this last has also a round section, and is 0·5 cms. thick and 17·3 cms. in diameter.

(*b*) About a foot or so below the level of these interments, but at the same spot, was a small pottery vessel (A.8) containing burnt bones. It is of a reddish brown gritty ware, and is burnt black on the exterior ; it has a hollowed neck, and on the rounded shoulder is a row of finger-tip impressions ; the surface is irregularly modelled, but shows traces of burnish ; the inside is partially fire-blackened. Its height is 12·7 cms. (Fig. 123, A.8).

(*c*) A third skeleton was found at a distance of 10 or 12 feet from the other two ; this was buried in the sand, and at a depth of 5 feet. Over the skull, which was long-headed like the first two, was a rough flat stone measuring 18 inches by 15 inches.

Other finds included in this consignment, but not expressly associated with the interments, consist of two fragments of vessels of a grey Gallo-Roman ware, the base of a pot probably of La Tène date, some charcoal fragments, and a Roman coin (illegible). This coin, however, was found over 100 feet away from the skeletons.

2. Second Discovery

Two skeletons of long-headed adult males, found side by side in an extended position with heads to the west. There was no

[1] According to Mr. J. E. Ainsworth, this site is about 50 yards from the Nunnery.

sign of wooden coffins, and there were no stones covering them. They lay at a depth of 4 feet in the sand. With them were found two penannular bronze rings of circular section and with square-cut ends; both were 0·75 cms. thick. The larger was 13·7 cms. in diameter, and the smaller (Fig. 123, 3) 6·7 cms.

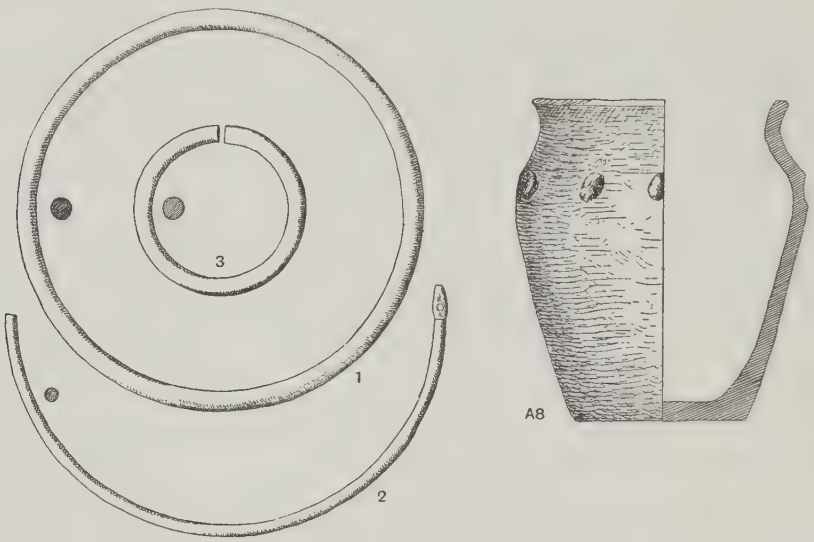


FIG. 123
BRONZE RINGS AND POTTERY VASE FOUND CONTAINING BURNT BONES, LONGY COMMON, ALDERNEY
(× ⅓)

Other finds included in this second consignment, but not expressly associated with the interments, comprise fragments of an iron sword with a bronze-plated sheath, an iron spearhead with a high central spine (cf. Figs. 89, 92), and pieces of a circular iron band. The spearhead is known to have been found 20 feet away from the skeletons, but at the same depth.

22. CISTS NEAR THE NUNNERY, FOUND IN 1924 AND 1925

A group of cists was discovered by Mr. J. E. Ainsworth in the low cliff-face under the north-east wall of the Nunnery in December 1924. They were situated at a depth of about 10 feet from the top of the cliff, and a layer of limpet shells 9 inches thick could be seen in the sand immediately above them (Mr. Ainsworth was able to trace this bed of

shells for a distance of about 100 yards inland towards the north).[1] There are said to have been nine cists, each from 3 to 4 feet long, about a foot in depth, and a foot or more in breadth; each contained a skull and a quantity of human bones; one or two fragments of Roman tile were found, but there was no formal grave-furniture.

An attempt to preserve these cists was unsuccessful, although a barbed-wire screen subsequently erected over the site was such a formidable affair that it even kept out the intending excavators. However, as the cists themselves had disappeared, and the site was a dangerous

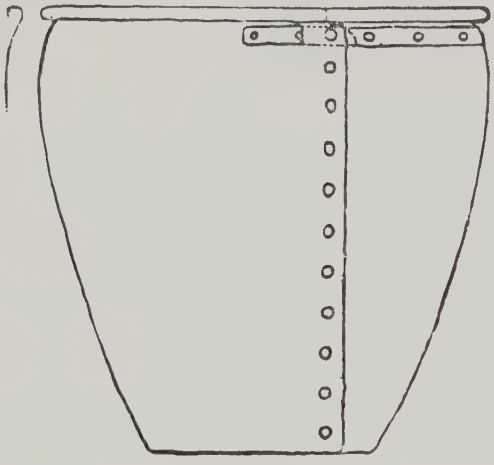


FIG. 124
BRONZE VESSEL FROM CIST NEAR THE NUNNERY, ALDERNEY. ($\times \frac{1}{4}$)

one owing to its proximity to the Nunnery walls, Dr. Marett and Colonel de Guérin, who had arrived in Alderney in April 1925 to view Mr. Ainsworth's discoveries, decided without regret that the original site should be abandoned in favour of an examination of the undisturbed ground in the immediate vicinity.

They were rewarded by the discovery of another grave close to the site of the first group of cists. This was a 'small irregularly shaped oval enclosure, formed of a row of angular stones from the beach'; it was

[1] Mr. W. K. F. Thompson has very kindly supplied me with the following summary of the stratification in this district of Longy Common close to the Nunnery. Beginning at the top, the strata, as determined by Mr. Thompson, are

F.	3 feet.	Modern detritus.
E.	6 feet.	Sand.
D.	1½ feet.	Black band containing Roman tiles, limpet shells, bones, etc. This also contained the cists described in the section (22) above.
C.	1 foot.	Sand.
B.	1¼ feet.	Dark band of shells. This contained the early Roman cremation discovered by Mr. Thompson in 1928 (p. 258).
A.	—	Sand overlying beach-shingle.

about 20 inches to 2 feet in length, and was paved with two or three flat stones. A small quantity of burnt human bones and ashes lay on the floor, and at the eastern end was a flattened vessel of thin bronze plate (Fig. 124). 'The cist was covered with a number of small stones resting on the side stones and corbelled over the interior, rather as if a small mound of earth had been heaped over the incinerated remains and the whole covered with a layer of stones.'

Some rusted iron implements, a scrap of iron thought to be part of a sword-blade, were found a short distance to the east. Near these were some rotten human bones; and in the soil around was a midden of animal bones and sea-shells (chiefly limpets), including pieces of Roman tiles and pottery.

About 53 yards to the north of the Nunnery, and along the same line of low cliff, another group of six or seven cists was discovered. They were orientated east to west, and formed of thin sandstone slabs; with the exception of one which enclosed the bones of a child they were all about 6 feet in length and just under 2 feet wide. Each contained the skeleton of an adult lying on its back in an extended position, face upwards.[1] No objects were found in the majority of the cists, though in one was the neck of a Roman pottery flask, and in another half of a double-headed stone hammer. In the black earth around were human and animal bones, shells, Roman pottery, part of a polished stone axe, a bit of iron thought to be part of a brooch, and some fragments of deer-antler that had been sawn through in order to be used as implements.[2]

23. GRAVE DISCOVERED NEAR CORBLETS

A stone cist was found near Corblets Barracks by one of the workmen employed in making the railway, probably just before the visit of Francis Lukis. No exact locality is given, but it is said to have been found actually between the rails. It contained the skeleton of a man, and was afterwards covered over and left just as it was found, except that two teeth were removed from the jaw. Francis Lukis wrote in a letter to his father: 'I have now got ye right story about ye stone coffin which was found when they cut ye railroad near Corblets Barracks; it was not made of one stone, as was reported, but, to use ye man's words who found it, he said, "It was precious small, and ye old fellow must have

[1] But Mr. Ainsworth observes to me in a letter that he is not in entire agreement with the printed report in respect of this particular group of cists.

[2] An account of these cists was published in the *Antiquaries Journal*, VI (1926), 166, and reprinted *S. G. Trans.* (1925), 424.

been doubled up inside ; they were four stones round him, a pavement below, and a large one to cover all ; and there was two pots at his feet ".'

24. OLD TOWN AND THE NUNNERY

It is uncertain when the name of Old Town was first given to that portion of Longy Bay in the immediate neighbourhood of the Nunnery, but a letter written from Alderney by John Lukis in 1846 suggests that

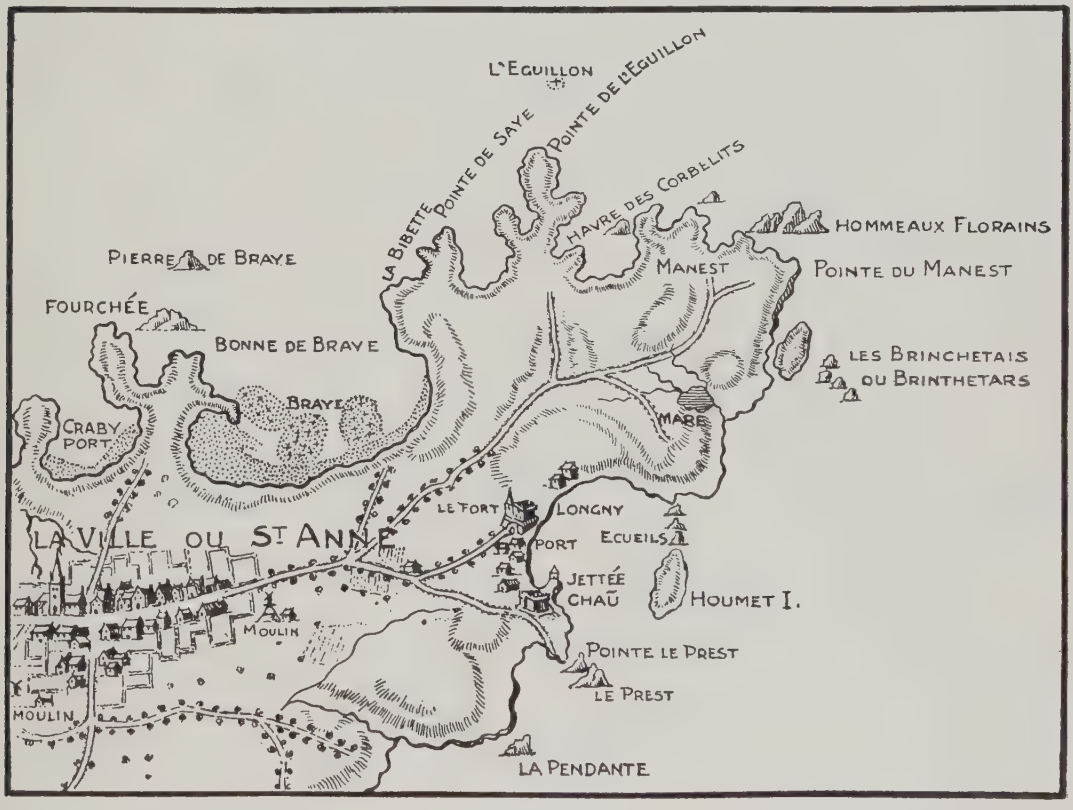


FIG. 125
EASTERN ALDERNEY IN 1757. FROM A MAP BY THE CHEVALIER DE BEAURAIN

the name was first applied about that time on account of the frequent archaeological discoveries made there.[1] It is possible, however, that the name had nothing whatever to do with the finds that were then made, and that it was popularly applied not only to the low ground

[1] According to Mr. J. E. Ainsworth, this name is commonly applied *now* to ground some distance from the Nunnery in a north-east direction (near Les Pourciaux ?) and not to the site to which J. W. Lukis refers. Mr. N. W. Gaudion informs me of the traditional names, Mouville or Mousville, and Hill Town ; they were applied, he believes, to the high ground north-west of the Nunnery.

adjoining the Nunnery, but to the whole of Longy Common ; for it is not so very long ago that the Common was more populous than it is now and as many as six or seven houses, and also an imposing building that must be the Nunnery, are shown on the map of Chevalier de Beaurain drawn in 1757 (Fig. 125) ; and there is also a *port* marked in the Bay. There is, moreover, an order of 1662 threatening a fine to any one who carried away the stones of the pier in the harbour of Longy.[1]

However, John Lukis applies the name Old Town only to the ground between the Nunnery and the foot of the slope that descends to the common to the west of this, and he said that in that particular district there were no remains discovered in the course of the various diggings that were later in date than the Roman period. He wrote in 1846: ' My opinion is decidedly that this spot at Longy . . . was no other than a Roman town, and was never inhabited by any other people. . . . I have neither seen nor heard of any one thing of a modern description having yet been discovered at this spot. On the contrary, everything bears a Roman appearance.'

Plate XX (centre) will give some notion of the present desolation of the Old Town, where the only building of significance is the Nunnery itself.

THE NUNNERY

This may well be the *Castrum Longini* of Leland's map, but Bastide, much later (1759), calls it *Le Fort des Murs*. Bastide observed that the building was ' said to have been a convent once ', but it seems possible that its present ridiculous name may be a military sobriquet bestowed by the troops quartered therein in the eighteenth century.

The building is a square enclosure with rounded corners that occupies an area about 133 feet in length and breadth. The curtain-wall, which averages about 17 feet in height, is a massive structure with round bastions at each corner ; but on the eastern side of the port the greater part of the wall, together with one of the bastions, has collapsed as the result of the continual erosion of the cliff-edge upon which the Nunnery stands. In 1793 the old building was considerably altered by its conversion into habitable quarters for the military, and a row of dwelling-places was built inside the quadrangle against the west wall and the old entrance in the north wall was arched over with brick. Further reconstructions were carried out about the year 1906.

[1] This is cited in an Alderney guide (1851) by Mrs. Lane-Clarke, who was grand-daughter of the last hereditary governor of the island. Peter Heylyn recounts a legend that many parts of Alderney were devastated by sand-storms (Longy Common is now sand-covered) that were sent as a judgment of God after the barbarous murder of the shipwrecked crew of a Spanish ship by the owner of those tracts of land (*Relation of Two Journeys*, London, 1656, p. 295). This story is usually quoted as though it had some bearing on the Old Town problem ; but I do not see that it applies at all. Heylyn merely says that the catastrophe punished the owner of the land ; this does not imply that the land was populated before the sand came.

The following description of the ancient building must be set to the credit of Colonel W. R. Thompson, who has supplied most of the information presented here and two of the photographs on Plate XX; in addition, the plan of the building (Fig. 126) is based on diagrams and sections also made by Colonel Thompson.

The walls are built of irregularly shaped blocks of grit or granite laid in horizontal courses and set in a hard rough mortar that contains quantities of shell-fragments and flecks of brick and tile; sea-worn

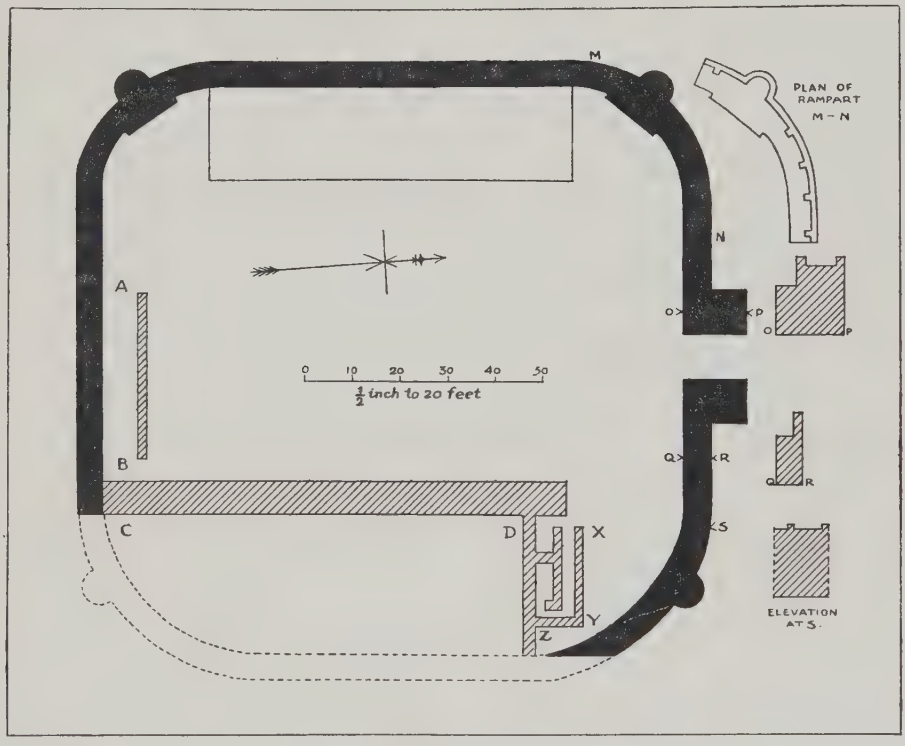


FIG. 126
PLAN OF THE NUNNERY, ALDERNEY, WITH SECTIONS OF WALLS

pebbles of diorite and several massive fragments of Roman tile are also embedded in the core of the wall. The corner bastions are built of blocks of grit having roughly curved faces. The walls are $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 feet thick at the base and are about $16\frac{1}{2}$ to 18 feet in height according to the lie of the ground at the foot of them. In the masonry, both on the inner and outer faces, are broken and irregular courses of herring-bone work formed of slabs of grit set slanting-wise and edged by lacing courses of flat slabs. In the west wall, where the herring-bone work is easily seen, the lowest of the courses is at a height of 12 feet from the ground; similar

work can be distinguished in the northern and southern walls, in the fallen fragments of the eastern wall, but, best of all, in the interior face of the north wall (Pl. XX).

The west wall is now of uniform breadth from top to bottom, due no doubt to alteration when the cottages were built, but the walls elsewhere have a parapet 5 feet high and 12 to 16 inches in width which leaves a rampart-walk in the interior about 3 feet wide. In the north and south walls the crenellation of the parapet can still be plainly seen; the embrasures are 4 to 6 feet in width and are recesses just under a foot deep; the merlons between each crenellation are about 18 to 20 inches in width and 12 inches or so in height. In one portion of the north wall there can be detected a horizontal joint at about half its height, suggesting that the Nunnery represents two building-periods; this joint can most easily be seen in the north-east bastion, for below the joint this is constructed of round boulders, while above it the stone is properly dressed.

There are traces of a round hole about 2 feet in diameter running through the east wall at a height of about 4 to 5 feet from the top of the wall, and there is another hole [1] through the south wall at ground level.

The corner bastions are solid to a height of 10 feet, but in the upper 5 feet they are hollowed so as to form curved recesses in the interior of the parapet. A thickening of the rampart-walk behind the bastions on the western side is also to be noted.

Except that the position of the married soldiers' quarters is indicated, the modern buildings in the interior of the fort are not shown on the plan; the inner face of the wall C to D, evidently erected at a very early period to take the place of the fallen curtain-wall at this end of the fort, is buried under a turf-covered mound which reaches almost to its top; it seems, however, to have been provided with a rampart 3 feet in height and 18 inches thick, but there is no evidence that this was crenellated. The shorter length of wall A to B is likewise an ancient construction, and it is possible that the low corner-wall XYZ, with its inner cross-pieces, may be of considerable antiquity, although the part of the space enclosed has been utilized in recent years.

It may be worth adding that in 1922, at a time when the beach on the east side of the Nunnery was partially denuded of its normal covering of shingle and sand, the tops of a double row of ancient wooden piles, seemingly continuing under the Nunnery foundations, were exposed.[2]

[1] Dr. Marett and Colonel de Guérin (*S.G.*, 1925, 430, and *Antiquaries Journal*, VI, 170) take this to be the arch of an entrance now silted up.

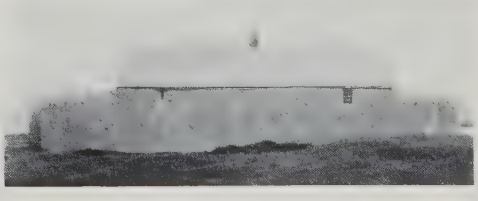
[2] This is not to be confused with the submerged forest visible on the shores of Longy Bay at certain occasions (*S.G.*, IV, 1900–4, 308).

INTERIOR, LOOKING NORTH

LONGY BAY, ALDERNEY, SHOWING THE NUNNERY AND SITE OF OLD TOWN

DETAIL OF WEST WALL

SOUTH WALL



WEST WALL

THE NUNNERY, ALDERNEY

The date of the Nunnery cannot be determined with complete confidence, but there is a reasonable likelihood that it is a late Roman fort, perhaps a part of the defences of the Saxon shore and built in the latter half of the fourth century A.D.; thus, Mr. A. W. Clapham and Dr. R. Mortimer Wheeler after studying the photographs reproduced here, did not fail to note the curious similarity between this cliff-fort in Alderney and Caer Gybi [1] on the sea-cliff at Holyhead, Anglesea, likewise believed to be of late Roman date. At any rate, it may be said of the Nunnery that the plan, the semi-solid bastions, the brick-dust mortar, and the herring-bone work all favour a Roman date, though none of these features is a decisive criterion. It must be remembered, however, that there is no evidence here of an early mediaeval occupation of the site; and though it is true that herring-bone work may be Norman as well as Roman, and that the walls of a few ecclesiastical buildings of uncertain date in northern France, particularly in the Eure and Calvados departments, and, above all, Nôtre Dame de Rugles, invite comparison with the Nunnery masonry, this does not in any respect militate against the probability of a Roman origin for the Alderney fort.

OTHER ROMAN BUILDINGS

The principal discoveries in and before 1846 consisted of a series of walls 'at the foot of the rising ground facing Longy Bay'. A thick wall running in an east to west direction for a length of 70 feet was cleared, and it was seen to have several partition-walls springing from it at right angles. According to Gaudion, in each of the compartments thus formed was a stone quern and quantities of pottery, including Samian ware. Among the debris were pantiles, and stones 'with holes sunk, some 1 to 2 inches in depth, circular, as if intended for the spindle of a gate'. Also stone mullers and 'stone troughs' were found. The walls were said by John Lukis to be on an average about 4 feet in breadth, and about a spade or two in height.

Other finds recorded by Judge Gaudion as having been made in this neighbourhood are as follow: In Lot 21 some remains of 'small buildings' were discovered, and the stones of which they were built were used in enclosing the lot. The buildings had been dwellings, because there were remains of fires in each, and in one of them was 'an earthern urn which on reference to history was used to contain tears'. In Lot 18 several pieces of pottery were found, including 'tiles with reversing borders'; this same lot also produced a number of coins of the first and second centuries A.D. In Lot 19 a foundation wall was discovered running in a north and south direction for 40 or 50 feet, and

[1] Dr. R. Mortimer Wheeler: *Segontium, Cymmrodorion Soc. Publn.*, 1924 ('Y Cymmrodor', XXXIII, pp. 98 ff). I have to thank Mr. Clapham and Dr. Wheeler for their help on this point.

also the foundations of small buildings facing the east of the long wall. Some crushed pottery is all that is reported here. The Judge remarked that these antiquities were found in soil that is ' in many places not more than 1 foot to 2 feet below the sand ', and he was of the opinion that many more remains of the same kind still lay buried.

In another place he mentions that ' several Roman urns without ornament and markings, and of different forms ', were found from time

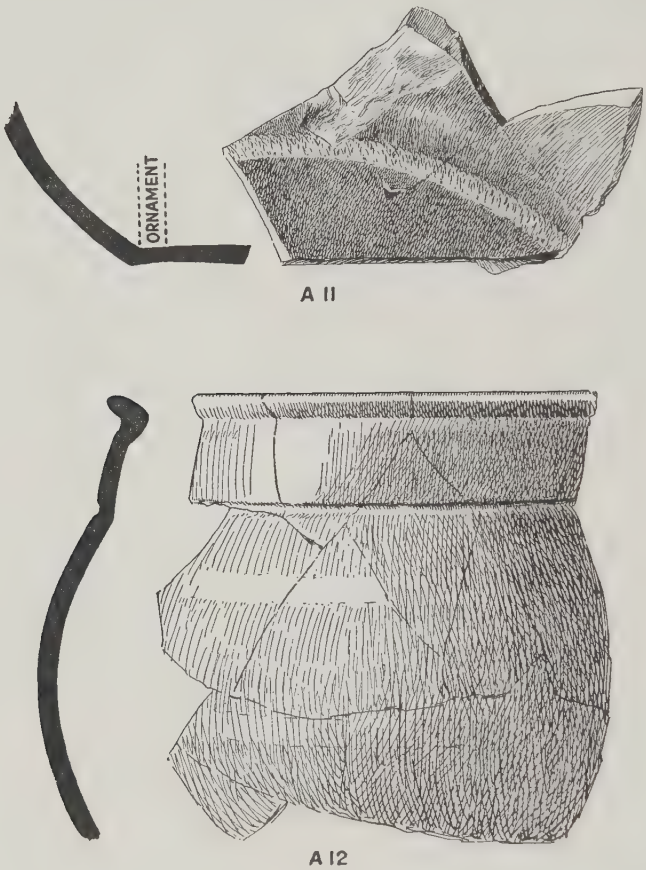


FIG. 127
POTTERY FROM CREMATION-BURIAL CLOSE TO THE NUNNERY, ALDERNEY. (× ½)

to time in digging up the Common. Again, two jars with human bones were found ' not far from the Nunnery ', and near the same place ' three skulls with a jar over each of them '.

In April of 1928 Mr. W. F. K. Thompson found an interesting and important Roman burial after cremation that had been deposited close to the foundations of the Nunnery. The burnt bones had evidently been

enclosed in a chest with iron fittings, and this no doubt also contained the three or four pottery vessels of which fragments were found. These sherds included a piece of a fine dish of ' Belgic ' black ware with a rouletted ornament running round the edge of the interior base at the foot of the walls (A 11, Fig. 127), and also fragments of a handsome beaker of a hard dark grey ware with a smooth and partly burnished exterior (A 12, Fig. 127). This burial, according to the ordinary judgment on the pottery, must be an early one, and might be dated in the first century A.D., perhaps even in the first half of this century; but the pottery evidence is not really decisive here, and it may be that a date about A.D. 100–150 is nearer the mark. None the less, the burial is clearly the earliest Roman deposit hitherto discovered in the Channel Islands, and is therefore a find of considerable interest. The pottery and other objects are now in the possession of Colonel W. R. Thompson.

Amongst the information given by Old Simon of Crabby to Francis Lukis is a statement to the effect that when ' Shade's ground ' near the Nunnery was being broken up, a stone was found ' projecting about as high as a man could kneel to '; its peculiarity was that it had a hole bored through it ' slanting-wise '. All the people wondered for what purpose it could have been used, but Simon solved the problem by declaring it was a stone of sacrifice or punishment.

25. THE LONGY DUMP

In 1889 Baron A. von Hügel and Dr. F. P. Nichols excavated, by permission of Mr. Rowe, a site that they called the ' Longy Refuse-Pit ', and that was situated a little way to the north-east of the Nunnery. The place was a rubbish-dump of the Roman period, and the finds reported by Baron von Hügel (*Clarke's Guernsey News*, 13 December 1889, and cf. 8 November 1889) were fragments of nearly a hundred pottery vessels, a glass bead, some chips of glass, bricks and tiles, iron nails, two bronze finger-rings, a bronze thimble, a piece of a bone comb, and three bone pins; with all these was a coin of Commodus. This material is now in the University Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology at Cambridge.

26. FLOOR ON LONGY COMMON

Mr. Le Mesurier reported to Francis Lukis, in a letter dated 5 May 1853, that when a cutting was made on Longy Common in front of the Sappers' House and near the railway gate, i.e. about 100 yards north of the present coastguard quarters, the workmen found ' a hard-baked floor

of clay, limpet shells closely incorporated, also large mussel shells.' This floor was 2 feet below the surface and was covered by pebbly sand; it extended for a length of 2½ feet, and underneath it was a layer of sand blackened by fire.

27. MISCELLANEOUS SITES

It remains to add that Judge Gaudion remarks in his notes that he suspects the existence of one or more 'cromlechs' in a district south of Elizabeth Battery [1] 'on the ridge of the hill'.

Old Simon of Crabby told Francis Lukis that he broke into a grave, exactly like those found at Longy by Langlois (No. 20), when he was assisting to clear some ground 'at the Tregale (?, the writing is difficult) near the pumps in order to pave the lane'.

In a letter to his father, written in 1838, John Lukis relates that when he was walking with Judge Gaudion 'near the new Mill' they met an old man who told them that he remembered the discovery of half a dozen stone coffins close to the Mill. The site was probably near the Old Mill in the western half of Alderney; according to Mr. N. W. Gaudion it is commonly known as 'Sous la Hougue.'

Mr. Le Mesurier mentions in his letter of August 1853 to Francis Lukis that Major Martin discovered a stone grave when digging near Rose Farm. This is in the centre of the western part of Alderney, and about half a mile from the Town. Old Simon also volunteered the information that in digging up a mound 'like a mole-hill only bigger' at the back of Rose Farm he had turned up four or five 'thunder-bolts', i.e. stone axes.

The following sites may be worth noting:

i. A great broken block of stone in a shallow pit about 50 yards to the west of the Brick Kiln in the extreme west of the island.

ii. A line of three or four upright stones on the extreme cliff-edge on the headland forming the southern arm of Hannaine Bay in the westernmost part of Alderney.

iii. A pit near Longy Bay on the sloping ground due west of Nunnery; this contains some large blocks of stone piled together in the centre.

iv. Bastide (1759) marks a *Roquelais* on his MS. map; it was on the low ground below Les Rochers in the centre of Braye Bay, and very near the present railway.

v. John Lukis accompanied Judge Gaudion on a visit to a stone called La Chaise au Moine, or The Devil's Chair, that stood near Clonque or Saline Bay. It was simply a sea-worn boulder.

[1] Mr. J. E. Ainsworth tells me this is better known as 'Nine Guns Battery'; it stands near the Battery Quarry overlooking Braye Bay.

28. ENCLOSURE AT MANNEZ

In 1838 John Lukis, describing his tour round the antiquities of Alderney in the company of Judge Gaudion, wrote to his father: ' We next proceeded to Corblets and saw the remains of a cromlech [probably No. 5 above]. We then ascended a hill, and Mr. Gaudion pointed out to us an extensive circle which must have been about 400 paces in circumference ; its form is oblong or obovate lying E.S.E. and W.N.W.' He was then shown the two monuments at Les Pourciaux ; there the Judge left him, and he retraced his steps to ' the great circle ', which, at the

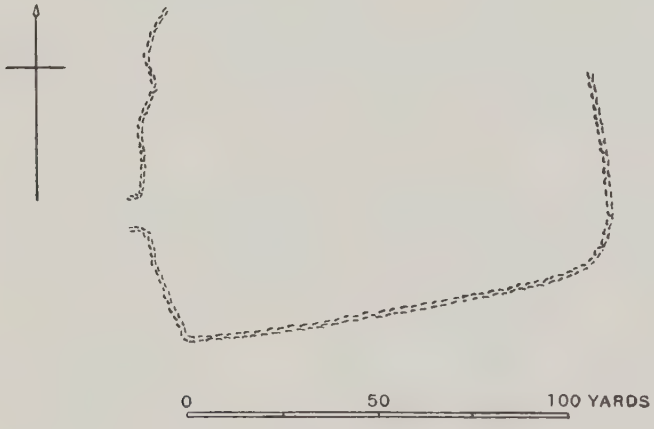


FIG. 128
PLAN OF ENCLOSURE AT MANNEZ, ALDERNEY

second visit, he decided might be as much as 600 paces in circumference ; within it he found several stone mullers. But he does not say anything about the nature of the boundary of this circle. There is still to be seen at Mannez, in the extreme north-east corner of the island on the low ground crossed by a straight line between Hommet Herbé and the Lighthouse, an area partly enclosed by an irregular double row of small, upright stones set about 18 inches apart. These stones are for the most part about a foot in height, and in general appearance the lines closely resemble those connected with the passage-grave on La Varde in Guernsey (p. 160), and with small cists in Herm (p. 212). The enclosure is not complete, and its form can best be shown by means of a diagram [1] (Fig. 128). The long axis runs approximately east and west, and it will be seen that there is an opening about 10 feet across in the western end, an entrance that is defined by an outward turn of the line of stones at

[1] The ground enclosed is partly under cultivation, so that no accurate plan was made.

each side of the gap. The photographs (Pl. XIX) will give some idea of the present appearance of the boundaries of this enclosure which may possibly have been occupied by a cluster of huts.

29. EARTHWORK ON ESSEX HILL

The earthwork on Essex Hill, which seems now to have disappeared, is mentioned in the Alderney paper (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, p. 6). It is described as ' a sort of entrenchment or dyke, running from the southern cliffs northward ', but its extent was not determined.

OBJECTS FROM ALDERNEY IN THE LUKIS MUSEUM (L.M. BELOW) AND GUILLE-ALLÈS MUSEUM.

Pottery

A1. Ovate vase, wheel-made, with flattened everted lip, hard greyish ware ; broken and partly restored. Gallo-Roman. Height about 15 or 16 cms. Fig. 129. ' Cromlech No. 1 :

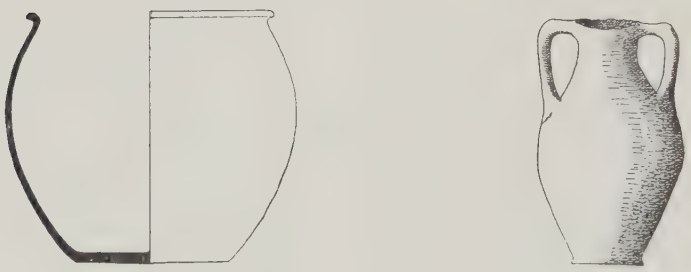


FIG. 129
A1 (LEFT) : VASE FROM NORTHERN STRUCTURE, LES POURCIAUX, ALDERNEY
A 10 (RIGHT) : TWO-HANDLED VASE, LONGY COMMON, ALDERNEY. (BOTH × ¼)

under fallen capstone. F.D.L. 1853 ' Les Pourciaux, northern monument, p. 232. L.M.

A.2. Ovate vase, similar, upper portion missing. Label as above. L.M.

A.3. Two-handled vase of grey ware ; short, conical body with distinct foot, large rounded shoulders, narrow neck, and broad flat lip ; wide ribbon handles with central groove. Gallo-Roman. Fig. 130. Ht. 25·5 cms. Filled to neck

with burnt human bones, and found so filled 'in a cist on Raz Island', p. 247. L.M.

A.4. Base and portion of one side of a small conical vase of hard grey ware. Gallo-Roman. Two small fragments of Gallo-Roman coarse ware with ornament of comb lines and slanting incisions; a small fragment of smooth grey ware with a thickened in-turned lip. 'Pottery from the cromlech near Longy'.[1] L.M.

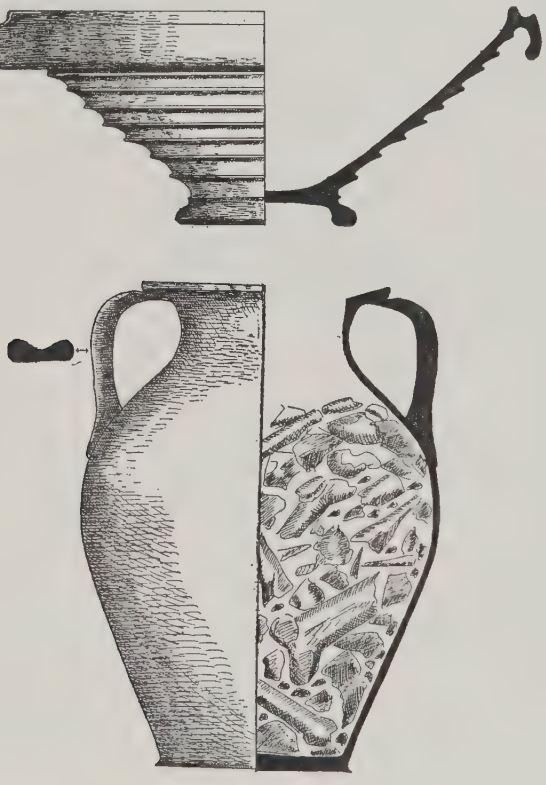


FIG. 130
A 5 (ABOVE): MORTARIUM, LONGY COMMON, ALDERNEY
A 3 (BELOW): TWO-HANDLED VASE CONTAINING BURNT BONES, RAZ ISLAND, ALDERNEY. (BOTH × ¼)

A.5. Ribbed and flanged mortarium of hard fawn ware with burnished black exterior. Roman, late second century A.D. Ht. 11·2 cms. Fig. 130. Found in the remains of Roman buildings, Lot 19, Longy Common (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 8). L.M.

A.6. Fragment of cup of Samian ware (*Terra Sigillata*), Dragendorff

[1] A loose label, and there is some doubt whether it really refers to these sherds.

Form 33 : steep faintly hollowed side. Late second century A.D. There are a dozen or so other fragments of Samian pottery, including a small piece of a Form 37 with ornament of Lezoux style, and a piece of a mortarium. Probably all from remains of Roman buildings on Longy Common. L.M.

A.7. Fragment of large vessel of brick-red ware, with narrow ornamental belt of wavy comb-lines. Gallo-Roman. L.M.

A.8. See p. 249. Guille-Allès.

A.9. Ribbed pottery spindlewhorl of reddish brown ware. Height 3·1 cms. Fig. 131. Found, according to J. W. Lukis,

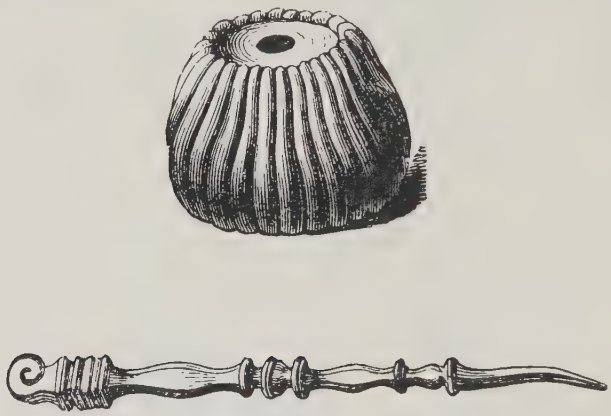


FIG. 131
POTTERY SPINDLEWHORL AND METAL STYLUS, LONGY COMMON, ALDERNEY. ($\frac{1}{1}$)

with or near the Longy hoard of bronze implements. L.M, (*Bull. Soc. d'Études scientifiques du Finistère*, 9e ann., 1887. Pl. XI).

A.10. Small two-handled vase of buff ware, mouth broken flattened smooth handles. Ht. 12·8 cms. Fig. 129. Found on the western side of Longy common. (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, II). Guille Allès.

Stone

i. The Alderney carving. See p. 33. L.M.

ii. Flint fabricator and three flint picks. See p. 39. L.M.

iii. An oval pebble of grey grit, 12·5 cms. long, girdled by two broad grooves running in the planes of the vertical and horizontal axes. Fig. 29. L.M. This and another like it were found 'in a cromlech' discovered by Peter Fourneau (*Coll. Ant.*, II, p. 205). See No. 8, p. 236 above.

iv. Half of a centrally perforated disc of a hard shaly stone, 5·7 cms. in diameter and 7 mm. thick. Marked 'Alderney 1853', and doubtless the 'half-amulet' found by Francis Lukis on the site near Peter Fourneau's cottage (No. 8, p. 236 above). A plain terra-cotta spindlewhorl in the Lukis collection probably came from the same site. L.M.

v. A polished stone axe found by Lieutenant Oliver near the western capstone of 'No. 3 cist at Les Rochers' (probably the northern structure at Les Pourciaux, see p. 232) is figured in the *Collectanea* (II, p. 36) but has not been identified in the collection. It is said to be of dioritic porphyry, and is in shape an elongated triangle; the cutting edge is rounded and the butt tapers to a rather thick, blunt point. Length about 15 or 16 cms. L.M.

METAL

a. White metal stylus (?) with ornamental handle; Roman period. Length 11 cms. Fig. 131. Not identified. Found on the western side of Longy Common (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 11).

b. Longy hoard of bronze implements. See p. 62. Guille-Allès.

c. Bronze rings and other objects accompanying interments. See p. 249. Guille-Allès.

d. Bronze vessel of thin plate, now crushed flat and fragmentary. Ht. about 25 cms. (see restoration, Fig. 124); the lip is rounded and rolled-over; the body is formed of a single sheet of metal with overlapping ends, the overlap being fastened by a vertical row of rivets; a narrow horizontal strengthening band is riveted to the body across the overlap immediately under the rim. See p. 251. Guille-Allès.

ISLE OF BURHOU

THE island of Burhou lies across the Swinge about one and a half miles north-west from Tourgis Point; it is a mile and a half in length, and is formed of grass-covered rocks that rise into hills some 80 feet in height above sea-level.

No excavation seems to have been made on Burhou, but Lukis believed (*Coll. Ant.*, V, 107) that there were some heads of stone that might be prehistoric remains. He also suspected the existence of a

small chapel or religious cell, and he noted, of course, the single existing cottage on the island (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, III, 1847, 3).

Mr. J. E. Ainsworth has recently (1928) found a number of flint flakes, clearly the debris of a prehistoric chipping-site on Burhou, and also two standing-stones that he took to be the remains of a circle; these are in all probability the stones mentioned by Lukis.

This, however, is an inadequate confirmation of Holinshed's tale (*Chronicles*, 1587, p. 32) of the former habitation of the island. The chronicler speaks of ' those few houses that are to be seen in this island ', and he adds that ' some are of the opinion that there hath beene more store of building in this Ile than is at this present to be seene '. But, at least, it can be said that the name itself seems to imply the existence of a building, the first element suggesting ON. *bú* (farm) or *buð* (booth), and *bur* or *buron* (hut) in the Normandy dialect.

It is to Burhou that Holinshed gives the name of Ile of Rats, ' so called of the huge plentie of rats that are found there ', and he suggests that it was because of these multitudes of rats that the island was abandoned by its human inhabitants. Leland, on his map (p. 225), refers to this island as ' Bureho alias Insula Rastorum ubi cuniculi multi ', so that Holinshed, who also mentions conies, and who is know to have consulted this map, must have twisted ' Insula Rastorum ' into ' Ile of Rats '. Miss Toulmin Smith, in her edition of Leland's *Itinerary*, observes that there is no doubt at all about the reading *rastorum*, and she suggests, to account for it, that it is the latinizing of the old Norse *rás* or *röst* meaning a violent current or whirlpool (race). Although Burhou is not in what is now known as the Race, the term may well have been applied to the Swinge, and this explanation is more likely than that of Sir E. Maunde Thompson, who supposed that ' Insula Pastorum ' was the real name.

INDEX GENERALIS

Adams, Dr. Leith, 53, 121, 122
Adams, Les, 186
Admiralty discoveries, Alderney, 226, 248–250
Ainsworth, J. E., vii, 226, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 260, 266
Albecq, 37, 40
Alderney, 224–265
  founder's hoard, 62–64, 242
  stone carving, 33–36
Alignments, stone, 72. *And see* Lines of stones
Amber, 197
Andium, 16
Angia, 16
Anneville, 49
Annevilles, Les, 42, 48
Antonine Itinerary, 16
Anvil-stones, 54, 222, 232, 238, 240
Ardkeiling, 33
Armlet, bronze, 63
Arnold's Bridge, 171
Arrowheads :
  bronze, 243
  flint, 52–54, 93, 124, 126, 171, 186, 190
Augustine, St., 131
Axe, copper and bronze, 61, 62, 64, 222, 248
  stone, 6, 7, 40–48, 58, 59, 92, 124, 126, 156, 158, 164, 172, 173, 175, 176, 179, 181, 210, 215, 222, 224, 232, 236, 237, 252, 260
Axe-hammer, 50–52, 180, 237
Aylesford, 91

Bailiff's Cross Road, 49
Barbonne, 87
Bastide, I. H., 246, 254
Beads :
  amber, 197
  bone, 94, 154
  crystal, 176
  glass, 168, 171, 197
  jet, 197
Beauport, 80, 82, 85
Beehive hut, 65, 82
Bellehaye, 27
Belval Bay, 216
Berry, John, 228
Berry, W., 167
Blackbird, 137
Blanches Banques, 71, 76
Blücher, Prince, 215
Blücher, Count Lothair, 210
Bone beads, 94, 154
  implements, 94, 121. 144, 154
  toggles, 94, 154
Bones :
  animal, 109, 121, 122, 137, 174, 182, 201, 209, 231, 242, 245
  human, 73, 110, 111, 112, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 148, 149, 182, 190, 195, 201, 202, 205, 206, 207, 209, 212, 215, 218, 228, 231, 242, 244, 246, 248
Bosquet, Amélie, 15
Bracelet, bronze, 63, *see also* Bronze clasp
Bracer, archer's, 94
Bragassargues, 35
Braveil, 95
Brevint, Elie, 223
Brewis, W. Parker, 63
Bricks, 161, *see also* Hand-bricks, Fire-bars
Briquetage, 13, 216
Bronze clasp, 95, 165
  hoard, *see* Hoard
  vessels, 64, 119, 120, 197, 252, 265
Brooch, iron, 252
Brouillet, P. A., 45, 46
Burhou, 246, 265–266
Bushe-Fox, Major J. P., 91
Button, V-bored, 12, 94, 121

Cachemaille, Rev. J. V. L., 223
Caer Gybi, 257
Canoe, dug-out, 177
Carey, Miss Edith, vii, 18, 21, 130, 174, 180, 215, 223, 228, 242
Carey, J. James, 187
Carey, Sir P. Stafford, 155, 171
Carey, Miss Vera, vii, xv
Carnac, 87
Cartailhac, E., 27
Castel-Coz, 89
Câtel statue-menhir, *see* Statue-menhir
Câtiaux, Les, 14
Catioroc, cists, 70, 96, 190–193
  Le Trépied, 188
Celt, *see* Axe
Cerro de los Santos, 24
Chaise au Prêtre, 43, 173
Chateau l'Êtoc, 61, 70, 96, 243–246
Chest, wooden burial, 259
Chisel, bronze, 62
  stone, 48

Cinerary urns, *see* Pottery
Cinq Pierres, 74
Cists, 67, 69, 70, 72, 73, 79, 110, 112, 160, 165, 166, 168, 171, 172, 204, 210, 211, 216, 227, 231, 233, 234, 236, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248
  communal, 67
  in barrows, 69, 76, 155, 237, 238, 239
  in circles, 69, 126, 165, 168, 202, 203, 206, 207, 212
  La Tène, 70, 160, 172, 186, 190–193, 194, 196, 198, 245
  Roman, 70, 247, 250, 251, 252
Clackmarras, 33
Clapham, A. W., 257
Clasp, *see* Bronze clasp
Cochrane, James, 186
Coffin, wooden, 249, 250
Coins :
  Gallic, 12, 19
  Roman, 13, 179, 249, 257, 259
Collectanea Antiqua, of Lukis, 100
Collenette, A., 7, 103, 183, 215
Collings, Rev. W. T., 221, 223
Collorgues, 25, 29, 30
Cook, Dr. A. B., 35
Copper cake, 62, 64
Corao tomb-carving, 30
Corbelling, 65, 193, 242, 245
Corbinerie, La, 39
Corblets, 79, 241, 242, 252
Corsica, 25
Couperon, Le, 67
Courts, feudal open-air, 17
Coutanchez road, 177
Crach, 34, 36
Cremation, 73–76, 111, 137, 145, 159, 244, 245, 247, 249, 252, 258
Crescent, 94, 121
Creux des Fées, 68, 187
Creux ès Faies, L'Erée, 57, 66, 75, 80, 83, 84, 86, 92, 119, 181–186, 206
Crève Cœur, 39
Crocq, Le, 38, 44, 71, 93, 194
Cup-markings, 124
Curtis, Major S. Carey, vii, xv, xvi, 13, 103, 133, 160, 161, 169, 178, 179, 195, 216, 223

Dagger :
  bronze, 63, 246, 247
  iron, 186
De Beaurain, Chevalier, 254
De Carteret, Thomas, 223
De Havilland, John, 132
De Mortillet, A., 27
De Guérin, Colonel T. W. M., vii, 10, 12, 15, 17, 20, 29, 34, 49, 55, 71, 103, 107, 143, 146, 147, 160, 171, 172, 183, 184, 193, 196, 198, 226, 251, 256
De Gerville, Charles, 61
De Gruchy, G. F. B., 16, 17
De Mortillet, P., 27
De Pulligny, Vicomte, 27
De Soulement, Thomas, 225
Deer-antler implements, 252
Déhus, Le :
  engraving, 20, 28, 29–33, 146, 147
  passage-grave, 131–154
  place-name, 10, 15, 131, 132
Delancey Park, 174, 175
Derrick, G. T., 171, 177, 198, 214, 226
Dinas Treryn, 179
Dobrée, A., viii, xv, xvi
Dolmen, as structural type, 68
Doyle, Sir John, 107
Dryden, Sir Henry, 101, 123
Du Chatellier, P., 65
Du Frocq, Mr. (of St. Saviour's), 196
Duncan, J., 60, 167, 172, 173
Duncan, Mr. (of Herm), 214
Dunlop, Andrew, 17
Dupont, Gustave, 16, 177
Duquemin, N. P., 196, 198

Earthworks, 14, 177, 262
Elizabeth battery, 260
Enclosure, stone, 261, 262
Entrance-graves, 67, 188, 205, 208, 210, 228
Espérandieu, E., 21, 30
Essex Hill, 236, 240, 241, 262
Étac, l', 59
Étoc, *see* Château l'Etoc.
Evans, Sir John, 45, 48, 165, 216

Falla, A., 168
Falla, Mr. (of Herm), 215
Fauconnaires, 72
Feudal courts, 17, 18
Fibrolite, 47, 58
Fire-bars, 161, 216
Flint implements, 37–40, 48, 120, 146, 153, 194
Flower, J. W., 216
Folklore, 21, 59, 131, 162, 180, 181, 182, 188, 189
Fontenelle Bay, 130
Försteman, E., 132
Fort Grey, *see* Rocquaine Castle
Fort Pembroke, 52
Fourneau, Peter, 236, 237, 242, 264, 265

Garrovillas de Alconetar, 31
Gaudion, Judge, 62, 225, 227, 235, 236, 242, 248, 257, 260, 261
Gaudion, N. W., 238, 253, 260
Gibet des Faïes, 130
Gigands, Les, 176
Giraux, L., 25
Gohiers, court, 17
Gordon, General, 61, 62, 245
Gore, Mr. (of Herm), 215
Gosselin, Joshua, 99, 107, 108, 123, 126, 181

Grancière, Aveneau de la, 52
Grande Marche, 176
Gran'mère du Chimquière, *see* Statue-menhir, St. Martin's
Green Island, 74, 90
Greenwell, Canon W., 63
Griffin, Lieutenant, 228, 232
Grooved stones, 57, 58, 186, 237, 264
Grosnez, 90
Grosse Hougue, 46, 48, 172, 173
Guernsey, 99–198
Guiton, E. F., 214
Gun-flints, 175

Halberd-blade, bronze, 61, 62, 245
Halkett Place, *see* Upper Halkett Place
Hallstatt burials, 11, 12, 89
Hamley's Quarry, 176
Hammers, stone, 50, 56, 179
Hand-bricks, 13, 100, 119, 176, 185, 215, 216, 221
Hand-mill, 13, 223. *And see* Quern
Hautgards, Les, 131
Heart-burial, 77, 144
Hencken, H. O'N., 67
Henley-on-Thames, 67
Henri, Jean, 162
Herivel, John, 62, 243
Herm, 198–221
Hersart de la Villemarqué, T. C. H., 131
Heylyn, Peter, 254
Hill, Rev. E., 222
Hoard, bronze, 62–64, 242
Hocart, J. S., 129, 130, 131, 160
Holinshed, 225, 266
Holloway, Mr. (of Alderney), 242
Hougette de la Taillie, 237, 238, 239
Hougue au Comte, 70, 95, 196–198
Hougue Bie, 10, 66, 68, 72, 80, 83, 90
Hougue Bouillon, 44
Hougue Câtellier, 129
Hougue de Carteret, 124
Hougue de Millais, 68
Hougue de Nermont, 160
Hougue de Vinde, 94
Hougue des Pères, 50, 51
Hougue du Moustier, 176
Hougue du Pommier, 61
Hougue ès Vaneaux, 129
Hougue Foulque, 196
Hougue Hatenai, 179
Hougue Patris, 130
Hougue Ricard, 108, 167
Houmière, La, 131
Hubert, M., 87
Hunt, John, 201, 206, 219
Hutchinson, G. E., 23
Hut-circles, 14, 65, 82

Île Agois, 14
Inglis, H. D., 60
Inhumation, 78. *And see* Bones, human
Ireland, 61, 64
Issues, Les, 195

Jacob, John, 167, 196, 238
Jadeite, 58, 59
Jeminies, Les, 44
Jerbourg, 14, 50, 51, 177–179
Jersey :
  Bronze Age barrow in, 10
  bronze implements in, 60, 64
  derivation of name, 16
  earthworks in, 14
  grave-furniture from, 82–95
  Hallstatt cemetery in, 11, 12
  hut-circles in, 14
  megalithic architecture in, 65–72
  skeletal material from, 73–81
  stone implements in, 40, 42, 52, 54, 55, 59
Jervis, Captain, 247
Jet, 12, 94, 121, 165, 197
Jethou, 221, 222

Keltic influence, 14–17
Kiln, 13, 160, 188
Knife :
  bronze, 62, 63, 64
  flint, 48
  iron, 95, 96, 190, 193
Knife-dagger, 61, 95, 145, 146, 154

La Tène, *see under* Cists, Pottery
La Villemarqué, T. de, *see* Hersart de la Villemarqué
Lainé, Thomas, 195
L'Amy, Major, J. H., 16
L'Ancresse Common, 37, 104, 122, 126, 128–130, 131
Landes du Valle, 45
Lane-Clarke, Mrs., 254
Langlois, Andrew, 248, 260
Largillière, R., 16
Latham, Dr. R. G., 179
Le Ber, Thomas, 248
Le Cocq, Peter, 247
Le Hericher, E., 15, 16
Le Mesurier, H. P., 244, 245, 246, 247, 259, 260
Le Tissier, Mr. (of La Pouquelaie), 36
Le Tissier, Mr. (of St. Magloire), 165
Lee, Rev. G. E., 103, 146, 153, 163
Leland, J., 225, 266
Lesia, 16
Lid, pottery, 118
Lihou, 39, 186
Lihou, court, 18
Limpet shells, 79–81, 109, 110, 133, 136, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 174, 201, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 211, 212, 213, 215, 216, 217, 230, 244, 245, 248, 250, 251
Lines of stones, 69, 71, 72, 212, 213, 214, 261

L'Islet :
cists in circles, 52, 70, 81, 88, 168–171
menhirs, 172
other remains, 171
Lithology, 58, 72, 73
Logan-stone, 126
Lombard-Dumas, A., 30
Longue, Pierre, Le Crocq, 194
Longue Roque, Les Paysans, 187
Longues, court, 17
Looped tubes, bronze, 63, 64
Loth, Professor J., 15
Lukis, E., 121
Lukis, F. C., 33, 44, 57, 58, 64, 74, 75, 99, 100, and *passim* thereafter
Lukis, Dr. F. C., 59, 62, 75, 101, 110, 111, 124, 140, 141, 144
Lukis, Captain F. du B., 59, 102, 142, 171, 215, 219, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 236, 237, 239, 240, 241, 244, 246, 247, 248, 252, 259, 260, 265
Lukis, J. W., 101, 103, 106, 123, 142, 153, 189, 190, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 208, 210, 214, 215, 225, 227, 228, 233, 235, 237, 238, 239, 242, 243, 253, 254, 257, 260, 261
Lukis, Miss Mary Anne, 101
Lukis, Rev. W. C., 87, 101, 124, 153, 202, 205, 206, 214, 220, 246

MacCulloch, Sir E., 21, 26, 130, 131, 132, 155, 162, 167, 171, 180, 182, 187
MacCulloch, J., 60, 222
Maceheads, 54
Mackenzie, Compton, vii
Magra valley, 25
Maingy, Bonamy, 182
Maladerie, 167
Malcolm, Mr. (of Elton), 62
Mammoth tooth, 7
Manche peninsula, 92
Mannez, 261, 262
Marais, Grand, 131
Mare-ès-Mauves, Les, 70, 126, 127, 129
Marett, Dr. R. R., vii, 7, 17, 72, 226, 251, 256
Marne, 91
Marseilles, 23
Martin, Major, 228, 260
Masse du Moulin, Guernsey, 175
Masse du Moulin, Herm, 215
Maurels, Les, 30
Mawer, Professor A., 15, 16
Mazzini, U., 25
Megaliths, classification of, 65–71
Mellish, Judge, vii
Menhirs, 33, 71, 72, 172, 176, 177, 180, 194, 214, 242. *And see* Statue-menhirs
Metal :
native, 60
implements, 60–64, 95, 96, 222, 242. *And see* Axe, copper and bronze
Métivier, G., 10, 15, 131, 194
Michon, E., 25
Midden, *see* Shell-midden
Miellettes Bay, 160
Millbrook, 7
Moie, La, 70
Monceau, Le, 70, 200, 207
Monceau, Le Grand, 200, 204–207, 208, 212
Monceau, Le Petit, 200, 201–204, 208, 212
Moncorvo, 31, 32
Mont Cuet, 38
Mont de la Ville, 67
Mont Durant, 39
Mont Ubé, 54, 66, 68, 75, 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95
Monts Grantez, 69, 75, 78, 80, 83, 90, 93
Morel, M. Leon, 46
Motte, La, *see* Green Island
Mullers, stone, 56, 124, 127, 129, 163, 179, 214, 215, 233, 237, 242, 257

Names of Channel Islands, 15, 16
Neanderthal man, 7
Net-sinkers, 58, 237
Nichols, Dr. F. P., 226, 259
Nicolle, E. T., 16, 18, 64
Noirmont, 13, 160
Noirmont hougue, 160
Nunnery, 13, 254–257
cists near, 247, 250–252

Obelisk, 216
Old Town, 238, 253–259
Oliver, Lieut. S. P., 59, 102, 105, 108, 124, 171, 176, 179, 180, 182, 183, 188, 189, 196, 200, 206, 221, 224, 225, 226, 232
Opal, 156
Orientation, 68, 69
Ossorio, F. Alvarez, viii
Ossuary, 74
Ossuary-practice, 76–78
Ozanne, Rev. J. A. F., 188

Palette ès Faïes, La, 187
Palstave, 62
Paradis :
cists at, 160
cremation burial, 11, 159
Paris, Pierre, 24
Passage-grave, 66, 104, 131, 162, 181
Peña Tu, 30
Pendant, stone, 94
Perforated slabs, 245
Perron du Roi, 71, 180
Petra Pinzuta, 24
Pick-axes, stone, 47, 48–50
Pickford, Miss G. E., 23
Picks, flint, 39, 40, 93
Picquerel Common, 167
Pierre de l'Hyvreuse, 176
Pierre du Vilain, 242, 248

Pierre percée, 71, 176, 223, 259
Pillar-support in megalith, 133
Pin, 63
Place-names in Guernsey, 10, 15, 132
Platons, Les, 69, 76
Platte Mare, La, 68, 84, 92, 93, 122–126
Plédéliac, 45
Pleinmont, 180
Plonéour, 45
Plymen, Dr. G. H., 33, 60
Poingdestre, Jean, 10, 16
Poitiers, 45
Pottery :
' applied ' or ' raised band ', 88, 118, 152
beakers, 83–85, 115, 125, 149, 150, 163, 184, 190, 202, 206, 209, 212, 218, 219, 234
biconical, 87, 88, 89, 115
cinerary urns, 89, 116, 117, 125
flowerpot-shaped, 88, 116, 152, 170
Gallo-Roman, 92, 119, 161, 209, 232, 247, 249, 251, 252, 257, 258, 259, 262, 263, 264
Hallstatt, 89, 118, 129, 249
incense-cups, 89, 151
La Tène, 118, 164, 170, 190, 193, 196, 197, 198, 249
ovate vases, 86, 87, 113, 114
' raised band ', *see* ' applied '
ritual cups, 90
Roman, *see* Gallo-Roman, Samian
round-bottomed, 82, 83, 118, 150, 156–158, 219
Samian, 92, 119, 164, 185, 216, 233, 257, 263
sharp-shouldered cups, 85–86, 152, 185, 190
Pouquelaie du Faldouet, 66, 75, 79, 81, 82, 83, 90, 94
Pouquelaie du Mont Chinchon, 188
Pouquelaie, La, three-headed figure, 36
Pouquelaie, place-name, 10, 15, 132
Pourciaux, Les, 34, 67, 68, 76, 78, 80, 225, 228–234
Pressigny flint, 37–39, 93
Promontory fort, 14, 177
Pulias Point, 58, 76, 172

Quern, 56, 120, 124, 127, 146, 154, 176, 242, 257

Rapier, 63
Raz Island, 246, 247, 266
Reinach, S., 27, 35
Renouf, W. D., 52
Richmond, cists at, 194
Ring :
bronze, 63, 95, 154, 196, 197, 249, 250
stone, 55, 120, 158, 237
Robert, Nicolas, 215
Rochers, Les, 225, 232, 238
Rocquaine Castle, 188
Roessler, Ch., 171
Rolleston, W., 225
Roman remains, 13, 92, 216, 223, 233, 247, 251, 252, 254, 257, 258, 262, 263, 264, 265
Ronceval hougue, 167
Roque à l'Or, 49, 176
Roque Balan, 126, 129
Roque des Faïes, 180
Roque Graine, 177
Roque Pendante, 236
Roque Pointue, 173
Roque qui Sonne, 95, 162–165, 167, 176
Rose Farm, 260
Rotura, 87
Rouettes des Faitiaux, 55, 223
Rousse, cists, 70, 81, 165–167
Royal Fief, court, 18
Rubbers, stone, 56, 165, 175, 233

St. Augustine, 131
St. Clair, 41
St. Helène, court, 18
St. Michel, Vale, court, 18
St. Quay, 94
St. Sampson of Dol, 16
St. Sampson's Harbour, 13
St. Saviour's Church, cists and pillar, 195
Saint's Bay, 50, 51
Sandy Plain, 212–214, 216
Sark, 41, 44, 50, 51, 54, 55, 56, 60, 61, 222–224
Saumarez, Hon. Gladys, vii, xv
Saumarez, Hon. Marion, vii, xv
Saumarez Park, 36, 124
Scotland, 33, 94
Setubal, 87
Shell-midden, 13, 133, 216, 217, 221
Shield-boss, 95, 193, 195
Sickle :
bronze, 62, 64
iron, 95, 193, 245, 247
Simon of Crabby, 248, 259, 260
Simpson, Sir J. Y., 180
Sinel, J., 7, 138, 215
Siret, L., 33
Skeletal material, *see* Bones
Smith, Reginald A., 63, 216
Smith, Miss Toulmin, 225, 266
Spearhead :
bronze, 12, 62, 63, 64
iron, 95, 190, 193, 196, 250
Spindlewhorls, 119, 194, 223, 237, 264
Statue-menhirs :
Câtel, 20, 26–29
Corsica, 25
France, 20, 28, 30
Les Maurels, 30
St. Martin's, 21–25, 28, 29
Sturge, Dr. A., 46

Stylus, 265
Submerged megaliths, 9, 130, 165, 214
Sucellus, 35
Swarling, 91
Sword :
  bronze, 63
  iron, 95, 186, 190, 193, 194, 196, 250, 252

Tanquerel, William, 222
Terres du Dis, 173
Thompson, Sir E. Maunde, 266
Thompson, W. K. F., 251, 258
Thompson, Colonel W. R., vii, xvi, 255, 259
Three-headed stone carving, 13, 136
Tintelais, 49
Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin, 69, 83, 131, 142, 155–158, 219
Torque, gold, 64
Tort Camp, 155
Toulverne, 165
Tourgis, cist, 227, 228
Tourtel, Rev. R. H., 16, 17, 132
Town Harbour, 44, 48
Trappe, La, 49
Traz-os-Montes, 31, 35
Tregaseal, 346
Trépied, Le :
  Catioroc, 67, 68, 81, 82, 83, 86, 93, 185, 188–190
  des Nouettes, 180
  du Câtellier, 129, 130
Trépied Le (*Continued*) :
  L'Erée, 186
  place-name, 10
Trois Roques, 72
Tubes, *see* Looped tubes
Tunnel Street, 8
Tupper, F. B., 224

Upper Halkett Place, 9

Vale Church, rock-formation, 167
Vannes, 34
Vara valley, 25
Varde, La, passage-grave on, 104–121
Vardes, Les, 172
Vauquiédor, 49
Vauroque, La, 222
Vaux Trembliers, 235, 236
Vazon Bay, 55
Vermandaye, La, 223
Vieille Hougue, *see* Grosse Hougue
Ville-ès-Nouaux, 67, 69, 80, 84, 89, 94
Von Hügel, Baron, 13, 226, 259

Wace, Maistre, 155
Weather-stone, 131
Wheeler, Dr. R. Mortimer, 257
Whorls, stone, 55, 56. *And see* Spindle-whorls
Wilcox, Mr., 201, 202, 204, 218, 219

INDEX VASCULORUM

(Vases described on pages in italics)

PAGE

G. 1 .. *113*
G. 2 .. *113*
G. 3 .. *113*
G. 4 .. *114*
G. 5 .. *114*
G. 6 .. 86, *114*
G. 7 .. 86, *114*
G. 8 .. 86, *114*
G. 9 .. *114*
G.10 .. *114*
G.11 .. 86, *114*
G.12 .. 86, *114*
G.13 .. 86, *114*
G.14 .. 84, *115*
G.15 .. *115*
G.16 .. 84, *115*
G.17 .. 87, 88, *115*
G.18 .. *115*
G.19 .. 87, *115*
G.20 .. *115*
G.21 .. *116*
G.22 .. 88, *116*
G.23 .. *116*
G.24 .. 89, *116*
G.25 .. 89, *117*
G.26 .. *117*
G.27 .. *117*
G.28 .. *117*
G.29 .. *117*
G.30 .. *117*
G.31 .. 82, *118*
G.32 .. 82, *118*
G.33 .. *118*
G.34 .. *118*
G.35 .. 89, *118*
G.36 .. 91, *118*
G.37 .. *118*
G.38 .. 91, *118*
G.39 .. 91, *118*
G.40 .. 91, *118*
G.41 .. 91, *118*
G.42 .. *125*
G.43 .. 84, *125*
G.44 .. *125*
G.45 .. 138, 140, 145, 147, *149*
G.46 .. 145, 147, *149*
G.47 .. 145, 147, *149*
G.48 .. 145, 147, *150*
G.49 .. 145, *150*
G.50 .. 149, *150*
G.51 .. *150*
G.52 .. 82, 147, *150*
G.53 .. 142, 148, *150*
G.54 .. 142, 148, *150*
G.55 .. *150*

PAGE

G.56 .. 142, 148, *150*
G.57 .. *150*
G.58 .. 143, 148, *150*
G.59 .. 145, 147, *150*
G.60 .. 90, 142, 147, 148, *151*
G.61 .. *151*
G.62 .. 88, *151*
G.63 .. 88, 145, *152*
G.64 .. 88, 145, *152*
G.65 .. 85, *152*
G.66 .. 91, 147, *152*
G.67 .. 91, *152*, 220
G.68 .. 137, 147, *152*
G.69 .. 137, 147, *153*
G.70 .. *153*
G.71 .. 91, 147, *153*
G.72 .. *153*
G.73 .. *153*
G.74 .. *153*
G.75 .. 147, *153*
G.76 .. *153*
G.77 .. *163*
G.78 .. *164*
G.79 .. *164*
G.80 .. 95, 163, *164*
G.81 .. *164*
G.82 .. *164*
G.83 .. *164*
G.84 .. 82, *156*
G.85 .. *156*
G.86 .. *156*
G.87 .. *157*, 219
G.88 .. *157*
G.89 .. *157*
G.90 .. *157*
G.91 .. *157*
G.92 .. *157*
G.93 .. *158*
G.94 .. *158*
G.95 .. *158*
G.96 .. *158*
G.97 .. *158*
G.98 .. *158*
G.99 .. *158*
G.100 .. 82, *158*
G.101 .. *170*
G.102 .. *170*
G.103 .. *170*
G.104 .. *170*
G.105 .. *170*
G.106 .. *170*
G.107 .. *170*
G.108 .. *171*
G.109 .. *174*
G.110 .. *175*
G.111 .. *175*

PAGE

G.112 .. *175*
G.113 .. *175*
G.114 .. *184*
G.115 .. 84, *184*
G.116 .. 84, *184*
G.117 .. 84, *184*
G.118 .. *184*
G.119 .. *184*
G.120 .. *184*
G.121 .. *184*
G.122 .. *184*
G.123 .. *185*
G.124 .. 86, *185*
G.125 .. 89, *185*, 209
G.126 .. 83, *190*
G.127 .. *190*
G.128 .. 86, *190*
G.129 .. *190*
G.130 .. 91, *197*
G.131 .. 91, *197*
G.132 .. 91, *198*
G.133 .. 91, *198*
G.134 .. 91, *198*
G.135 .. 91, 190, *193*
G.136 .. 91, *196*
G.137 .. *159*
G.138 .. *129*

H. 1 .. 84, 85, *218*
H. 2 .. *218*
H. 3 .. *218*
H. 4 .. 83, 206, *219*
H. 5 .. *219*
H. 6 .. 82, 212, *219*
H. 7 .. *219*
H. 8 .. *219*
H. 9 .. 206, *219*
H.10 .. *219*
H.11 .. *220*
H.12 .. 87, *220*
H.13 .. 209, *220*
H.14 .. 87, *221*
H.15 .. *221*

A. 1 .. 92, 232, *262*
A. 2 .. 92, 232, *262*
A. 3 .. 247, *262*
A. 4 .. 232, *263*
A. 5 .. *263*
A. 6 .. *263*
A. 7 .. *264*
A. 8 .. 249, *264*
A. 9 .. *264*
A.10 .. *264*
A.11 .. *259*
A.12 .. *259*

PRINTED BY
JARROLD AND SONS LTD.
NORWICH